Wm P. Keeney m. a dau. of Henry Haynes (I think)

January 4, 1988

Dear Marian and Walt,

I trust your holidays were happy ones and that 1988 is off to a good start for you.

We were glad to hear about the new granddaughter, and I duly entered that information in my book. I am still trying to get information in, so have done no more about the up-date.

So you have some Keeneys in your background, Marian! I knew there were Keeneys in Switzerland County. One was named Hiram and since my great-grandfather was John Hiram, I have felt there is a connection but it must be quite a way back. None of the ones in the book are yours.

In my notes from a history of Switzerland, Ohio and Dearborn Counties

Gc
977.201
D34h, Vol. 2, p. 1237

I found mention of a John Keeney, native of Connecticut, who went from Delaware County, N.Y. to Switzerland Co. in 1835. He was born in 1786, as far as is known. He had a son William.

I also have a list of Keeney marriages in Switzerland Co. One is William P. I have the date of 1885, one year different from yours. I did not copy in my notes the names of the brides. If I get back to the library I shall check that out. My list includes Ben F., Harris, Hiram B., Hoosier, Jacob H., John R., William, William P., and a Martin Kenny.

I also have noted that a Switzerland County Index of Persons and Firms

Gc
977.201
SW6i

listed 30 Keeneys, most of whom are in the History of Dearborn, Ohio and Switzerland County, 1883. (That must be the same one I mentioned above.)

If we could ever find where our John Keeney came from, perhaps we could hook up to something. I think the Connecticut Keeneys are pretty well documented, but I could never see a connection to our line.

Our Bersot relatives were in Switzerland County, also, then moved across the river to Kentucky.

So much for this chapter on genealogy!

Sincerely,

Virginia

Do not encroach on this margin, which is needed for binding.

APPLICATION FOR MEMBERSHIP TO THE NATIONAL SOCIETY

OF THE

DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

WASHINGTON, D. C.

State Indianapolis, Ind

City

CHAPTER NO. ______, Name of Chapter Caroline Scott Harrison

National Number 266914

(~~Miss or~~ Mrs.) Janet Emily Shirley Hiatt

Wife ~~or Widow of~~ Noble Williams Hiatt

Residence 3720 N. Pennsylvania #49 Indianapolis, Indiana.
Number Street City State

DESCENDANT OF

Josiah Leake

The undersigned have investigated and approved the applicant and her application.

______, 192___

Grace Pratt Johnson
Chapter Regent.

Annie B. F. Warman
Chapter Secretary.

Alice Temple Day
Chapter Registrar.

Application and duplicate received by National Society JAN [illegible] 1931, 192___

Fees received by National Society Jan. 10, 1931

Application examined and approved JAN 19 1931, 192___

Kate B. VanOrsdel
Registrar General.

Accepted by the National Board of Management JAN 28 1931, 192___

Eva V. M. Bissell
Recording Secretary General.

Endorsement for membership at large:

______
State Regent.

Nominated and recommended by the undersigned members of the Society. Two names of endorsers required, one of whom at least must live in the same town in which the applicant resides, provided there is a Chapter in that town. If there is no Chapter, at least one of the endorsers must be a resident in that State.

ENDORSERS

Name Ruth May Railsback Armstrong
Residence 5779 N. Penn. St
Indianapolis, Indiana

Name Grace Arnold Bartholomew
Residence 3218 N. Capitol Ave
Indianapolis Indiana

When filled out and properly endorsed, the application must be forwarded to the Treasurer General, N. S. D. A. R., Memorial Continental Hall, Washington, D. C., with the necessary fee and dues. When approved by the National Board, one copy will be returned to the Registrar of the Chapter or to the individual, if joining At Large, and the other will be filed with the National Society.

LINEAGE

I, Janet Emily Shirley Hiatt being of the age of eighteen years and upwards, hereby apply for membership in the Society by right of lineal descent in the following line from Josiah Leake or Leak

who was born in Goochland County Va. on the ____ day of ____, 17 30

and died in Goochland Co. Va. after the 21 day of Sept, 1795

His place of residence during the Revolution was Goochland Co. Va.

I was born in Indianapolis County of Marion

State of Indiana

(Please give all dates by numerals, month first, and given names in full)

1. I am the daughter of

Arley Edgar Shirley born 10-16-1882 70 died ____ and his (1) wife*

Indiana Gregg Shirley born 11-20-1878 9 died ____ married 12-23-~~02~~ 1902

2. The said Arley Edgar Shirley was the child of

Francis Marion Shirley born 6-21-1842 died 1-3-1915 and his (1) wife

Emily Leak Shirley born 5-6-1850 died 3-17-1927 married 5-26-~~1868~~ 1868

3. The said Emily Leak Shirley was the child of

James Lawrence Leak born 7-14-1816 died 9-6-1883 and his (1) wife

~~Harriet~~ Buzzard born 9-21-1823 died 3-23-1889 married 10-27-~~1839~~ 1839

4. The said James Lawrence Leak was the child of

James Leake born 9-21-1787 died 11-14-1865 and his (2) wife

Elizabeth Vermillion born 11-8-1786 died 5-27-1852 married 1810

5. The said James Leake was the child of

Robert Leake born 1762 or 63 died 1834-3 and his (1) wife

Susannah Leake ~~Leake~~ born 1764 Or 65 died 1833 1828 married ~~1821-1784~~ 1784

6. The said Susannah Leake Leake was the child of

Josiah Leake born 1730 died aft 9-21-1795 and his (1) wife

Ann Fenton born ____ died ____ married 1-1-1759

7. The said ____ was the child of

____ born ____ died ____ and his ( ) wife

____ born ____ died ____ married ____

8. The said ____ was the child of

____ born ____ died ____ and his ( ) wife

____ born ____ died ____ married ____

Give below a reference to the authority for EACH statement of Birth, Marriage or Death. Where reference is made to UNPUBLISHED records, applicant must file duplicate certified copies of same. Statements based upon tradition cannot be considered.

The numbers below refer to the corresponding generations

STATE VOLUME AND PAGE OF REFERENCES TO AUTHORITIES OR GIVE CERTIFICATE OF UNPUBLISHED AUTHORITY

2. Family History*
3. Family History* & Grave Stones
4. Orange County, Va. Court Records & Family History*
5. Goochland County, Va. Court Records, Virgina
6. State Archives & Family History*
7.
8.

The said Josiah Leak ✓ is the ancestor who assisted in establishing American Independence, while acting in the capacity of Captain of Goochland County, Va. Militia.

* Wife in every instance in this paper means legal and lawful wife.

Date of marriage may be substituted for dates of birth and death where such date proves the soldier to have been living during the Revolution and of a suitable age for service.
Resolution adopted by the Twenty-fourth Continental Congress:
Descendants of polygamous marriage are not acceptable as members of this Society.

Do not encroach on this margin, which is needed for binding.

*Family History as written by Denie L. Dungan & Roscoe Leak.

Any woman is eligible for membership in the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution who is not less than eighteen years of age, and who is descended from a man or woman who, with unfailing loyalty to the cause of American Independence, served as a sailor, or as a soldier or civil officer in one of the several Colonies or States, or in the United Colonies or States, or as a recognized patriot, or rendered material aid thereto; provided the applicant is personally acceptable to the Society.

Official proof of service must be furnished with the application; also references to authorities quoted, to show line of descent. *Where reference is made to unpublished or inaccessible records, the applicant must file duplicate certified copies of same.*

ANCESTOR'S SERVICES

My ancestor's services in assisting in the establishment of American Independence during the War of the Revolution were as follows:

Captain Josiah Leake or Leak

Goochland County, Virgina Militia.
Goochland Order Book,12. June Court 1777, page501
"Ensign Edward Cox in Capt. Josiah Leake's Company",-
GOOchland Co. Order Book, 1780 -1783, page 37, May Court 1780, "Capt. Edw. Smith in room of Josiah Leake, resigned",-
Goochland County, Vol. 7, page 9, Auditors Acct. Book 1780 -1781, 495 United States,
Warrent to Capt. Josiah LEake,for pay of himself and Company of Goochland Militia Gaurding and Convention Troops, Pay Roll, -b94 . 18 . 10.
I certify the above is a true copy of the original,
(Signed) Alice V.D. Pierrepont,
Geneologist, Petersburg, Virginia.

THIS SPACE RESERVED FOR D. A. R. GENEALOGIST'S NOTES

Do not encroach on this margin, which is needed for binding.

Give references by volume and page to the documentary or other authorities for—MILITARY RECORD:

Vol. 7 p. 9

Vol. 12 p. 501 O. B. Va. Archives.
" (1780) 37 " " "
National Number D. A. R. Membership 245691

21354/ (add 229) ✓

Give, if possible, the following data: My Revolutionary ancestor was married

(1) to Ann Fenton at St. James Parish, Gooch. Co, 1759
(2) to Ann Minter at , 1
(3) to Anne Foster at , 1

CHILDREN OF REVOLUTIONARY ANCESTOR

(By each marriage, if married more than once)

Names	*Dates of Birth*	*To Whom Married, noting if Married more than once*
1- Lucy		Fredrick Jones
1- Judith		Charles Woodson
1- Susannah		Robert Leake
2- Walter Leake	1769	Susannah Jones
2- Josiah Leake Jr.	1770	Elizabeth Hatcher
3- John M. Leake		
3- Samuel D. Leake		
3- Christina		Oglesby Scruggs

Do not encroach on this margin, which is needed for binding.

The following form of acknowledgment is required:

Applicant further says that the said Josiah Leake (name of ancestor from whom eligibility is derived) is the ancestor mentioned in the foregoing application, and that the statements hereinbefore set forth are true to the best of her knowledge and belief.

The applicant also pledges allegiance to the United States of America and agrees to support its Constitution.

(Signature of Applicant) Janet Emily Shirley Hiatt

Subscribed and sworn to before me at Indianapolis, Indiana

this 1st day of December A. D. 1930

[SEAL] C. L. [illegible]

Signature of Notary.

My commission expires Sept. 23, 1934

Do not encroach on this margin, which is needed for binding.

APPLICATION FOR MEMBERSHIP TO THE NATIONAL SOCIETY

OF THE

DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

WASHINGTON, D. C.

State Indiana

City Danville

Name of Chapter Wa-Pe-Ke-way

National Number 245691

(~~Miss~~ or Mrs.) Amanda Eldora Nelson Keeney

Wife or ~~Widow~~ of Geo. A. Keeney

Residence 360 E. Columbia Danville Ind.
Number Street City State

DESCENDANT OF

Josiah Leake

The undersigned have investigated and approved the applicant and her application.

, 192

Ina C. Sears (Mrs. H. C.)
Chapter Regent (vice)

Isabelle Stuart (Mrs. E. M.)
Chapter Secretary.

Hattie Thomas Harrison
Chapter Registrar.

Application and duplicate received by National Society APR 20 1928, 192

Fees received by National Society Apr. 20, 1928

Application examined and approved SEP 22 1928, 192

Elizabeth A. Helmick
Registrar General.

Accepted by the National Board of Management OCT 31 1928, 192

Sadie T. Earle
Recording Secretary General.

Endorsement for membership at large:

State Regent.

Nominated and recommended by the undersigned members of the Society. Two names of endorsers required, one of whom at least must live in the same town in which the applicant resides, provided there is a Chapter in that town. If there is no Chapter, at least one of the endorsers must be a resident in that State.

ENDORSERS

Name Mrs. S. L. McCurdy
Residence 201 S. Wash St.
Danville Indiana

Name Etta Craven Hogate (Mrs. J. D.)
Residence Danville, Indiana

When filled out and properly endorsed, the application must be forwarded to the Treasurer General, N. S. D. A. R., Memorial Continental Hall, Washington, D. C., with the necessary fee and dues. When approved by the National Board, one copy will be returned to the Registrar of the Chapter or to the individual, if joining At Large, and the other will be filed with the National Society.

LINEAGE

Armanda Eldora Nelson Keener being of the age of eighteen years and upwards, hereby apply for membership in the Society by right of lineal descent in the following line from Josiah Leak or Leake
who was born in Goochland Co. Va on the fir[illegible]y of________, 1730
and died in Goochland Co. Va on the mid 21 day of Sept., 1795
His place of residence during the Revolution was Goochland Co. Va.
I was born in Jackson Twp County of Boone
State of Indiana

(Please give all dates by numerals, month first, and given names in full)

1. I am the daughter of
Thomas J. Nelson born 2-25-1839 died ________ and his ( ) wife*
America A. Leak born 2-11-1848 died 11-25-1877 married 5,31,186

2. The said America Leak Nelson was the child of
James Laurence Leak born 7-14-1816 died 9-6-1883 and his (1) wife
Harriet A. Gozzard born 9-21-1822 died 3-23-1889 married 12,27,1839

3. The said James Laurence Leak was the child of
James Leake born 9,21,1787 died 11,14,1866 age 78 and his (2) wife
Elizabeth Vermillion born 11,8,1786 died 5,27,1852 age 65 married 1810

4. The said James Leake 3 was the child of
Robert Leake born 1763 or 63 died 1834 and his (1) wife
Susannah Leake born 1764 or 65 died before 1833 married 12,21,1784

5. The said Susannah Leake Leake was the child of
Josiah Leake born 1730 died 1795 and his (1st) wife
Ann Fenton born ________ died ________ married 1,1,1759

6. The said ________ was the child of
________ born ________ died ________ and his ( ) wife
________ born ________ died ________ married ________

7. The said ________ was the child of
________ born ________ died ________ and his ( ) wife
________ born ________ died ________ married ________

8. The said ________ was the child of
________ born ________ died ________ and his ( ) wife
________ born ________ died ________ married ________

Give below a reference to the authority for EACH statement of Birth, Marriage or Death. Where reference is made to UNPUBLISHED records, applicant must file duplicate certified copies of same. Statements based upon tradition cannot be considered.

The numbers below refer to the corresponding generations

STATE VOLUME AND PAGE OF REFERENCES TO AUTHORITIES OR GIVE CERTIFICATE OF UNPUBLISHED AUTHORITY

1 and 2. No reference is required for the first and second generations.
3. Family History * & Grave Stones.
4. Orange County, Virginia court Records & Family History *.
5. Goochland County, Virginia Court Records, Virginia
6. State Archives & Family History.
7.
8. Certified Copies of above records filed in D.A.R. Library Files.
Fgm.

The said Josiah Leake
is the ancestor who assisted in establishing American Independence, while acting in the capacity of Captain of Goochland County, Va. Militia.

Do not encroach on this margin, which is needed for binding

* Wife in every instance in this paper means legal and lawful wife.

Date of marriage may be substituted for dates of birth and death where such date proves the soldier to have been living during the Revolution and of a suitable age for service.
Resolution adopted by the Twenty-fourth Continental Congress:
Descendants of polygamous marriage are not acceptable as members of this Society.

* Family Hist. as written by Denie L. Dungan & Roscoe Leak.

Any woman is eligible for membership in the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution who is not less than eighteen years of age, and who is descended from a man or woman who, with unfailing loyalty to the cause of American Independence, served as a sailor, or as a soldier or civil officer in one of the several Colonies or States, or in the United Colonies or States, or as a recognized patriot, or rendered material aid thereto; provided the applicant is personally acceptable to the Society.

Official proof of service must be furnished with the application; also references to authorities quoted, to show line of descent. *Where reference is made to unpublished or inaccessible records, the applicant must file duplicate certified copies of same.*

ANCESTOR'S SERVICES

My ancestor's services in assisting in the establishment of American Independence during the War of the Revolution were as follows:

Captain Josiah Leake (or Leak), Goochland County, Virginia Militia.

Goochland Order Book, 12. June Court 1777, page 501, "Ensign Edward Cox in Capt. Josiah Leake's Company",-

Goochland Co. Order Book, 1780 to 1783, page 37, May Court 1780, "capt. Edw. Smith in room of Josiah Leake resigned",-

Goochland County, Vol. 7, page 9, Auditors Acct. Book 1780 - 1781, 495 United States,
Warrant to Capt. Josiah Leak, for pay of himself and Company of Goochland Militia Guarding and Convention Troops, Pay Roll,- £ 94 . 18 . 10.

I certify the above is a true copy of the original,
(Signed) Alice V. D. Pierrepont,
Geneologist, Petersburg, Virginia.

Do not encroach on this margin, which is needed for binding.

THIS SPACE RESERVED FOR D. A. R. GENEALOGIST'S NOTES

Give references by volume and page to the documentary or other authorities for—MILITARY RECORD: Va. Rev. Soldiers 8th Report p. 264 OK

Vol. 7 p. 9 Aud. Acct.

Vol. 12 p. 501 O. B. Va. Archives.

" (1780) " 37 " " "

Give, if possible, the following data: My Revolutionary ancestor was married

(1) to Ann Fenton ✓ at St. James Parish, Gooch. Co. 1759

(2) to Ann Minter ✓ at , 1

(3) to Anne Foster ✓ at , 1

CHILDREN OF REVOLUTIONARY ANCESTOR

(By each marriage, if married more than once)

Names	*Dates of Birth*	*To Whom Married, noting if Married more than once*
1- ✓ Lucy		Fredrick Jones ✓
1- ✓ Judith		Charles Woodson ✓
1- ✓ Susannah		Robert Leake ✓
2- ✓ Walter Leake	1769	Susannah Jones ✓
2- ✓ Josiah Leake, Jr.	1770	Elizabeth Hatcher ✓
3- ✓ John M. Leake		
3- ✓ Samuel D. Leake		
3- ✓ Christina		Oglesby Scruggs ✓

The following form of acknowledgment is required:

Applicant further says that the said Josiah Leake or Leak (name of ancestor from whom eligibility is derived) is the ancestor mentioned in the foregoing application, and that the statements hereinbefore set forth are true to the best of her knowledge and belief.

The applicant also pledges allegiance to the United States of America and agrees to support its Constitution.

(Signature of Applicant) Amanda Eldora Nelson Keeney

Subscribed and sworn to before me at Danville

this 19 day of Mar. A. D. 1918

[SEAL]

My commission expires Dec. 18, 1930

A. G. Blair
Signature of Notary.

Do not encroach on this margin, which is needed for binding.

Give references by volume and page to the documentary or other authority for—MILITARY RECORD: Va. Rev. Soldiers [illegible]

Vol. 7 p. 9 Nat. Arch.

Vol. 12 p. 890 C. S. Va. Archives.

" (1782) " 37 " " " "

Give, if possible, the following data: My Revolutionary ancestor was married

(1) to... Ann Fenton .... at St. Peter's Parish, [illegible] Co. 1759

(2) to... Ann Bibby .... at ....

(3) to... Anne Foster .... at ....

CHILDREN OF REVOLUTIONARY ANCESTOR

(By each marriage, if married more than once)

Names	Date of Birth	To Whom Married, giving 2 if Married more than once
1- Mary		Hendrick Jones
1- Judith		Charles Robinson
1- Susannah		Robert Locke
1- Walter Leake	1758	Susannah Jones
2- Josiah Leake, Jr.	1775	Elizabeth [illegible]
2- John S. Leake		
2- Samuel G. Leake		
3- Christina		Oglesby Scruggs

The following form of acknowledgment must be used.

Applicant further says that the said... Josiah Leake or Leek .... is [illegible] of ancestor from which eligibility is derived, is the ancestor mentioned in the [illegible] of application, and that the statements herein set forth are true to the best of her knowledge and belief.

The applicant also pledges allegiance to the United States of America and agrees to support its Constitution.

(Signature of Applicant) Caroline [illegible]

Subscribed and sworn to before me at ...... [illegible]

this ..... 28 .... day of ..... Nov .... A. D. 1925

[illegible] ....

[Seal]

Signature of Officer

Any officer authorized to administer oaths.

NOV 6- 1980

Do not encroach on this margin, which is needed for binding.

APPLICATION FOR MEMBERSHIP TO THE NATIONAL SOCIETY
OF THE
DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION
WASHINGTON, D. C.

State Oregon

City Portland

Name of Chapter Wahkeena

National Number 426186

(~~Miss or~~ Mrs.) Elva Louise Chidester Wescott

Wife ~~or Widow~~ of Ralph Orlando Wescott

Residence 7728 S.E. 27th. Avenue (Number, Street) Portland 2, (City) Oregon (State)
97202

DESCENDANT OF

Dr. Samuel Leake

The undersigned have investigated and approved the applicant and her application.

______________, 19___

Dorothy Anderson McGee
Chapter Regent.

Alice H. Arnold
Chapter Secretary.

Mrs James R Raines
Chapter Registrar.

Application and duplicate received by National Society JAN 11 1954, 19___

Fees received by National Society JAN 11 1954, 19___

Application examined and approved FEB 19 1954, 19___

Anne D. Wallace
Registrar General.

Accepted by the National Board of Management APR 17 1954, 19___

Lucile M. Lee.
Recording Secretary General.

Endorsement for membership at large:

____
State Regent.

Nominated and recommended by the two undersigned members of the Society in good standing, to whom the applicant is personally known.

ENDORSED IN HANDWRITING BY Evelyn

Mary

Name Mr. Howard P. Arnest
Residence 4166 N.E. Beaumont St.
Portland 13, Oregon

Name Mrs. Chas. E. Holstrom
Residence 2904 N.E. 51st Ave
Portland 13 Oregon

When filled out and properly endorsed, the application must be forwarded to the Treasurer General, N.S.D.A.R., 1776 D St., N.W., Washington 6, D. C., with the necessary fee and dues. When approved by the National Board, one copy will be returned to the Registrar of the Chapter or to the individual, if joining At Large, and the other will be filed with the National Society.

LINEAGE

I, Elva Louise Chidester Wescott being of the age of eighteen years and upwards, hereby apply for membership in the Society by right of lineal descent in the following line from ~~Dr.~~ Samuel Leake

who was born in England on the ____ day of ____, 1733

and died in Virginia on the ____ day of ____, 1790

His place of residence during the Revolution was Virginia (Albemarle Co.)

(Please give all dates by numerals, month first, and given names in full)

1. I am the daughter of

William Ira Chidester born on 4/ 9/1885 at Catskill, New York

died at Portland, Oregon on 5-16-1934 and his (first ~~or~~) wife

Catherine Ann Coffin Chidester Talbot born on 12/25/1892 at Portland, Oregon

died at ____ on ____ married on 6/11/1911

2. The said Catherine Ann Coffin Chidester Talbot was the child of

Frederick Wesley Coffin born on 4/14/1862 at Van Wert, Ohio

died at Portland, Oregon on 9/17/1920 and his (first ~~or~~) wife

Ellie (Ella) Fidelia Leake born on 11/25/1859 at South English, Iowa

died at Portland, Oregon on 11/20/1947 married on 10/27/1890

3. The said Ellie Fedelia Leake was the child of

Abraham Heston Leake born on 1832 at Greenfield, Ohio

died at St. Louis, Missouri on 1901 and his (first or 2nd.) wife

Rebecca Lawler ~~Leake~~ born on 1835 at Indiana

died at Kansas City, Kansas on 1915 married on 1856

4. The said Abraham Heston Leake was the child of

Robert Sharp Leake born on 1791 at Staunton, Virginia

died at Greenfield, Highland Co Ohio on 1/26/1886 and his (first ~~or~~) wife

Nancy Heston born on 1793 at Albemarle Co., Virginia

died at Near Winchester, Randolph Co. Indiana on 1856 married on 12-10-1811 ~~1822~~

5. The said Robert Sharp Leake was the child of

William Leake born on 1761 at England

died at ~~Maysville, Kentucky~~ Albemarle Co. Va on 1811 ~~1820~~ and his (first ~~or~~) wife

Miss Sharp born on ____ at Virginia

died at ~~Maysville, Kentucky~~ on ____ married on abt 1782

6. The said William Leake was the child of

~~Dr.~~ Samuel Leake born on Abt. 1733 at England

died at Virginia on " 1790 and his (first ~~or~~) wife

Miss Raner born on ____ at England

died at Virginia on ____ married on 1757

7. The said ____ was the child of

____ born on ____ at ____

died at ____ on ____ and his (first or) wife

____ born on ____ at ____

died at ____ on ____ married on ____

8. The said ____ was the child of

____ born on ____ at ____

died at ____ on ____ and his (first or) wife

____ born on ____ at ____

died at ____ on ____ married on ____

9. The said ____ was the child of

____ born on ____ at ____

died at ____ on ____ and his (first or) wife

____ born on ____ at ____

died at ____ on ____ married on ____

Do not encroach on this margin, which is needed for binding.

REFERENCES FOR LINEAGE

(Proofs for line of descent are wills, administrations, deeds, church, Bible, census and pension records, tombstones, histories, genealogies, old newspapers, etc.)

Give below a reference to the authority for EACH statement of Birth, Marriage* or Death. If from published records, give names of books and page numbers. If from unpublished records, applicant must file duplicate certified or attested copies of same.

3~~2nd~~ Gen. Photostats of passport of Ellie F. Coffin and statement of her brother J.O.Leake

2nd. ~~3rd~~ Gen. Dates of applicant's Grand/Mother and Grandfather are on application papers of Mother, Catherine Ann Coffin Chidester Talbot ✓

4th Gen. "Kinfolks" by William Curry Harllee," Volume I, Page 230 ✓

5th Gen. " Kinfolks" by William Curry Harllee," Volume I, Page 230 ✓
also, Page 234 Invt-Albemarle Co. Va. Will Bk #5 p-135 ✓ Copy in F.C. under Wm Leake

6th Gen. "Kinfolks" by William Curry Harllee," Volume I, Page 230 also DAR #310868 ✓

✓ ✓ ✓

7th Gen. Old Free State Vol 1 pp 234-235-(373)
Highland Co. Ohio 9-12-1850 Census Greenfield p. 267 ✓

8th Gen. Robert S. Leake 58 Va
Nancy 54 "

9th Gen. Robert 25 "
Walter 22 Ohio
J. Milton 15 "
Thomas M. G. 12 " (see p 234 Harlee Kinfolks)

Give, if possible, the following data: My Revolutionary ancestor was married

(1) to Miss Raner at England, 1757 ✓
(2) to at , 1
(3) to at , 1

CHILDREN OF REVOLUTIONARY ANCESTOR

(By each marriage, if married more than once)

Names	Dates of Birth	To Whom Married, noting if Married more than once
✓ William	1761	Miss Sharp
✓ Robert	1763	Susannah Leake

✓ I was born on 4/27/1914 at Portland, Oregon
married on 4/12/1939 at Portland, Oregon by Dr. Perry Hopper Presbyterian Minister
to Ralph Orlando Wescott who was born on 7/27/1908.

I do (~~or do not~~) give consent to the office of Registrar General to furnish by correspondence specific information to applicants seeking eligibility to membership on same or connecting lineage.

*Marriage in every instance in this paper means legal and lawful marriage.
Date of marriage may be substituted for dates of birth and death where such date proves the soldier to have been living during the Revolution and of a suitable age for service.
(Note: Resolution adopted by the twenty-fourth Continental Congress:
Descendants of polygamous marriage are not acceptable as members of this Society.)

Do not encroach on this margin, which is needed for binding.

REFERENCES FOR LINEAGE

[illegible]

Give below a reference to the authority for EACH statement of Birth, Marriage* or Death. If from published records, give names of books and page numbers. If from unpublished records, applicant must file duplicate certified or attested copies of same.

2nd Gen. Photostats of passport of William F. [illegible] and statement of her brother F.J.Leake

3rd Gen. Dates of applicant's/Mother's [illegible] Revolutionary [illegible] on application papers of [illegible], Catharine Ann [illegible]

4th Gen. "Kentucky" by William Henry Perrin," Volume I, Page 250

5th Gen. "Kentucky" by William Henry Perrin," Volume I, Page 250 [illegible]

6th Gen. "Kentucky" by William Henry Perrin," Volume I, Page 273 [illegible]

7th Gen. [illegible]

8th Gen. [illegible]

9th Gen. [illegible]

Give, if possible, the following data: My Revolutionary ancestor was married

(1) to [illegible] at [illegible], 17[illegible]

(2) to ______ at ______, 1____

(3) to ______ at ______, 1____

CHILDREN OF REVOLUTIONARY ANCESTOR

(By each marriage, if married more than once)

Names	Dates of Birth	To Whom Married, noting if Married more than once
William	1761	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]

I was born on 4/27/1911 at Portland, Oregon

Married on 4/10/1939 at Portland, Oregon by Dr. Perry [illegible], Presbyterian Minister

to Ralph [illegible] who was born on 7/27/1906

I do (not) give consent to the office of Registrar General to furnish by correspondence specific information to applicants seeking eligibility to membership on ancestor connecting lineage.

[illegible]

ELIGIBILITY CLAUSE

"Any woman is eligible for membership in the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution who is not less than eighteen years of age, and who is descended from a man or woman who, with unfailing loyalty to the cause of American Independence, served as a sailor, or as a soldier or civil officer in one of the several Colonies or States, or in the United Colonies or States, or as a recognized patriot, or rendered material aid thereto; provided the applicant is personally acceptable to the Society." (Constitution, Article III, Section 1.)

ANCESTOR'S SERVICES

My ancestor's services in assisting in the establishment of American Independence during the War of the Revolution were as follows:

~~Dr. Samuel Leake was in the Revolutionary War, and fought in the Battle of Yorktown.~~

Under "The Revolution" Roll for November 1778 of Capt. John Stokes Col Second Virginia Regt. commanded by Col. Christian Fiebeger appears the name of Samuel Leake. From the War. Dept. Adjutant General Office: Samuel Leake served in the Revolutionary War as a private in Capt. Benjamin Taliaferro's Company.

Benjm Taliferro (Va) - Heitman, Hist. Register page 531
2nd Va. Sept. 1778

(a) Samuel Leake - Old Free State, Lunenburg Co. Va. Vol 1
pp 234-235- and (373)
Lunenburg companies - part of 2nd Va. Regt.

Capt. John Stokes (Va.) Heitman, Hist. Register p-523
2nd Va in 1778

The said ~~Dr.~~ Samuel Leake is the ancestor who assisted in establishing American Independence, while acting in the capacity of Private

Give references by volume and page to the documentary or other authorities for—MILITARY RECORD: *Where reference is made to unpublished or inaccessible records of service, the applicant must file the official copy.*

Vol. I p. 234 "Kinfolks" by William Curry Harllee

Vol. 1 p. 234-235 Bell's " The Old Free State " under "The Revolution" Roll for Nov. 1778

The following form of acknowledgment is required:

Applicant further says that the said ~~Dr.~~ Samuel Leake (name of ancestor from whom eligibility is derived) is the ancestor mentioned in the foregoing application, and that the statements hereinbefore set forth are true to the best of her knowledge and belief.

The applicant also pledges allegiance to the United States of America and agrees to support its Constitution. This applies only to citizens of the United States of America.

Elva Louise Chidester Wescott
(Signature of Applicant)
(Kindly sign your name before the notary exactly as you wish it to appear on our records.)

Subscribed and sworn to before me at Portland, (City) Oregon, (State)

this 5th day of January, A. D. 1954.

[SEAL]

Signature of Notary
for Oregon.

My commission expires September 3, 1955.

Do not encroach on this margin, which is needed for binding.

LINEAGE

I, Ruth Ann Leak Hall being of the age of eighteen years and upwards, hereby apply for membership in the Society by right of lineal descent in the following line from Josiah Leake or Leak who was born in Goochland County, Va. on the ______ day of ______, 1730 and died in Goochland County, Va. on the 21 day of Sept., 1795.

His place of residence during the Revolution was Goochland County, Va..

Please give all dates by date, month in writing, year (example: 10 Feb. 1825). Given names must be in full. First two generations must be filled in completely.

I am the daughter of

1.
Ora Elmer Leak born 7-20-1868 at Lizton(Union twp.) Ind.
died at Lizton, Indiana on 12-16-1945 and his (first or) wife
Fannie Elizabeth Leach born 3-28-1874 at Lizton, Indiana
died at Terre Haute, Indiana on 12-10-1966 married on 3-14-1893

2. The said Ora Elmer Leak was the child of
Henry Baker Leak born 1-16-1842 at Lizton, Indiana
died at Florida on 1-31-1922 and his (first or) wife
Sarah Elizabeth Thompson born 9-27-1846 at Middle twp.Hendricks C
died at Lizton, Indiana on 8-11-1918 married on 10-27-1867

3. The said Henry Baker Leak was the child of
James Lawrence Leak born 7-4-1816 at Bracken County, Ky.
died at Lizton, Indiana on 9-6-1883 and his (first or) wife
Harriet Amanda Buzzard born 9-21-1822 at Frederick County, Va.
died at Lizton, Indiana on 2-23-1889 married on 10-27-1839

4. The said James Lawrence Leak was the child of
James Leake born 9-21-1787 at Culpepper County, Va.
died at Lizton, Indiana on 11-14-1865 and his ~~(first or~~ 2nd wife
Elizabeth Vermillion born 11-8-1786 at Site of Washington D.C.
died at Lizton, Indiana on 5-27-1852 married on 1810

5. The said James Leake was the child of
Robert Leake born 1762 at ~~Orange County, Va.~~ England
died at Bracken County, Ky. on 1833 and his (first or) wife
Susannah Leake born 1764 at Goochland County, Va.
died at Bracken County, Ky. on 1828 married on 12-21-1784

6. The said Susannah Leake was the child of
Josiah Leake born 1730 at Rocky Spring,Goochland Co. Va.
died at Goochland County, Va. on 9-21- 1795 and his (first or) wife
Ann Fenton born ______ at ______
died at Goochland County, Va. on 1764 married on 1-1-1759

7. The said Josiah Leake was the child of
Walter Leake born 1704 at Goochland Co. Vir.
died at Vir on ______ and his (first or) wife
______ born ______ at ______
died at ______ on ______ married on ______

8. The said Walter Leake was the child of
William Leake born ______ at England
died at Goochland Co. Vir on 1758 and his (first ~~or~~ ~~) wife~~
Judith Mask born apr 14, 1698 at ______
died at ______ on ______ married on ______

9. The said William Leake was the child of
Walter Leake born 1635 at England
died at ______ on 1700 and his (first or) wife
______ born ______ at ______
died at ______ on ______ married on ______

Growing Up In The Gay Nineties
An Autobiography

by Eldora Nelson Keeney

GROWING UP IN THE GAY NINETIES

An Autobiography

by

Eldora Nelson Keeney

CONTENTS

Preface i

Nelson Genealogy
    The Nelson Line 1
    John (1747) Nelson 4
    John Hogan Nelson 5
    The Houser Line 7
    The John Hogan Nelson Family 8
        Thomas Jefferson Nelson 16
            Amanda Eldora Nelson (Birth - Age 2) 18

Leak Genealogy 21
    The Buzzard Line 24
    The James Lawrence Leak Family 30
        America Alice Leak 33
            Amanda Eldora Nelson (Birth - Age 2) 34

Growing Up at Grandmother's (Age 2 - 11) 38

Home with Uncle George and Aunt Alice Leak (Age 12 - 28) 59

Twenty-five Years of Married Life (Age 28 - 53) 74

A Widow in Danville (Age 53 - 82) 84

Home in New Haven (Age 82 - 92) 89

Epilogue (by Virginia Keeney Coats) 91

Chronology 92

Pictures 94

Appendix

    Newspaper Clippings and Copies of Newspaper Clippings . . 112
    Miscellaneous Family Genealogy Information, Letters,
        Diaries, Wills and Articles 127
    Family Tree Charts 149
        Nelsons - Charts #1, 2, 3
        Baker - Chart #4
        Buzzard - Chart #5
        Leak - Charts #6, 7

PREFACE

This book is being written at my daughter's request. She thinks that in almost a century lived there have been so many changes and improvements in so many different ways that my life might make an interesting narrative. Also, she wishes it in order to preserve the genealogy of the family.

I am now an octogenarian and relatives and friends have passed away. That means I must depend on my memory; therefore, there may be some discrepancies. However, the facts impressed on my young mind will be substantially correct. Life at that time was much more simple, compared to the complexities of this improved age.

At the time of my youth the industrial and machine age was just going well, and folks were as thrilled with a new cultivator or a hay fork, or later a Malleable range, as they are now with color television or a modern washer. While it was true that health was a hazard and families did well to rear half their children, yet the strong survived and met their problems with faith and courage.

I would like to say here that as far as my ancestors are concerned I have great respect and admiration for those wonderful people who had the courage to search for new frontiers to conquer. Yes, there were probably some skeletons in their closets, but they had nothing on this generation. There are still plenty in this day and age.

I feel that I was nearer to the real pioneer life, since I grew up in a pioneer home with adults, than many people of my age. So, here is my story. I do hope it proves interesting. Jonathan Rigdon once told me that we had lived during the greatest development of these United States. Time will tell as to that, but it was to me a grand time to live.

NELSON GENEALOGY

It was about the 1920's when I first became interested in my genealogy. My cousin, Roscoe Leak, was working on the Leak line and I went in as a D. A. R. At about this time a Nelson cousin, Edgar Lee Maines, was writing to brother Frank about the Nelson line. Edgar had known nothing of my existence, as I was reared in Hendricks County by my mother's people. At that time Edgar was a newspaper reporter in Rockport, Illinois (I think.) He was experienced in this work as he had traced many families.

Up to that time (1925) I had lived all my life within a radius of twenty miles of the three Nelson homes of John Hogan Nelson, Whitson Nelson and Margaret Nelson, the three who came to Indiana and settled in Boone and Marion Counties. Edgar had a start on the line. There were many things I could tell him that my uncles had told me. But Edgar didn't live long after that and I had to work alone. While he lived he sent Mary Maines Tuttle, his niece, his original sheets and sent me all his second sheets, which I now have. A genealogist at the Indiana State Library connected me with Viola Kusera who had just entered the line, so I entered my line. My line was all Johns, while she was a descendant of Jesse of Virginia, brother of John (1747) Nelson.

> Note: The following is written as my mother wrote it. She wanted very much to find that her Nelson line was connected to that of "Scotch" Tom and William Nelson from Penrith, England. Her great-great-grandfather was John Nelson, b. 1715. That is fact. His parentage has not been found, and there is no way I can see how he could connect with the Nelsons of the Colonial Congress. Yet there is the story told by known relatives that the Nelson who signed the Declaration of Independence was a relative. VBC

The Nelson Line

We will begin in Penrith, Cumberland County, England. The town is located near the Scottish border. This family of Nelsons was Scotch-Irish. Some names that made it easier to trace were: John, William, Sarah, Lettice, Jesse, Whitson, Hogan, Elizabeth, and many others. In England one very distinguishing name was Hugh. In all my work I found no Hugh in any other line, so this to me was a definite name that helped.

"Scotch" Thomas and his brother, Honorable William Nelson, came to America from Penrith, England about 1690 or 1696. They were the sons of Hugh Nelson, and grandsons of William and great-grandsons of another Hugh. The wife's name of this great-grandfather Hugh is not known. However their children were: William, John, Thomas and Elizabeth. William married Bridget Ramney or Ramnuy. Their children were Hugh and John. William Nelson's will was proved November 8, 1670.

William's son Hugh was the father of "Scotch" Thomas, born February 20, 1677, and Honorable William, baptized October 15, 1674. Other children were John, Hugh, and Dorothy.

"Scotch" Tom came to America in the 1690's and founded the town of York (Yorktown) in York County, Virginia. One source says he settled there in 1704. He died October 7, 1745 and is buried at Yorktown. "Scotch" Tom's son Thomas was secretary of the Colonial Council and another son William was president of the first Colonial Council, the first lawmaking body in America. He was also the president of the Dominion of Virginia. William's son Thomas signed the Declaration of Independence and in 1781 he became governor of Virginia.

Honorable William, brother of "Scotch" Tom, also came to America but he settled in the Barbados Islands. He died before 1708, as he is not mentioned in his father's will, but his son, William, is mentioned. This son joined his uncle ("Scotch" Tom) in Virginia in or before 1738. Honorable William's wife remarried after his death.

At this point there is a missing link in the family line. Ida Nelson, granddaughter of Whitson Nelson and reared by him, said that Whitson told her that his father (John, 1747) said that the Thomas Nelson who signed the Declaration of Independence was his uncle. It is thought by those of us in the Nelson family who have studied this genealogy that some of Honorable William's descendents migrated to Stafford County, Virginia. The will of a Henry Nelson is

The Nelson Line

We will begin in Penrith, Cumberland County, England. The town is located near the Scottish border. This family of Nelsons was Scotch-Irish. Some names that made it easier to trace were: John, William, Thomas, Lettice, James, Whitson, Hagan, Elizabeth, and many others. In England one very distinguishing name was Hugh. In all my work I found no Hugh in any other line, so this is at least a definite name that helped.

"Scotch" Thomas and his brother, Honorable William Nelson, came to America from Penrith, England about 1690 or 1695. They were the sons of Hugh Nelson, the grandsons of William and great-grandsons of another Hugh. The wife's name of this great-grandfather Hugh is not known. Known are their children, these: William, John, Thomas and Elizabeth. William married Bridget Ramsey or Ramsay. Their children were Hugh and John. William Nelson's will was proved November 8, 1670.

William's son Hugh was the father of "Scotch" Thomas, born February 20, 1677, and Honorable William, baptized October 18, 1679. Other children were Jane, Hugh, and Dorothy.

"Scotch" Tom came to America in the 1690's and founded the town of York (Yorktown) in York County, Virginia. One source says he settled there in 1705. He died October 7, 1745 and is buried at Yorktown. "Scotch" Tom's son Thomas was secretary of the Colonial Council and another son William was president of the first Colonial Council, the first lawmaking body in America. He was also president of the Dominion of Virginia. William's son Thomas signed the Declaration of Independence and in 1781 he became governor of Virginia.

Honorable William, brother of "Scotch" Tom, also came to America but he settled in the Barbados Islands. He died before 1705, so he is not mentioned in his father's will, but his son, William, is mentioned. This son joined his uncle ("Scotch" Tom) in Virginia in or before 1738. Honorable William's wife remarried after his death.

At this point there is a missing link in the family line. Ida Nelson, granddaughter of Whitson Nelson and reared by him, said that Whitson told her that his father (born 1747?) said that the Thomas Nelson who signed the Declaration of Independence was his uncle. It is thought by those of us in the Nelson family who have studied this genealogy that some of Honorable William's descendants migrated to Stafford County, Virginia. The will of a Henry Nelson in found in Will Book, Page 94, in Stafford County, Virginia court house.

> "I, Henry Nelson, (R) Co. of county of Stafford do hereby make this my last will and testament.
>
> To my two sons, Hugh and John Nelson, one shilling sterling. To my daughter, the wife of John Mason, one shilling sterling. I give unto my loving wife Sarah all the rest of my estate until she marries. For the rest of my daughters, Elizabeth, Margaret, Lettice, Susanna and Frances, to be equally divided between them. I appoint my wife Sarah and my five daughters executors of my estate, where onto I have set my hand and seal this 30 day of Nov., 1749, Henry Nelson."
>
> Nicholas George and William Whitson are witnesses to this will. At the court held for Stafford Co., April, 1750, this will and testament of Henry Nelson, Sr. was presented by Sarah Nelson, executrix and proven by the above witnesses and H. Taylor, Clerk.

We do not know who this Henry is but it is felt, because of likeness of names in the two families, that the John Nelson mentioned in Henry's will is the same John Nelson that was born in Stafford County, Virginia in 1715 and who was my great-great-grandfather. This birth is recorded in the Thomas Forsythe book and also at Overwharton Parish in Stafford County, Virginia, where also is recorded his marriage, his children's births and marriages, according to Edgar Maines, my cousin, who traced the family history. In 1762 this John went into Fauquier County, Virginia and bought a farm at Elk's Run and lived there until he died in 1784. He married Sarah Whitson on December 7, 1745. The record of his marriage, as well as the children's births and some of their marriages are recorded at Overwharton Parish. Children of this John Nelson were: Lydia, born September 4, 1746, who married Alexander Morehead; John, born July 10, 1747, who married Bathsheba Hogan on December 19, 1780; Nannie, born January 11, 1749, who married Josiah Fishback; Mary, born March 2, 1751; Jesse, born January 22, 1756; William, who married Elizabeth Morehead in 1798; Sanny, who married Harman Rector; Lettice, who married George Shumate on January 25, 1784; Jemima (or Julina) who married Charles Utterback; Margaret; Sarah; Jean, born January 24, 1758.

After moving to Elks Run in Fauquier County, Virginia, John went to Shenandoah County and bought a farm on Dry Run for two of his sons, Jesse and John. The will of John (b. 1715) which is dated October, 1784, leaves everything to his wife, Sarah, who lived until the fall of 1801. A copy of the will may be found in the Appendix. Court records show that his son William, who had taken over the Elk's Run farm at his mother's death, sold the one hundred eighty acres to his brother Jesse in 1802.

found in Will Book, Page 9. in Stafford County, Virginia Court House.

> I, Henry Nelson, (Sr) Co. or county of Stafford do hereby make this my last will and testament:
>
> To my two sons, Hugh and John Nelson, one shilling sterling. To my daughter, the wife of John Mason, one shilling sterling. I give unto my loving wife Sarah all the rest of my estate until she marries. For the rest of my daughters, Elizabeth, Margaret, Letitia, Susanna and Frances, to be equally divided between them. I appoint my wife Sarah and my five daughters executors of my estate, where unto I have set my hand and seal this 30 day of Nov., 1749. Henry Nelson.
>
> Witnesses George and William Nelson are witnesses to this will. At the court held for Stafford Co., April, 1750, this will and testament of Henry Nelson, Sr, was presented by Sarah Nelson, executrix and proven by the above witnesses and T. Taylor, Clerk.

We do not know who this Henry is but it is felt, because of likeness of names in the two families, that the John Nelson mentioned in Henry's will is the same John Nelson that was born in Stafford County, Virginia in 1715 and who was my great-great-grandfather. This birth is recorded in the [illegible] book and also at Overwharton Parish in Stafford County, Virginia, where also is recorded his marriage, his children's births and marriages, according to Edgar Nelson, my cousin, who traced the family history. In 1762 this John went into Fauquier County, Virginia and bought a farm at Elk's Run and lived there until he died in 1785. He married Sarah Whitson on December 7, 1743. The record of his marriage, as well as the children's births and some of their marriages are recorded at Overwharton Parish. Children of this John Nelson were: Lydia, born September 9, 1744, who married Alexander Morehead; John, born July 10, 1747, who married Katherine Hughes on December 10, 1770; Fannie, born January 11, 1749, who married Joshua Fishback; Mary, born March 2, 1751; Jesse, born January 22, 1754; William, who married Elizabeth Morehead in 1785; Nancy, who married Herman Hitt; Letitia, who married George Shumate on January 25, 1784; Judith (or Julia) who married Charles Utterback; Margaret; Sarah; Jean, born January 24, 1762.

After moving to Elk's Run in Fauquier County, Virginia, John went to Culpeper County and bought a farm on Dry Run for two of his sons, Jesse and John. The will of John (b. 1715) which is dated October, 1784, leaves everything to his wife, Sarah, who lived until the fall of 1802. A copy of the will may be found in the Appendix. Court records show that his son William, who had taken over the Elk's Run farm at his mother's death, sold the one hundred eighty acres to his brother Jesse in 1802.

John (1747) Nelson

John, son of John Nelson (b. 1715) and Sarah Whitson, was born July 10, 1747 in Stafford County, Virginia. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War and his records are in the Shenandoah County courthouse. This John Nelson and Bathsheba Hogan were married in Fauquier County, Virginia about 1780. They had nine children:

> William was killed by Indians when he was about ten years old as he went from the fort, where the family was staying for protection, to get some corn meal. The Indians emptied the corn and took the sack.
>
> Nancy was considered the best dancer in the neighborhood. She married William Malone.
>
> Margaret (b. 1785 in Virginia) married Isaac Maines and moved to Indiana about 1820.
>
> Jesse (b. 1787 in Virginia) married Nancy Agnes Barland (or Farland) and moved from Kentucky to Texas.
>
> John Hogan (b. 1792 in Tennessee close to Tompkinsville, Kentucky, according to tax records in Boone County courthouse, Lebanon, Indiana) was named for his mother's maiden name. He married Mary (Polly) Houser.
>
> Whitson (b. 1802 in Kentucky) married Elizabeth Houser, Polly's sister.
>
> William, named for the one who was killed, came to southern Indiana. We know little about him except that he had two sons, named, I believe, James and William. His mother lived with him until her death at the age of one hundred four.
>
> Bathsheba married Joshua Davidson (I think.)
>
> Sally married John Rankin.

As Jesse was born in Virginia and John Hogan was born in Tennessee, the family evidently moved from Virginia to Tennessee between the years 1787 and 1792. Whitson was born in Kentucky, so another move was made between 1792 and 1802.

John (b. 1747) died in Monroe County, Kentucky, which had been a part of Barren County, Kentucky, about 1829. He is buried somewhere in Monroe County. Bathsheba, his wife, died in the 1830's and was buried in the Cunningham Cemetery in Knox County, about twenty-three miles south of Vincennes, Indiana.

John Hogan Nelson

John Hogan Nelson (b. 1/20/1792; d. 12/25/1869), son of John (1747) and Bathsheba Hogan, married Mary "Polly" Houser (b. 1/25/1797; d. 5/20/1877). The marriage bond (copy in my possession) was dated March 7, 1814. From the John Hogan Nelson bible the following information was obtained concerning their children:

Jane -- b. 2/22/1815 or 1816
Bathsheba -- b. 7/27/1817
Stephen -- b. 7/1/1818
Jesse -- b. 6/16/1820
Patsy Ann -- b. 3/30/1823
Lucinda -- b. 4/11/1825
Elizabeth -- b. 5/21/1828 in Kentucky
John W. -- b. 2/15/1831
Nancy Ann -- b. 6/4/1833
Andrew Jackson (Dick) -- b. 4/4/1837
Thomas Jefferson -- b. 2/25/1839
Julina -- b. 7/8/1841

Of this family of twelve all but Stephen grew to be adults.

The family moved from Monroe County (I think), Kentucky to Indiana sometime between 1828 and 1830. It is said that John Hogan had taken a flat boat load of tobacco to New Orleans and had told his oldest son, Jesse, that if the price was low he intended to leave Kentucky for Indiana. He did just that. The family settled near Bainbridge, Indiana, Putnam County. Later they moved to Boone County and settled one to one-and-a-half miles northeast of Jamestown, where he lived until he died.

At the same time that John Hogan moved to Indiana his brother Whitson, also moved to Indiana. The story is told that on the move one of the women rode a curly pony and carried a baby. I don't know which one, but I think both families claimed the honor. Whitson moved to Marion County and had a water mill on Eagle Creek. His farm was at the west end of what is now 38th Street of Indianapolis.

Margaret Nelson Maines (Mrs. Isaac), a sister of John Hogan and Witson, also came to Indiana and lived near Whitson, north and on the east side of the Dandy Trail. The two houses, built around 1847, were standing on the Dandy Trail until 1964. Eli Lilly Company owns the land and the houses have been torn down.

As I was reared in the home of my mother's relatives (Leak) I did not have as much contact with my father's people (the Nelsons) as I otherwise might have had. However, I do remember stories about each of them, some more, some less, and I would like to record these memories. My grandfather and grandmother,

John Hogan Nelson and Mary Houser Nelson, died before I was born. I knew them only through their pictures which were given me by a niece of their grandson, John Davidson's, wife Ann. They are in oval frames. Mary has on a lace cap and a shawl or cape. She looks old. John is a jovial looking Irishman, wearing a velvet jacket and looks younger than Mary. They were two grand old pioneers. Am I proud of them and their courage to come to Indiana!

The Houser Line

Little is known about the Houser (spelled Howser in some records) line. Nicholas Houser came from Utter, Germany and he and his family lived in Tennessee near the Nelsons. When the Nelsons moved to Barren County, Kentucky, the Housers must have also moved there, as Whitson and John Hogan both got their marriage bonds there. They both married Housers: John married Mary ("Polly") and Whitson married her sister Elizabeth.

We also know that Stewart Pennington, who was a stepson of one of Daniel Boone's sisters, married Jemima Houser, and that made him a brother-in-law of my grandfather, John Hogan Nelson, and also of my great uncle Whitson Nelson.

Another of the Houser girls was Crissie, who married a Denham and went somewhere in the West. Kitty Houser married Thomas Allen.

Nicholas Houser and Stewart Pennington signed my grandparents wedding bond March 7, 1814.

John Hogan Nelson Family

Jane, (b. 2/22/1815; d. 12/17/1852), the oldest child, married a Dale and they went west. She had, I think, two sons. Letch, a son, came back and visited the Nelsons and Dales. He visited my home in January, 1919. I do not remember where in the West they lived. I think Mr. Dale died and Jane came back and married William Reece. My sister Dee told me about it. Later Reece married again after Jane died. I do not know where Jane is buried.

Bathsheba, (b. 7/27/1817). This name was a great help in tracing the family. Bathsheba was the second child. She was the second wife of Clayborne Davidson. (My grandmother Leak's brother, Baker, married Mary Davidson, a daughter of Clayborne by his first wife.) I only knew of two children of Bathsheba and Clayborne --John and Bettie. Bettie married Franklin Blair Leak (my Uncle "Doc"). I will tell more about her family later. John married Ann Jones, a neighbor of mine. They had one son, Charley, who died young. John lived to middle age. Both John and Charley died of tuberculosis.

Aunt "Bash" was quite a character, so my Leak uncles told me. She was, like all the family of John Hogan, strong on personality. She was first a Methodist, then later belonged to the Christian Church. One day at church, the story goes, she became very happy and shouted. The Christian Church members were quite shocked.

Stephen, (b. 7/1/1818), the third child, died in childhood.

Jesse, (b. 6/16/1820; d. 1/12/1909), the fourth child, was around eight years old when the family moved from Kentucky to Indiana. While they were living in Putnam County, Uncle Jesse went with his father to see his grandmother, Bathsheba Hogan Nelson, who was then living with her son William in southern Indiana. (Jesse told me this himself.) He said that she was one hundred four years old at the time.

Jesse married Lavina Clements, a neighbor girl. (Lavina was born in Montgomery County, Kentucky, August 12, 1827. The Clements family came originally from Maryland.) Jesse owned a farm near the Clements farm. He later sold his farm and moved his wife and family of nine children to Garden City, Cass County, Missouri. I never thought to ask him why, but my guess is that he could sell his farm in Boone County, Indiana for a good price, go out there and buy a much

larger farm with the money. My brother, Frank, afterwards owned the Boone County farm.

The farm in Missouri consisted of three hundred twenty acres. Uncle Jesse built a very nice big house on the farm. Unfortunately the house burned. Aunt Viny grieved so over the loss of the house and all her nice quilts and things that she lost her mind. It seemed she didn't want to harm anyone but herself. The doctors told them that the shock of the fire had caused it and that she would never be better unless another shock restored it.

After the house burned on the farm Uncle Jesse built a home in town. He built it just like the one on the farm, thinking that this might help cure Aunt Viny, but it did not. Mary, the single daughter at home happened to get sick and die very suddenly. The shock of this did restore Aunt Viny's mind completely. When I visited them later she remembered when she lived in Indiana, could quote birthdays, and was perfectly well.

Uncle Jesse was a tall thin man but with a sturdy build. He and Dick and Tom had much the same build, but Jesse was much sturdier.

The following is copied from the Cass County, Missouri, History, pp. 774-775. (There are some differences in this and information in the Appendix obtained from Uncle Jesse's granddaughter, Lelia Marsh.)

> "Jesse Nelson, the oldest son of John Hogan Nelson, was born June 16, 1820 in Barren County Kentucky. When he was eight years old he went with his parents to Putnam County Indiana and later to Boone County Indiana. He married Lavina Clements and had the following children:
>
> John William, who married Malinda Isley.
> Nancy E., who did not marry.
> Amelia Hester (Hetty), who married a Jones.
> George William, who married a Bishop.
> M. Alice (Allie), who married W. A. Morris.
> Etta, who married John Marsh.
> Lavina (Lola), who married George Holmes.
> Lucinda, who married J. M. Randal
> Mary June, who did not marry.
> Lewis, who married Jessie Conover."

Father was in the habit of going to see Uncle Jesse about every two years. In December, 1908 he said to me, "I want you and Frank to go with me to see the folks in Garden City." At that time I was living in North Salem (Indiana) where my husband was principal of the schools. So Father, Frank and I made the trip. Though Father was only seventy-two, I think he did not want to go alone. He seemed fine, however, at the time.

We went on the train. Autos were just new at that time. For fun, when we were in St. Louis we had our pictures taken in a big old high auto. We stayed in Missouri three weeks and had a wonderful time. Frank and I were extremely happy over having such a hilarious trip. Uncle Jesse and Aunt Viny were two of the most interesting old people I ever knew. They were eighty-four and eighty-eight at the time and had wonderful memories. They remembered the folks in Indiana, even to recalling birthdays. We just sat with eyes and ears open to hear all they had to say.

Active and jolly doesn't tell it. We were kept on the go day and night. Lola and her two children, Cleo and Harold, lived at Uncle Jesse's. Will (John William) and wife Lin (Malinda) also lived in Garden City. Jesse's sister, Lucinda, wo married a Sexton, and her family lived near Garden City, also. We visited some of them. One of the most interesting trips was to Dutch Randol's who lived farther away near the river. There one could hear the wolves howling at night. Dutch Randol's first wife was Uncle Jesse's daughter, Lucinda. They had a son, Otto, who taught school in the country nearer the Missouri River. We went to his home. We drove (horses) and I was with George Nelson. There were six gates to open to go back to Otto's farm. George got out and opened each gate, I drove through, and George shut each one--just to play a joke and make the other four buggies have to open them all again. Otto's wife was German and we had duck for dinner. That was the day that Lin Nelson drank one-half gallon of cider. It was a big day! That side trip was one of the highlights of our entire trip.

One night Will could not find his hat. Harold, Lola's son, had gone to bed and they had to awaken him to find out where he had hidden his Uncle Will's hat. They were really the jolliest folks! I gained eight pounds in three weeks. It must have been because I laughed so much.

Uncle Jesse died just two or three weeks after we came home. He was almost eighty-nine. He died of acute indigestion. He had sawed wood and then ate a hearty dinner. He is buried near Garden City, Missouri. Aunt Viny lived until June 25, 1913, and was about the same age at her death that Uncle Jesse was when he died.

In 1948 my daughter, Virginia, took my sister Dee and me to Kansas City to visit some of the cousins. We stayed just three days. We visited Etta, age eighty-two. Her two children, Clay and Lelia, lived with her. We also spent an afternoon with George, Allie and Lola. At that time they were living together in an apartment. George was ninety-three, Lola was eighty. Letha and Roy Meyers,

Will's daughter and son-in-law, were there, also. We also went to see Lew, age eighty-eight, and his wife, Jessie. They lived at Nelson, Missouri. Daughter Christine Hogge lived near and son Billy was at home. We did not see the other two sons, who are doctors in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania.

We're From Missouri

We've just been to see our cousins
Away out in the West,
Though Kansas City, Kansas,
Is not so far, I guess.
It must be a healthy country
From the ages they unfold,
But should you chance to meet them
You'd know that they're not old.

For fun and sense of humor,
With all their added years,
Have kept away their troubles
And dried away their tears.
And if you pine of loneliness
And feel you have the blues,
Just go to Kansas City
To Etta's, George's, or Lew's.

For down at Nelson, Missouri
They treat you to their best.
They have southern hospitality
And a lovely place to rest.
The colored cook knows how to serve
The meal in fashion right;
And the host knows how to entertain
Indianians just right.

Now there's Clay in Kansas City
Whose cooking was so good!
Such friendly hospitality
Along with the best of food.
How glad we were to see you,
George, Etta, Allie, Lola, Lew,
Lelia, Letha, Clay and Jessie,
Billy and Christine, too.

You treated us so grandly
We'll hold it in memory dear,
And keep it close within our hearts
Throughout the coming year.
And, though the miles we cannot reach,
We'll span them with the thought
That Time can never take away
The good time this year brought.

Now, of course, we had our fun and jokes,
As all the Nelsons do.
We heard of Lillian's kisses,
And how Etta likes to stew
When Lelia swings on to her
When she might fall down the stairs;
And that Odelia takes the petticoats
That other people wear.

George prefers the backs of cab seats,
And loves to ride the bus.
Why they say he rides all afternoon--
('Twas reported so to us!)
But come what can or come what may
As Time goes gayly on,
Why not take it out in joking,
Riding buses, or in song?

Give Buff a pat for each of us
--A loyal friend to Clay--
Who woke us in the morning,
So happy through the day;
And didn't want to be left out
Our friendly little chats,
And guarded everything quite well,
Observing this and that.

So we could ramble on and on
Of fun and good times there
Which will help to keep us happy
And drive away a tear.
When we get "sorta grumpy,"
Or get to feeling bad
We'll call our memories back to this,
The lovely time we had.

So here's a toast to the Missouri folks,
And here's to their fun and cheer.
We had such a wonderful time
We'd like to go back next year,
Eat Clay's potato chips, swing on the porch,
And ride in George's cab.
Oh! we've had a sonderful time!
Almost the best we ever had!

In 1961 on our return from the West we stopped to see Lelia and Clay, Christine and Lew. At that time Lew was in a nursing home. He was one hundred one years old then; he died at the age of one hundred two in 1962. That was my last trip there but I will always remember my Western cousins.

Patsy Ann, (b. 3/30/1823; d. 4/6/1886), the fifth child. I can just remember a little about seeing her and going to her home. My sister Odelia (Dee)

lived there from the age of eight to fifteen, when Aunt Patsy died. Uncle Billy Coombs, Aunt Patsy's husband, was a grand old man. He was so good to my sister, and used to bring us sugar cakes. They gave Dee a horse and cow when she married. Dee said Aunt Patsy was very quiet.

There were five children in Aunt Patsy's family: Jane, Nelson, Joseph, Mary and Jesse. Jesse bought the old home. It is just about a mile from the John Hogan Nelson home. After Jess's death the home went out of the family. Jesse and my father, Thomas Jefferson, (Jesse's uncle), looked enough alike to be brothers, but T.J. was the better looking. Jesse has two girls living on farms in Boone County--Nora Bailey and Ethel Dale. Aunt Patsy's son Joe's family is all gone except Anna Groover, who lives near Lizton. She has personality plus. In the Appendix you will find an article published in the newspaper in 1964 about her.** Aunt Patsy's daughter Jane married Dan Hendricks and had no children. Son Nelson was a minister. I think he had no children. Mary married a Walls. Some of her granddaughters live in Indianapolis.

Lucinda, (b. 4/11/1825), the sixth child of John Hogan Nelson, married John Sexton. They or her family lived in Garden City, Missouri. They may have gone West with Uncle Jesse. I visited the family of Jack Sexton. They were fine people. They remembered my mother and told me how beautiful she was: "The most beautiful eyes I've ever seen."

Elizabeth, (b. 5/21/1828), the seventh child, married Johnson Heath and lived on a three or four hundred acre farm in Boone County, Indiana. I just loved to go there. It was a wonderful place to visit. My brother, Ondis Ashley Nelson, lived there. When my mother (Alice) was ill and it was known she would not get well, Uncle Johnson had taken Ondis on horseback home with him, telling Aunt Elizabeth that he was going to raise that five year old boy with his son John. Aunt Elizabeth is said to have commented that she already had seven children, but if Johnson wanted to do that she would rear one more. Ondis lived with them until their old days when they left the farm.

My sister, Dee, lived with Aunt Elizabeth after the Heath girls were all married and Aunt Elizabeth needed help. Dee lived there until she married in 1893. They had built a new house of six rooms. It had a front porch and a big square back porch, screened in. Dee had a bedroom and a parlor all her own. In the summer they ate and cooked in two old rooms behind the house and the table was set for ten. Uncle Johnson always asked the blessing at the table. He was

---

*Since this writing, Anna has passed away.

a very quiet man but had a lot of fun about him. I always enjoyed his little chuckle.

Aunt Elizabeth and Uncle Johnson's children were : Jane (m. Canada) and Bill, her twin; "Tune" (m. Graham); Sarah (m. Darnell); "Line" (m. Shelley); Carrie (m. Budd); and John. Aunt Elizabeth's grandchildren were about the ages of Dee and me. We had cousins Edna Canada, Nora and Gertie Darnell, Zula Graham, Von Shelley to be with. Often some of the family was home living in the old house. Other cousins came to visit--"Cute" Brinegar (John's daughter, Aunt Nancy's granddaughter), Jennie and Jessie Walls, Kate and Anna Coombs. There was always much stirring at Aunt Elizabeth's. I didn't get to go very often, but when I did I surely had fun. Ondis always said that Aunt Elizabeth was really a "go getter." She was loud, full of energy, and a hard worker.

Aunt Elizabeth and her oldest daughter, Jane, enjoyed a pipe smoke occasionally when Jane came home. It seemed it was a way of celebrating. I never saw either of them smoke any other time. The few times I saw them they were always at the fireplace and no one else was with them. It was just a mother and daughter conflab.

Another story told about Aunt Elizabeth is the one about her waking up in the middle of the night and saying, "Jane, I want to sing!." Jane answered, "Well, Mother, if you want to sing, why just sing!"

When Aunt Elizabeth and Uncle Johnson left the farm, they moved to Lebanon, where I lived with them one semester while I attended school at Lebanon High School. I remember after that that they drove one Sunday from Lebanon to my home at Lizton to visit Uncle George, Aunt Alice and me. They were up in years at the time. Later they moved back to Advance and my father (T.J.) took care of them until they died. They both lived to be quite old. I think Aunt Elizabeth was ninety-five when she died.

John, (b. 2/15/1831), the eighth child, married a Siddens. He died at the age of twenty-six (d. 9/24/1857). He is buried at Old Union Cemetery, Boone County, Indiana, near the old home. He had two daughters, both of whom died around the age of twenty.

One time Ondis, Dee and I went to visit Aunt Nancy (John's sister). John's widow had remarried and lived just across the road. We visited her. She seemed more cultured than the Nelson family, sort of aristocratic. The house was very nice and had a tower. We went up into it and could look from Indiana over into

Illinois. The house later was let go to wreck but a few years ago when Dee, Paul and I visited Onnie Chavers and his wife, we saw that it had been repaired and was in good shape.

Nancy Ann, (b. 6/4/1833), the ninth child. I felt I knew Aunt Nancy and Aunt Elizabeth the best. Aunt Nancy first married Henry Brinegar and lived in Boone County. She had two children, John and Mary. They both lived nearby. Mary married Dave Galloway. They had only one child, who died as an infant. My father lived there and worked for them a great deal. He would feed cattle in the winter and farm in the summer for Dave. Dave had a big farm and a house that seemed like a mansion to me, with big verandas up and down and an immense wide hall through the middle. I visited Father there once. John married, but he and his family are all gone now.

Aunt Nancy was left a widow and then she married Joseph Chavers, a Dunkard minister. He had a farm of one hundred sixty acres which was near the Illinois line not far from West Lebanon, Indiana. Aunt Nancy had two boys by Joseph Chavers--Henry and Onnie. Henry went West, was a hotel manager, and died several years ago. He married but I do not think he had any children. Onnie lived on the home place until his death in 1960. His widow Grace still lives there. They had two sons Delmar and Warren. Warren has three children. His place joins the home place.

Aunt Nancy was quiet like Aunt Patsy. I remember going to her home for a birthday dinner. I believe it was her ninety-second. She helped with the dinner. I can still picture her as she looked that day, short and heavy-set in her black silk dress and dainty white apron, the very essence of a beautiful old lady, so calm, peaceful and quiet. She lived in a nice brick house in West Lebanon. She didn't live long after that. They brought her back to Old Union and buried her beside her first husband, Henry Brinegar.

Andrew Jackson, (b. 4/7/1837), tenth child, was never called anything but "Dick." As a small child I did not know what his name really was. Uncle Dick married three times. His first wife did not live long. Willie was their only child and he died in middle age. All that I ever heard about Willie was that he was a fine man and very likeable.

Uncle Dick married a second wife. She was "no account", so he gave her a wagon and a team of mules and her things and sent her home.

The third wife and he lived to old age together. I remember her name as

Clara but the marriage of "Andrew J. Nelson to Carrie ______ on __________, 1886," is recorded in Putnam County. This must be Uncle Dick, though why in Putnam County, I do not know. There were three daughters by this marriage--Mattie, Ida, and one other.

(Note: On a scrap of paper I found this information in
Mother's handwriting:
Dick--3 times
1--Little Tom
2--Mary and Margaret
Both died when
grown
3--Ida
Eva
Louie
Mattie)

Uncle Dick was a lumber man. At one time I believe he had a mill at Lizton. He moved to Nabb, Mississippi. My father visited him after he moved there but said there were too many mosquitoes and colored people for him.

Uncle Dick came back for a visit when he was in his late sixties. He hired someone to take him to Dee's, where Father was living at the time. He knocked at the summer kitchen where they were eating breakfast and asked for something to eat. They asked him in and about that time T. J. jumped up and said, "Dick Nelson, drat your hungry hide!" and a real visit began. He stayed two or three weeks. He wanted to see Uncle George Leak and me and so before he took the train from Lizton, Father brought him to our house. Uncle George was gone but I was home. It was the only time I saw my Uncle Dick. He was a small thin man built like my father, but not so tall. He had a soft spoken voice and then and there I fell in love with Uncle Andrew Jackson Nelson. He and my father were better known as "Tom and Dick."

We had no connection with the family after Uncle Dick's death. I think he was in his seventies when he died in Nabb, Mississippi. He is buried there. We do know that George and Will Nelson, Uncle Jesse's sons, visited his family in Mississippi.

Julina, (b. 7/8/1841), twelfth child, married a Walls. She had one daughter, Samantha. Julina died young and John Hogan and Mary Nelson reared Samantha. She married a Hedge. I do not know how many children she had. I do know there was a daughter, Retha, and a son, whose name I do not remember.

Thomas Jefferson, (b. 2/25/1839; d. 3/10/1929), eleventh child, known as "T.J." or in later life as "Uncle Tom," was my father. He was a member of the Missouri Cavalry for more than three years during the Civil War. He had enlisted in Indianapolis at the same time Uncle Henry Leak did, but they didn't like the officer over them and one day when he was gone T.J., Uncle Henry and Frank Andrews

from Boone County just left. They walked out the railroad. Uncle Henry went back the next day but T.J. and Frank Andrews went to Jamestown to the Nelsons. They went to a dance that night and the next morning some of the folks took them to Covington and they took a train out West to Uncle Jesse's. There they enlisted right away.

T. J. was a sergeant in Company M, 11th Regiment, Calvary, Missouri Volunteers. He was just ready for promotion to lieutenant when the war closed. At that time he was in New Orleans with an officer to buy horses and clothing for the Cavalry. His sword is in my possession, shiny and bright as it was one hundred years ago. I also have his muster roll. Malcolm Scott (my grandnephew) has his discharge. In the Appendix you will find quotations from his diary written during the war.

T.J. married America Alice Leak, daughter of Lawrence and Amanda Buzzard Leak, in May, 1868. They lived in a log cabin on the Nelson farm where T.J. had already been doing the farming. When Grandfather John Hogan Nelson died in December, 1869, they moved into the frame home to help take care of Grandmother.

The Nelson farm is on a crooked road one and a half miles northeast of Jamestown in Jackson Township, Boone County, Indiana. To locate it start in Lizton, in Hendricks County. (There is a shorter road from Jamestown, but I do not know it well enough to describe it.) Take the second road west of Lizton going north. Go north to the second crossroad where you enter Boone County. Turn left (west) and go west as far as you can go, jog north, then west. The road runs west for awhile, and then has several turns as it follows the creek. In about the second or third turn along the creek there is a house in the corner on the north side. That house is the old Nelson house. The house has been remodeled and moved to its present location. Originally it was at the end of a lane going south of this Lebanon-Jamestown road. On this lane was the old log cabin where my father and mother went to housekeeping and where my brother Frank was born. Grandfather John Hogan built the frame house with two large rooms, a porch and a big log kitchen. Dee always said she loved that large kitchen. There they cracked nuts, popped corn and roasted apples at the big fireplace. Now there is a road between the Nelson and Ashley farms. The buildings were moved across the creek and out on the corner and have been improved. The barn has been remodeled but it is still the very barn that John Hogan Nelson built. The house was enlarged.

When Father and Mother went the four miles home to the Leaks they sometimes

rode horseback and when the water was high they forded the creek. My mother was a woman of fine horsemanship. I have her saddle. Once Dee said that as they crossed the creek Mother lost a pretty basket Grandmother Leak had given her. When the whole family went to the Leak home they went in the big wagon. If the creek was low and it was possible to get through they went the back way, as it was nearer.

Children of T.J. and Alice were:
- Amos Franklin (Frank), b. 3/15/1869; d. 11/4/1948
- Odelia Myrtle (Dee), b. 1/26/1871; d. 6/3/1960
- Ondis Ashley (Dutch), b. 1/26/1874; d. 9/17/1943
- Amanda Eldora (Dora), b. 1/26/1878; (d. 1/29/1974)

Soon after my birth the family moved from the Nelson farm to the DeWeese farm. Grandmother Nelson had died in 1877 at Aunt Elizabeth's where she had gone to stay because Alice was not well. The Nelson farm was sold after her death.

Early in November in 1879 my mother (Alice) and I were taken to Grandmother Leak's because of my mother's poor health. She died two weeks later, on November 25, 1879, of cancer. Father was forty years of age at the time (ten years older than my mother.) We children were too small (ages 10, 8, 5, and 22 months) for him to keep us together. Aunt Elizabeth and Uncle Johnson Heath had already taken Ondis during my mother's illness. Father, Frank and Dee stayed at home awhile and then Dee went to live with Aunt Patsy Coombs and Frank went to Grandmother Leak's. The household goods were divided and Father went to Marshfield and lived with his sister Nancy and family for several years. There he helped with the farming. He also lived with Dave Galloway and Mary Brinegar Galloway (Aunt Nancy's daughter by her first husband) and helped on their four hundred acre farm, feeding cattle through the winter.

Father kept in close touch with us and came once or twice a year to see us. In the winter time he would go with me to visit school and then take the grain back to Marshfield. He never failed to bring his violin (the one Virginia has now) and we did so love to hear him play. It was easy for relatives to say he did not do enough for us, but we felt he did a lot. There was something so alive and vital about him.

Father never remarried. I asked him one time why he didn't and he answered me by saying he was afraid another wife would not be good to his children. He worked the remainder of his life for the Leaks and Nelsons, and at Dee's and Frank's homes. One summer when I was about six years old he lived with us at

Grandmother Leak's. Sometimes he would go to Garden City, Missouri, and work on Uncle Jesse's farm. My Uncle George Leak corresponded with him frequently. He always came back to see everybody and he always got us gifts and sent us gold pieces. I still have the jewelry he gave me.

Father had his own horse and buggy and kept them shining. He liked jewelry and had a gold ring. He wore tailor-made clothes for dress up and wore his derby cocked on the side of his head. It was a great day for us children when he came home.

Father had wonderful health. I have heard him say that when he was young he could work on the farm all day and at night he would not be tired. He lived to be ninety. We were still just children to him. When he was sick he made beautiful prayers. I only wish I could repeat them. They proved to us children what a good man he had been--no hatred, nothing but kindness and thankfulness. He, with his violin, had spent many happy but lonely hours, but he never grew old and never forgot to give thanks to his Creator for all his blessings.

Father lived with Uncle George L. Leak in later years. After Dee's son, Paul, completed veterinary school, Father bought a home in New Market, Montgomery County, where Paul set up practice, and he and Dee lived together until his death, March, 1929. He is buried at Old Union Cemetery. Billy Kirby preached his funeral.

- -

In general, I will say for the John Hogan Nelson family that they were a remarkable family. The men were lean and rather sparely built and had years of longevity. Patsy, Nancy and Elizabeth had personality plus. The family was a musical one. Four of the boys were fiddlers. Two, Jesse and Dick, were left-handed and held their fiddles in the right arm, opposite the standard way. One strung his violin backwards to the usual way and the other left the strings as they are usually used and played over the strings to the upper ones. T.J. was right-handed. Whenever they were together there was music. I asked my father if Grandfather Nelson played, and he said that once,he made himself a fiddle and hid it under the bed. Uncle Jesse's family was quite talented, too.

Grandfather John Hogan Nelson was in the Indiana State Legislature from Boone County in the 1830's. (My brother Frank was a member of the same state legislature also from Boone County one hundred years later, in the 1930's.) It seems the Nelsons had a yen for politics, and judging by how Grandfather named his sons (Thomas Jefferson and Andrew Jackson) they were Democrats. When

Grandfather was ready to go to Indianapolis to the Legislature he remarked that he didn't know enough about parliamentary law, so he got Elzy Gibson, a lawyer, to instruct him. Mr. Gibson said, "John, I'll just go with you," which he did. They both rode horseback through the mud of that day.

Uncle Hillary Leak told me once that he liked Uncle Johnny Nelson (John Hogan.) He said Grandfather was very jolly and talked in a quiet way. Dee said Grandmother Nelson was a very quiet woman.

This story was told me by my father. John Rankin and John Hogan Nelson, brothers-in-law, owned flax brakes and worked together on their farms in Kentucky. However, some trouble came up between them. Since the flax brake happened to be in possession of John Hogan Nelson, he decided to just cut it in two pieces and give John Rankin his half. That is just what he did. I never heard which part Rankin got, but my guess is that his temper was sorely tried, while Grandfather had many good laughs over the joke he played on his brother-in-law. Father said Grandfather really did get a lot of fun out of telling the story.

My grandparents are buried at Old Union Cemetery, Jackson Township, Boone County, Indiana. (John Hogan Nelson, d. December 25, 1869, age 77. Mary Houser Nelson, d. May 20, 1877, age 80.) Many of their family are also buried at Old Union. It is a beautiful cemetery upon high ground and is well kept. The church is in good condition. It was first a New Light Church but later united with the Congregationalist Church. When this church was organized six couples met somewhere near there in a barn and wrote the charter for the church. John and Mary Nelson were one of those couples. Of this our family should be proud. The surrounding community is proud of the old church and continues to keep it in excellent condition.

Record of the John Hogan Nelson family is to be found in the Nelson Bible recorded by John Hogan. Mrs. Juanita Wade of Lafayette Ave., Lebanon, Indiana, has the old Nelson Bible left to her by her mother, Carrie Heath Budd, Elizabeth Nelson Heath's youngest child.

THE LEAK GENEALOGY

I have the history of the Leak family that Roscoe and Denie Leak compiled, but I will tell a few things here about them so the line can be traced from this book, also.

The Leaks were English and came to America from England. Originally the name was spelled Leake. They lived in different parts of Virginia, but mostly in Goochland County. The old home was near Goochland and I saw it before it was torn down. I also have a picture of it. The Virginia ancester was in the Revolutionary War. I went into the D.A.R. on this line.

After they migrated to Bracken County, Kentucky, six sons of Robert and Susan Leak migrated to Union Township, Hendricks County, Indiana about 1839. Three of these sons then settled in Montgomery County, Indiana. The other three remained and entered land in Hendricks County. These three were William, James and Lewis. They and their heirs at one time owned 700 acres in Union Township. Jesse Vieley laid out the town of New Elizabeth in 1851 and named it in honor of his wife Elizabeth Leak, William's daughter. Finding there was already a town by that name, they changed the name of the new town to Lizton.

James Lawrence Leak (b. 7/14/1816; d. 9/6/1883) was the son of James Leak. On October 27, 1839 he married Harriet Amanda Buzzard (b. 9/21/1822; d. 3/23/1889). He bought an eighty acre farm that cornered on the Buzzard farm. I have been told that he paid $2.50 an acre for it. It was well located--one-half mile north of the state road on the first road west of Lizton. When the IB&W railroad was built in about 1862 it was half-way between the Lawrence Leak home and the state road, through the Buzzard farm. The old farm had four ponds. (Think of Amanda coming all the way from the Blue Ridge Mountains for that!) It proved to be a very rich farm and raised wonderful crops after it was ditched. The location, too, was ideal--only across Thompson's pasture to town (Lizton) for mail, church and errands. The new interstate highway, I-74, now cuts the farm into two parts. The buildings which Lawrence built about 1867 are still standing and in reasonably good shape.

My Leak grandparents were wonderful people. To me, as I think of them

now, they were almost angelic. After having a family of eleven children of their own they helped rear four grandchildren, but they died before all reached maturity.

I can remember some things about Grandfather (James Lawrence) though I was only five years old at the time of his death. He was such a kind old man. Everybody called him "Uncle Lawrence." He would carry me around if Grandmother scolded me. When he rested in the afternoon he would take the old sheepskin, turn a chair down, spread the sheepskin over his chair, and take a nap. He had his Bible books and I would go with him of an evening when he went into the new part of the house to study them. I remember one evening when I went with him and played on the floor, entertaining myself by trying to put my toes in my mouth! What strange things we remember and what important things we so often forget!

Another time I remember was when he went to town and came home with the angel and the blue and white pepper shake that I still have. He put them on the old kitchen table and I was so proud of them. Then he went to the outside door and came back with another surprise--a tiny kitchen broom. It is now in my trunk and is much coarser than the ones made now. At that time folks raised their own broom corn and there were always people in the community who made brooms. You can know how I valued those three playthings, to have cherished them all these years. Virginia Belle played with the broom, too, when she was a little girl.

I just remember one time that Grandfather scolded me. That was when Alma Logan and I pulled some grapes. My grandparents nor my uncles ever touched Frank or me except in kindness. They said we were good children and we were. Neither of us ever wanted to cause those dear old grandparents any trouble. How we loved them both and what a loss to us when they were gone.

Grandfather did so many different things. He had a brick kiln and Charles Keeney (my father-in-law) told me that when he was young he had worked for Lawrence Leak at the kiln. Dirt for the bricks came from the small lot north of the front lot and west of the barn.

Grandfather was a progressive man. He had a very large orchard and so many trees were grafted. I can taste those apples yet--ramboes, vandevers, bell flowers and sweet apples, two kinds on one tree. This orchard lasted until I was married, and I enjoyed it all those years. It was also full of

peach trees. We gave away bushels and bushels of fruit to Lizton families.

When I was little we had wild turkeys that had a strain of both wild and tame in them. I remember how hard they were to catch. Then they used turkey wings to brush up the ashes on the hearth at the old fireplace. And who remembers the old peacock feather duster that was kept near the parlor? And the beautiful milkweed throws that were hung on the picture frames? I even have the hair flowers that contained samples of the hair of all the family.

Grandfather was generous, and always seemed to have plenty of money in an emergency. Marion Bailey, when an old man, told me he did his first day of work away from home for Lawrence Leak. When Grandfather asked him how much he owed him, Marion said, "Oh, just a dollar," but Grandfather paid him two dollars. He was generous with his family. He bought a home for one son. He bought toys and pretty clothes for his daughters and he helped his neighbors. Younger folks showed deep affection for him.

The Buzzard Line

My grandmother Leak's maiden name was Harriet Amanda Buzzard. Her grandfather, named Heinrich Bachter, had emigrated from Germany with his brother and had settled in the Blue Ridge Mountains of Virginia. He had twelve children, two of whom died young, and he left each of those living a farm of one hundred acres. When I visited there in 1947 I stood on Acorn Hill where the old home had stood and the different farms were pointed out to me. Some of them were high and some were in the valley.

The name Bachter was later changed to Baker. An old uncle told my Uncle George Leak when he and Grandmother visited relatives in Virginia in 1882 that no one spelled or pronounced the German name correctly so it was changed.

Louisa (Bachter) Baker, daughter of Heinrich, married David Buzzard. The Buzzards were originally from Chester, Pennsylvania. David was from West Virginia but the two farms (Baker and Buzzard) were close together. After marrying, David and Louisa lived on her "herited" farm in the Blue Ridge Mountains. They had two children, Amanda (my grandmother) and Baker (whom we called "Uncle Bake.")

David Buzzard was a wagon maker. Grandfather Buzzard (David) was so good-hearted that he went security for neighbors and friends and thus lost everything he had. My grandmother could remember when creditors came and even took the toys off the mantle.

The family started west in a mover wagon in 1836. Amanda was fourteen. They came through Indianapolis on the old state road (now Indiana 136.) The wagon broke down one mile east of Lizton. The story is told that the first night after the wagon broke down they stayed at Jacky Lambert's. Grandmother didn't like Margaret because she wouldn't sleep with her that night. Since the Buzzards were movers Margaret thought they were beneath the Lamberts, who were English. Amanda was proud and resented things like that. She and Margaret later became good friends.

The Buzzard family decided to remain in the Lizton area. They stayed at a tavern near the Leachman farm while they built a blacksmith shop. During their stay at the tavern Amanda worked some in the tavern. One time while she was scrubbing the floor she became angry at someone who felt she was so much better than Amanda. I well remember the old blacksmith shop where they made farm tools. I have two of the china cups and saucers that Amanda received

from her father on her eighth birthday. They made the trip by covered wagon to Indiana safely packed in a barrel of grain.

Later David Buzzard bought a farm a mile west of Lizton. Any old person in that area can tell you where the Buzzard barn now stands. I think the sills are all solid pieces of timber. (I have mentioned that the Lawrence Leak farm cornered on the Buzzard farm, so when Amanda married at seventeen she lived close to her home and parents.)

Louisa Baker Buzzard acted as a midwife and rode horseback through the mud all over Union Township helping bring young Americans into this world. I have her old saddlebags.

Louisa's much younger sister, Catherine, and her husband, Smith Sherrard, also came to Hendricks County, Indiana but came later than David and Louisa. They lived on the farm just back of the Charley Keeney farm. The house is gone now. Later they moved to Allen County near Monroeville. There are descendents in both areas.

David and Louisa Buzzard made a trip or two back to visit in the Blue Ridge Mountains and the folks from there came to Indiana to visit them. The story is told that the horses knew each other on those visits.

I have two old letters that I prize very highly that were sent from relatives in Virginia to David and Louisa. Each is a big sheet of square paper folded and sealed with red wax. The postage on one is fifty cents and on the other twenty-five cents. They were mailed to Jamestown, as there was no post office at Lizton at that time. One is dated 1839 and the other 1840. They are very readable and are signed by several members of the family. You will find copies of them in the Appendix.

Grandmother Amanda was a short, dumpy woman. Her eyes were brown and her hair black, as was Uncle Bake's. His hair was curly. When Grandmother died at age sixty-seven she did not have a gray hair. She was a spunky woman but just scolded, never spanked. She had inherited an excitable disposition.

Uncle Bake Buzzard was a gunsmith. He and his father worked together. I have a shovel and dog-irons that he made. Uncle Bake was adored by my Leak uncles. Grandfather Leak said that Uncle Bake was one of the cleanest men morally that he ever knew. Uncle Bake married Mary Davidson, daughter of Clayborne Davidson and his first wife. They had six daughters: Anne, who married Hub Adams and went West to Iowa or Nebraska; Catherine, who married

Henry Hale, and also went West; Caroline, who married Johnston Logan, lived in Lizton and had six children--Alma, Alva, Lula, twins Cleveland and Cleo, and Leon (the only one living at this writing); Alice; Lydia (or Jennie); Lida, the youngest, who died young.

Uncle George Leak often went hunting with Uncle Bake. They would go over northeast to the prairie. Uncle Bake went with some of the Lizton boys to northern Indiana hunting. He came home sick. They stopped the train just north of the Buzzard home to let him off. He lived only a few days. I think he was about forty-seven years old. He is buried in the Vieley Cemetery east of Lizton.

There were some other Buzzard relatives who came to Indiana, also. David Buzzard's sister, Mary, married Anthony Buckwalter. Their son George lived on a farm near Huntington, Indiana. He had several daughters. The ones I knew were Ellen, Maria and Sarah. Ellen married a Layman; Maria, a Freehafer; and Sarah married Ezra Shock. These families lived near Goblesville, south of Huntington. There was frequent visiting between David Buzzard's family and his sister's family.

George Buckwalter was a fine looking man. The family was Dunkard. He wore the Dunkard broadbrimmed hat and the girls wore black silk bonnets. Ellen was very pretty. Their pictures are in the old album and Bible. Among my papers is a letter from a lady relative in Ohio who tells Roscoe Leak more about the family. I also have the Buzzard war record. A Mrs. Cox entered the D.A.R. through the Buzzard line.

Because I lived with Grandmother, I heard much about her family and her home in the Blue Ridge Mountains of Virginia. There was no visiting between the families who came north and those still in Virginia after the Civil War until in 1882, when Grandmother and Uncle George went to Virginia. Some of the most interesting stories concerned the Civil War. When John Brown raided Harper's Ferry and when General Jackson took Harper's Ferry during Lee's invasion of Maryland the Baker families could hear the firing of the guns. Grandmother would get so excited in telling these stories that she would get up from the table, while my uncles would say, "Sit down, Mother, sit down." Aunt Emily Baker, Grandmother's aunt, who married William Brown, had at least two sons, Tom and Charley. These boys went into the Confederate army, but they later deserted and joined the Union army. I've heard many stories about this.

One story is that the Brown boys were at Redland Church when someone came and said the Confederates were coming after them, so they hid out in the woods

and were not found that day. Later the Confederates came again to get the boys when they were at Acorn Hill, where their Uncle Hillary lived. They were upstairs. When the soldiers started toward the stairs Hillary said, "Do not go up there." But the soldiers proceeded and one of them was killed on the stairway. Another was killed out in front and was left leaning against a tree. Charley Brown took all the soldiers' valuables and left the bodies. Confederates came later and took the dead soldiers away. The story always ended that the Brown boys took the Confederate horses that had run away over to the Union lines the next day and sold them. Uncle George said he saw the bullet holes in the house when he visited there.

Always I had hoped to see Grandmother's old home in the northern tip of Virginia, close to West Virginia and not far from Pennsylvania and Maryland. In August, 1947, my daughter and I went to Virginia and located the Baker land. It was a lovely drive from Winchester north to the two small towns of Whitacre and Cross Junction. At Cross Junction we called on C. G. Baker, a distant cousin, and his wife, ages eighty-five and eighty-four. Mr. Baker went with us and showed us all the farms of the Baker family and where they had originally lived. We saw the farm where Grandmother Amanda was born. It was one on high ground. All the farms could be located from Acorn Hill, the high point where the old ancester had lived and where he is buried. At one time this Acorn Hill had been the post office and it is the place of the oldest Baker (Bachter) that came over from Germany. We saw the Redland schoolhouse and church, which got their names from the color of the land. Mr. Baker told us that the chestnut trees had nearly all been killed by a disease and that the wild turkeys died from poison put out for rodents. This is all located about fifty miles from Washington, D. C. and, as I recall, they said that sometimes on a clear night they could see the lights of Washington.

After seeing the farms we went back to Mr. Baker's house and had a rabbit dinner his wife had prepared for us. Everything on the table they had raised themselves. This Mr. Baker had been in the lumber business and at this time had a four hundred acre farm, none of it being tended. In his young days he had walked twenty miles each weekend to his home at Cross Junction from his lumber camp. The Bakers had eleven children. A son came in the afternoon while we were there. I believe he had a sawmill at his home.

After all that Grandmother had told me about her old home and state it was one of the thrills of my life to really see it. The state is rich in

government, politics and history of all kinds. The state was named for the virgin queen, Elizabeth I. The term "Old Dominion" was often used for it. There are just four states that have sometimes been called a "Commonwealth," and Virginia is one of the four. It has also been called the "Mother State," the "Mother of States," and the "Mother of Presidents" since eight of our presidents were born there. I once heard a speaker who said that in colonial times there were more great men in the state of Virginia than had ever been in any other state in the Union.

Virginia was the first permanent settlement in America. From there emigrants went west and south to help build our own great United States. May this poem be dedicated to that great state and to those mental and courageous stalwarts who produced such documents as The Declaration of Independence and our Constitution.

The Old Dominion

Virginia, the grand Old Dominion,
It was called in days of old,
With its rich and strange traditions
And its great men brave and bold.

How we love those old traditions!
How we magnify your name,
As we think of those who lived there
That have brought us power and fame!

Every square yard had its quota,
Patriot words in every breath,
As the lusty speaker shouted,
"Give me liberty or death."

There flows the Rappahanock
By the Blue Ridge Mountains tall,
And the Shenandoah Valley
That history may recall.

My ancestors braved the ocean
For a home in distant lands.
It took courage and conviction.
Now we know and understand.

To your patriotism gladly
We salute you. We are free.
You paved the road to freedom,
A free home and liberty.

Besides visiting that part of the state where Grandmother's family had lived, the beautiful Shenandoah Valley where Sheridan made his famous ride, and the Rappahannock Valley, I particularly enjoyed the Williamsburg restoration and all of its historical significance, and Jamestown, with the statues

of Pocahontis and Captain John Smith, its grave stones and its old church walls. As I looked down and could see the cracked walls showing the three or four times they had been repaired, my thoughts went back to those early days and I thought a little prayer for those brave souls who labored in the wilderness and fought for individual freedom.

Beautiful country, beautiful state,
Dear Old Dominion we now dedicate;
Meandering rivers, antiques of old,
Lovely old cities, steady and bold,
Telling of past days gone many years,
Telling of past days, of joy and of fears.
Long may this nation continue to be
The home of the brave and the land of the free.

Lawrence and Amanda Leak Family

There were eleven Leak children. They were all born in Union Township, Hendricks County, Indiana. Grandmother Amanda named the oldest child Virginia for the state she loved so much. The first boy received a long name, Henry Baker Buzzard Leak. He and two other boys were named for Amanda's uncles in Virginia--Henry, Hillary and George. I think Franklin Blair (better known as "Doc") was named for Uncle Frank Leak, Lawrence's brother. America Alice, my mother, was named for the country Grandmother loved. Emily was named for Aunt Emily Baker Brown of Frederick County, Virginia. Mary Lucy was named for Lucy Smalley, one of Lawrence's sisters. Uncle Robinson's name was for Doctor Robinson. The twins' names were just names Grandmother and Grandfather liked.

Virginia Caroline (b. 9/14/1840; d. 2/19/1866) married her second cousin, Charles Leak, one of the Montgomery County cousins. They had three children--James, Edward and Amanda, who died in childhood. James went West around 1883 just after Grandfather died. He married out there. In the 1940's we obtained his address in San Francisco and Iza, Roscoe and I wrote to him. One of Roscoe's girls went to see him. We corresponded until he died. He is buried in San Francisco. His son Lawrence lives there. His daughter, Virginia, lives in Omaha, I think. Ed, as Edward was called, also went West and passed away there. He had seven children, all in the West.

Virginia died when she was in her twenties. She is buried in the Leak Cemetery north of Lizton on the William Leak farm. Charles married again (Rebecca Baker) and had three girls--Florence, Martha and Janie.

Henry Baker Buzzard (b. 1/16/1842; d. 1/31/1922) was the jolly one of the family. He was a Civil War veteran. He married Sarah E. Thompson on October 28, 1867. The Thompson farm joined Grandfather's on the south. Henry and Sarah had two children, Ora and Iza. They came to Grandfather's often to visit. Iza was pretty, a blond with long golden braids of hair. She would let me comb her hair, which I thought was fun. She and my brother Frank were in a spelling match and he won a book. Iza cried and he gave it to her, but her father made her give it back. I have the book now. Ora was good at making pen sketches. At one time he also made a pretty shelf and said that the first one that yelled could have it. I kept still as I knew Iza would cry if I got it. I wonder where it is now.

Ora and Iza used to argue about their grandmothers' beds. Ora liked the

Leak beds because they were made up round like country folks made them then. Iza liked Mrs. Thompson's beds as they were square and more modern.

Iza married Willie Leach but he only lived about a year. Then she married Nicholas Kennedy. They had only one daughter, Eula, who married Nitis Hall. Their four children were Mary Kathryn, Elizabeth, John and James. Eula died young. Iza lived to be eighty-six.

Ora married Betty Leach, daughter of Jimmie Leach. Their children were Elsie, who married Fred Bringle, professor at Indiana State Normal at Terre Haute; Mary, a nurse; Sarah, a nurse; Ruth, who married Oscar Hall. Ruth and Oscar had five children: Betty, Joan, Mary Frances, Ruth Marie, and Don.

Uncle Henry farmed on rented land when he was young, but later Grandfather bought a small place for him. After Iza's husband died she went home to live. That was the winter I lived with Uncle Henry, and so did Ed Thompson, Aunt Sarah's nephew. We had lots of fun that winter. Ora was teaching. Iza soon remarried. Aunt Sarah and Uncle Henry were a wonderful couple. They always seemed so happy together, and there was plenty of fun around that home. Someone was always playing a joke on someone else. I remember that one morning I was late for breakfast. Because of my liking for chicken gizzards I found a chicken gizzard propped up on toothpicks on my plate when I arrived at the table.

In later years Uncle Henry took life easy. They moved to Lizton and Aunt Sarah took care of her father. After Aunt Sarah died Uncle Henry would go South every winter. He lived to be the oldest of the boys. He died in the South at the age of eighty of a heart attack. He is buried at Lizton K. of P. Cemetery.

Franklin Blair (b.11/8/1843; d. 7/12/1866) was the next oldest boy. He was always called "Doc." He married Aunt Basha Nelson Davidson's daughter Bettie (Mary E.) on New Year's Day, 1865, and lived only about a year and a half. His death was sudden. Uncle George said he had been home and cleaned out the well in the woods pasture just a day or two before. I do not think they knew what caused his death. His farm was in the Covey neighborhood. He left Bettie and a son, Ethan, then a small boy. Bettie later married Billy Styles. They came often to see Grandmother Amanda. As I remember, Aunt Bettie was always dressed so nicely and so was Uncle Billy. They were both very sociable. She inherited the farm and they lived there.

Ethan was spoiled by his mother and step-father. He loved a gun and always carried a pistol. As he grew up he came often and I was always afraid of the

Look back because they were made up round like country folks made them then. Jim liked his. Thompson's beds at that were square and more modern.

Iva married Lillie Leach but he only lived about a year. Then she married Richard Lanaway. They had only one daughter, Edna, who married Kitte Hall. Their four children were Mary Kathryn, Elizabeth, John and James. Edna died young. Iva lived to be eighty-six.

Jim married Betty Leach, daughter of Jimmie Leach. Their children were Elsie, who married Fred Engle, professor at Indiana State Normal at Terre Haute; Mary, a nurse; Sarah, a nurse; Ruth, who married Oscar Hall. Ruth and Oscar had five children: Betty Jean, Mary Frances, Ruth Marie, and Don.

Uncle Henry farmed on rented land when he was young, but later Grandfather bought a small place for him. After Iva's husband died she went home to live. That was the winter I lived with Uncle Henry, and so did Ed Thompson, Aunt Sarah's nephew. We had lots of fun that winter. Otto was teaching. Iva soon remarried. Aunt Sarah and Uncle Henry were a wonderful couple. They always seemed so happy together, and there was plenty of fun around that home. Someone was always playing a joke on someone else. I remember that one morning I was late for breakfast. Because of my liking for chicken gizzards I found a rubber gizzard propped up on toothpicks on my plate when I arrived at the table.

In later years Uncle Henry took life easy. They moved to Clinton and Aunt Sarah took care of her father. After Aunt Sarah died Uncle Henry would go South every winter. He lived to be the oldest of the boys. He died in the South at the age of eighty of a heart attack. He is buried at Clinton I. O. O. F. Cemetery.

Franklin Hinds (b.11/8/1843; d. 7/12/1869) was the next oldest boy. He was always called "Doc." He married Aunt Sarah Nelson Davidson's daughter Nettie (Mary E.) on New Year's Day, 1868, and lived only about a year and a half. His death was sudden. Uncle George said he had been home and cleaned out the well in the middle of the day or two before. I do not think they knew what caused his death. His farm was in the Nebeker neighborhood. He left Nettie and a son, Elmer, then a small boy. Nettie later married Billy Higgins. They were elders in the Cumberland Church. As I remember, Aunt Nettie was always dressed so nicely and so was Uncle Billy. They were both very sociable. She inherited the farm and they lived there.

Elmer was spoiled by his mother and step-father. He loved a gun and always carried a pistol. As he grew up he came often and I was always afraid of the gun. I think Grandmother was, also. Ethan was smart and friendly, but that gun was just a part of him. He had no fear that it could do harm. I remember riding to school on the running gears of his wagon. He put his arm around me and held me on. I was about seven and he was in his early twenties and married to Nettie Bailey. Bettie and Billy were no longer living. Not so long after that one day while Nettie was washing dishes Ethan was showing her how the pistol worked. It went off accidentally and shot her through the mouth and the bullet went out near the ear. Her face was powder burned. When this happened he said, "Oh My God! I've killed you." He held up the pistol and shot himself. She then crawled out into the yard and called the neighbors. She was pregnant at the time. For weeks she lay unconscious but finally began to get better and eventually got well. Her baby was born and she named him Lial. Mrs. Bailey thought, for awhile, that Ethan had shot Nettie on purpose, while the Leaks felt it was an accident. When Nettie regained consciousness she emphatically said that it was purely an accident. Ethan and Lial were cousins of mine both on the Leak side and on the Nelson side. Lial married Edith Rose and they had four sons--John, Robert (both live in the home area), Dale and Wayne. Edith lives in Clermont, Indiana.

Uncle Doc is buried in the Vieley Cemetery at Lizton. The stone is gone but his grave is just east of the Lawrence Leak stone. Nettie lived to be in her seventies. She and Ethan are both buried at Old Union. Lial died in 1948 at the age of sixty-one. He is buried at Brownsburg.

George L______ (b. 2/9/1846; d. 3/26/1920). There was some disagreement as to what the "L" stood for. Uncle George said it was in the family Bible as Lewis, which seems reasonable as he had an uncle Lewis Leak. Aunt Emily argued that the "L" stood for Luther.

Uncle George was the one that became a foster father to me. He was the one who really gave me a home. The whole family depended on him to straighten out what went wrong and to take on all the problems. Uncle George was the one that looked after Grandmother and managed the farm. He was guardian for eight grandchildren--Aunt Virginia's two, Uncle Robinsón's two, and Alice's four. He is said to have been the most intelligent of the family.

The year after Grandmother died Uncle George married Mary Alice Hedges (b. 9/16/1867; d. 10/10/1949) and he bought out the heirs and lived at the home place. Aunt Alice had had a hard childhood. She had her faults but she had had no good chance. They both helped me have such a nice life while teaching.

gun. I think Grandmother was, also. Ethan was smart and friendly, but that gun was just a part of him. He had no fear that it could do harm. I remember riding to school on the running gears of his wagon. He put his arm around me and held me on. I was about seven and he was in his early twenties and married to Nettie Bailey. Bettie and Billy were no longer living. Not so long after that one day while Nettie was washing dishes Ethan was showing her how the pistol worked. It went off accidentally and shot her through the mouth and the bullet went out near the ear. Her face was partly twisted. When this happened he said, "Oh My God! I've killed you!" He held up the pistol and shot himself. She then crawled out into the yard and called the neighbors. She was pregnant at the time. For weeks she lay unconscious but finally began to get better, and eventually got well. Her baby was born and she named him Lial. Mrs. Bailey thought, for awhile, that Ethan had shot Nettie on purpose, while the Leaks felt it was an accident. When Nettie regained consciousness she emphatically said that it was purely an accident. Ethan and Lial were cousins of mine both on the Leak side and on the Nelson side. Lial married Edith Ross and they had four sons--Jim, Robert (both live in the home area), Dale and Wayne. Edith lives in Glenwood, Indiana.

Bettie Dee is buried in the Finley Cemetery at Lisbon. The stone is gone but the grave is just east of the Lawrence Leak stone. Nettie lived to be in her seventies. She and Ethan are both buried at Mt. Eaton. Lial died in 1978 at the age of sixty-one. He is buried at Greensburg.

George L. ______ (b. 2/8/1869; d. 7/28/1950). There was some disagreement as to what the "L" stood for. Uncle George said it was in the family Bible as Louis, which seems reasonable as he had an uncle Louis Leak. Aunt Molly argued that the "L" stood for Lafayette.

Uncle George was the one that became a father figure to us. He was the one who really gave us a home. The whole family depended on him to straighten out each wrong and to take on all the problems. Uncle George was the one that looked after Grandmother and managed the farm. He was guardian for eight grandchildren--Aunt Virginia's two, Uncle Robinson's two, and Alice's four. He is said to have been the most intelligent of the family.

The year after Grandmother died Uncle George married Mary Alice Hodges (b. 3/9/1876; d. 10/19/1946) and he bought out the heirs and lived at the home place. Aunt Alice did not have a hard childhood. She had her faults but she had her good points. They both helped me have such a nice life while teaching.

Minnie Leak once said of Aunt Alice that she had ability to take care of herself and everybody around her. She was a great worker, a wonderful housekeeper, loved company, was big-hearted and never tired of doing kind acts for neighbors and friends. Though she was twenty-one years younger than Uncle George, they were a well-mated couple. They liked my friends and Aunt Alice was most happy to get a big dinner for company, either mine or theirs. Good mixers with all classes of people, they did not discriminate. When any relatives from a distance came to visit, the old Leak home was headquarters. Even my Nelson relatives from the West never failed to visit the George L. Leaks.

One thing I especially remember about Aunt Alice. On cold stormy nights she would worry about all the hungry and cold folks that had no good warm homes. If a home was lost by fire, I can still see the big baskets of food and clothing that she sent to the unfortunate people. She loved children and though she had none of her own she was everlastingly busy making some youngster happy. I remember one time when I had a summer picnic for my primary children and it rained. We saw the storm coming and decided to run back to my house. Aunt Alice built a big fire in the old kitchen fireplace and was the biggest duck in the puddle helping to get the children dry and warm. That just added to making a bigger day and helped with the fun we had. She thought my father just the most interesting man she ever knew and that my brother "Dutch was the beatenest ever." I have a very warm spot in my heart for my Aunt Alice.

Uncle and Aunt were lively and gay.
They welcomed my friends 'most any day.
I loved them both, I wish to say,
For they helped in 'most every way.
They added sunshine's brightest ray.

In later years Uncle George and Aunt Alice left the farm and moved to Lizton. Later they moved to Brownsburg, and they lived in Danville at the time of Uncle George's death. My husband and I bought their home and I lived there forty years. Aunt Alice bought a smaller home in Danville where she lived until she remarried (Frank Hedges). She died in 1949 in the Masonic Home at Franklin, Indiana. Both she and Uncle George are buried in the K. of P. Cemetery in Lizton.

America Alice (b. 2/11/1848; d. 11/25/1879), my mother, was the second girl and was two years younger than Uncle George. Naturally they were chummy. She was a tom-boy and liked to follow Uncle George around. She was jolly, liked people and was a good mixer. The older Leak and Nelson cousins often told me

Minnie Leak once said of Aunt Alice that she had ability to take care of herself and everybody around her. She was a great worker, a wonderful housekeeper, loved company, was big-hearted and never tired of doing kind acts for neighbors and friends. Though she was twenty-one years younger than Uncle George, they were a well-mated couple. They liked my friends and Aunt Alice was most happy to get a big dinner for company, either mine or theirs. Good mixers with all classes of people, they did not discriminate. When any relatives from a distance came to visit, the old Leak home was headquarters. Even my Nelson relatives from the West never failed to visit the George L. Leaks.

One thing I especially remember about Aunt Alice. On cold stormy nights she would worry about all the hungry and cold folks that had no good warm homes. If a home was lost by fire, I can still see the big baskets of food and clothing that she sent to the unfortunate people. She loved children and though she had none of her own she was everlastingly busy making some youngster happy. I remember one time when I had a school picnic for my primary children and it rained. We saw the storm coming and decided to run back to my house. Aunt Alice built a big fire in the old kitchen fireplace and was the biggest duck in the puddle helping to get the children dry and warm. That just added to making a bigger day and helped with the fun we had. She thought my father was the most interesting man she ever knew and that my brother "Token was the smartest ever." I have a very warm spot in my heart for my Aunt Alice.

Uncle and Aunt were lively and gay.
They welcomed my friends 'most any day.
I loved them both, I wish to say,
For they helped in 'most every way.
They added sunshine's brightest ray.

In later years Uncle George and Aunt Alice left the farm and moved to Linton. Later they moved to Greensburg, and they lived in Danville at the time of Uncle George's death. My husband and I bought their home and I lived there forty years. Aunt Alice bought a smaller home in Danville where she lived until she remarried (Frank Hedges). She died in 1940 in the Masonic Home at Franklin, Indiana. Both she and Uncle George are buried in the K. of P. Cemetery in Linton.

Louisa Alice (b. 2/11/1848; d. 11/26/1929), my mother, was the second girl and was two years younger than Uncle George. Naturally they were chummy. She was a tom-boy and liked to follow Uncle George around. She was jolly, liked people and was a good mixer. The older Leak and Nelson cousins often told me how well liked she was and how pretty. Uncle George was a great hunter and she liked to wander around with him. As she grew older, she loved horses and was excellent with them.

The Leak boys frequently went to the Old Union neighborhood. Uncle Doc had already married into the Nelson family. And so it happened that America Alice and T. J. Nelson became sweethearts. He was nine years her senior. He did not like the name America and so he and all the Nelsons called her Alice. After their marriage, May 31, 1868, they went to live with his parents, John and Mary Nelson.

Four children were born to America Alice and T. J. -- Amos Franklin (Frank), Odelia Myrtle (Dee), Ondis Ashley (given as Leonidas in Lawrence Leak's will; nicknamed Dutch), and Amanda Eldora (the Amanda for her Grandmother Leak, the Eldora from a book Alice had read.) One remarkable thing was that the three younger children's birthdays all fell on January 26. Frank's was March 15. You will find the dates on page 18. I am told that Dee walked at eight months and that I walked at less than a year. Dee and Frank attended the Heady School and I would go to the door and wait for them when I knew it was about time for them to come home. (Their teachers were Steve Dale and Henry Ashley.)

In November of 1879 Mother and I were taken back to Grandfather Leak's where she died of cancer a couple of weeks later, age thirty-one. I was twenty-two months old. I retained no memory of my mother. I may remember something about them taking her away. I think I can remember them holding me in their arms and trying to impress on my mind the remembrance, as they asked me which way they took her, and I pointed my finger to show them. Frank and Dee told me so much about her. They thought she was the most wonderful mother in the world. She is buried in the Vieley Cemetery at Lizton.

Emily Maria (pro. Mar I ah)(b. 5/6/1850; d. 3/16/1927) was two years younger than America Alice. She was the tallest of the girls and was taller than her mother, but was herself a small woman. She was married to Francis Marion Shirley, May 26, 1867, at the Leak home when she was seventeen. She told me that when my mother started to open the door for Emily to go into the living room for the ceremony that America Alice got to laughing so much they had to stop and wait until she stopped.

Emily and Marion had six boys. Walter died of diphtheria when he was

eleven or twelve years old. I remember the trip I took to Uncle Hillary's to tell them of Walter's death. At that time I was nearly twelve, also. I was told to follow the Buck Leak and John Bailey fence. This I did until I came out to the road. Uncle Hillary's lived a mile and a half north. Aunt Emily's other boys were Edward, Ottie, Bert, Clarence and Luther.

Aunt Emily came home often and brought her little boys. Sometimes they got into trouble, as children will. One day while they were examining the rifle under the bed, it discharged and shot a hole in the old rain barrel. Another incident involved Walter. At the pump was a long wooden trough and my uncles would wash there when they came in from working. A saucer of lye soap was kept handy. Walter, at four, wanted to grow up fast. When he saw the men washing for dinner, he proceeded to wash his face and hands with lye soap. It got in his eyes, ears and mouth. It almost took the skin off, but it left no serious results. The Shirley boys were thrilled with the train and when they came to visit they would run to the south end of the old porch to see the cars and count them. It was a treat for me when they came and I had someone to play with. They were a great family to come out to their relatives in the summer to eat fried chicken and all the other good things that country folks had.

The Shirleys lived in Lizton, then Pittsboro, and then moved to the old Shirley farm south of Brownsburg. Later, Ed, Ott and Luther went into the undertaking business at Haughville and have been a well-established firm in Indianapolis for years. I often went to visit the Shirleys after they started their firm in Haughville, but now in my old days I seldom see any of them. Luther was with the undertaking firm until his death in 1968. Clarence, the only one living is retired from the furniture business in Kokomo. Luther's son, Bill, became a singer, went to Hollywood and was in some movies. In the Appendix are some clippings about him.

Aunt Emily died of pneumonia, I think. She is buried in Crown Hill Cemetery in Indianapolis.

James Hillary, (b. 5/6/1852; d. 11/12/1923), was next younger than Emily. They quite naturally were pals and the Shirley family was quite fond of Uncle Hillary and said he was the most likeable one of the family. Hillary married Margaret Catherine Leach October 18, 1883. She was about fifteen years his junior. Some years after their marriage Uncle Hillary bought a farm near the farm of James Leach, his father-in-law.

Uncle Hillary and Aunt Kate had two children. Roscoe Ryan was born in

1884 and Denie Seattle in 1889. I was older than they, but spent a lot of time with them. They drove to Lizton to school and I often went home with them on bad nights, if I didn't stay at Uncle Henry's. Uncle Hillary's and Uncle George's visited a lot. I always called Roscoe my third brother and he was very near to me. We went to spelling and ciphering matches, literary societies, bean suppers and never missed Christian Endeavor. He liked history and we both became much interested in genealogy and worked out the lines of the nearest relatives. We had a lot of good times together. Roscoe married Minnie Noe, one of my college friends. Denie married George Dungan.

I remember one time when Uncle Henry, Uncle Hillary, their families and I went in the big wagon to see the Shirleys, then living two miles south of Brownsburg. That was a big trip. It was the last time I saw Walter Shirley, as he died the next fall or winter.

Uncle Hillary was always very generous with me. He bought me playthings. He even wanted me to live with them, but Aunt Kate had children of her own. She always treated me as almost one of the family, though, and I visited there often. Uncle Hillary took a group of nine to Niagara Falls. I never had as much fun in two days in my life. I also went with them to the St. Louis World's Fair. The prevailing song of the day was "Meet Me In St. Louis, Louie."

Denie and George had no children. Roscoe and Minnie had three--Margaret, Amanda and Robert. Margaret married Harry Brenner of Chicago (no children), Amanda married John K. Hess, (no children), and Robert married Betty Cox. Robert lives on the Hillary Leak farm and has five children: Nancy, John, James and Joe (twins), and Jane. Amanda and Margaret were both teachers. Amanda is presently teaching in Maryland. Her husband passed away a few years ago.**

Uncle Hillary and Aunt Kate both spent their last years in blindness. They are buried at Lizton K. of P. Cemetery.

Thomas Robinson, (b. 11/1/1854; d. 8/18/1910) was a teacher and taught in Union Township at Lambert Ridge and possibly at Number 8. I am not sure about that. He had gone to college at Ladoga before the college was moved to Danville. At one time while teaching he boarded at Charley Keeney's (later my father-in-law) and told George A. Keeney that he had a little girl at his house that would be just right for him. About twenty years later that little girl became

---

**Amanda has remarried and her present husband's name is Karl F. Reiblich.

Mrs. George A. Keeney.

The family always said that Uncle Robinson was the one who did the unusual things as a child, such as harnessing the cats. I remember him as a quiet man who never became excited, as Grandmother and some of the other uncles did. When he laughed the tears rolled down his cheeks.

I never remember Uncle Bob (Robinson) ever holding me. He just was not that kind. His way to show his love was to do things for me. He made me a top that I still have and I thought it was one of the most wonderful tops in the world. He made me a soft red ball. Where he got the red leather I did not know. (Children at that time had red top boots and brass toed button shoes.) The year I was at Uncle Henry's Uncle Robinson came to see me and gave me money. He frequently gave me good advice, such as, "Sleep straight or you will grow crooked," "Do not drink ice cold water. It is not good for you," and many other sensible things.

Robinson married Mira Emma Lookabaugh on April 5, 1891. She was nineteen years his junior. They had two daughters, Esther and Winnie. Winnie did not marry. Esther married Charles Ayers and had two daughters, Claris and Ortha.

Uncle Robinson was said to be the best one of the family. He was very quiet, never got into trouble, and was the hardest worker. He died of typhoid fever at the age of fifty-five. He is buried at Lizton K. of P. Cemetery.

Mary Lucy, (b. 7/28/1857; d. 11/2/1870), the youngest girl, died at the age of thirteen. She did beautiful handwork with her needle. I have her green silk umbrella and her blue beads. Grandmother used to talk to me about her. I have some of her playthings, and a lovely bobbinet hat with the prettiest blue flowers on it. I also have a daguerreotype of her and Willie. Uncle Hillary had it and Margaret Leak Brenner gave it to me in recent years. Mary is buried in the Vieley Cemetery at Lizton.

The twins, (b. 12/27/1860), were named Charles E. and William O. Charlie died at the age of three (d. 10/10/1863) and Willie lived to be almost ten (d. 10/24/1870). I have Willie's hat. Uncle George talked lots about Willie. He said Willie was rather witty. Charlie died too young to have much told about him. He had never had his picture taken, but I have a picture that Grandmother thought looked like him. Charlie is buried in the Leak Cemetery north of Lizton. Willie is buried in the Vieley Cemetery at Lizton.

GROWING UP AT GRANDMOTHER'S

(Age 2 - 11)

To go to the Lawrence Leak home, take the first road west of Lizton, go north, cross the railroad. The first house north of the railroad on the east side is the Lawrence Leak home, which he built in 1867. There he and Amanda reared a large family. It is only a mile around to Lizton by road and as the crow flies it is just three-fourths of a mile through what used to be the Thompson wood pasture. Many errands have I done for my uncles when they were busy on the farm. It was the Thompson wood pasture that taught me to love nature. I can still see the tall sycamore stump that I saw often, and it always made me think of Riley's poem, "Out to Old Aunt Mary's."

The railroad made the old home interesting. It was built in 1868-69 and was the IB&W. Later in 1907 the Traction Line was built. Uncle George was born in 1846 and he talked a great deal about when they took Lincoln home to Springfield after his assassination, and when Willie Lincoln died. I do not remember hearing them say anything about Tad Lincoln's death.

Across the road lived the Groover family. Farther north on the east side stands the brick Bailey home. It looks just like it did when I was a little girl. This farm was once the Lewis Leak (uncle of Lawrence) farm. (Lewis Leak was the grandfather of Iris Gaston and Etta Logan.) The land on the east was all owned by Grandfather Lawrence's uncles and aunts.

At the present time a new highway (I-74) has cut the Lawrence Leak farm diagonally into two parts. The buildings were not bothered. The ones Lawrence Leak built in 1867 still stand.

Let us look into the old Lawrence Leak house and see how it looked in the 1880's, which is as far back as I can remember. It had been built about twelve years when I went to live there. One thing that always impressed me about the house was the newness of it. It always looked so new, but that was because the people at that time lived mostly in their big kitchens. Most of the large family were married now, so the house wasn't used much.

The north room downstairs was my grandparents' room, where they slept,

entertained friends and relatives, and where Aunt Virginia, Aunt Emily, my mother, and I were married. This was considered the living room. There was a fireplace on the north wall, not used in my memory, on each side of which were cupboards. In the cupboards were Grandfather's books, bolts of material for quilts and new shawls, hobnail dishes and all the very best dishes. The west cupboard contained the linens and underclothing, some flannels that had to be worn in those days. Under the stairway was where the boots and liquor were kept. The liquor was used for medicine in the early days. The boys were forbidden to go near it. None of my four uncles drank. Neither did thy use tobacco or swear. Other things in the living room included the old fashioned rocking chairs, a cherry stand table, straight chairs and a sewing machine on the traditional rag carpet.

The parlor was perhaps the most attractive room. It was just about as it had been when my aunts had been girls entertaining their dates--the stove, highly decorated and polished, the walnut bureau and walnut bed, cane bottomed chairs and the dear little sewing rocker that is now in the Henry Leak family. On the walls were pictures of some that were gone, and in one corner was the beautiful walnut (or cherry) chest. On this chest, when I remember, were piled enlarged pictures of loved ones. Few average farmers were financially able to have Brussels carpet, so this parlor had the best rag carpet in the house. All the carpets had straw underneath which was the carpet padding of that day.

Upstairs there were two bedrooms. The south one had cream colored woodwork. Roscoe and Denie and I would measure our height occasionally and mark it on the east window frame in this room. Of course I was grown, but they were not and it was fun to watch them catch up with me. On the south wall hung a pair of hoops. This bedroom had a bed with a high headboard and the usual straw tick, which was filled with fresh straw each summer just after threshing, and on top of that was a big fat featherbed. It was a great day when we filled the straw ticks after the threshing was done, and what fun it was to crawl into that big fat bed at night! The covers were homespun and all the beds had beautiful quilts and the old fashioned coverlids. Grandmother's were green and white and red. Also in the room was a cherry chest, and on the floor a beautiful rag and yarn carpet, the only one of that kind that I ever saw.

The north room upstairs had no carpet. The floors, I think, were ash or oak, unpainted, but to me they were pretty. The stairway went down from this room, with a turn into the living room. This upstairs room was my haven. From

the time I can remember I had the west wardrobe with shelves and hooks and it contained all my treasures. These were precious, as we didn't have as many as now but we treasured them more. I have a pair of silver belt buckles from the centennial of 1876 which used to be kept in this wardrobe. There were two rope cherry bedsteads in the room and between the two wardrobes on the north wall was a spool what-not on which were the toys of the twins and others of the family. The east wardrobe had treasured belongings of the ones who were gone: my mother's saddle, wedding dress and hat; Mary's green silk parasol; Grandfather's duster; and many other keepsakes.

Now we will leave the two-story house to the ghosts of the past. They had their joys and sorrows as they filled these rooms with growing up. Across the back of this new two-story part was a long porch, closed at the north end. Joined up to the porch were two rooms of the old log house where the family really lived. In the first room were two beds. This is where my uncles slept. Besides the beds there was a trunk under each window, an old brass eight-day clock on a shelf, and a large clothes press. On the wall, in holster, hung the shotgun, and under one bed was the rifle.

Beyond this bedroom was the big kitchen. The door between the two rooms was where Mother stood when Uncle George threw the hatchet at her. He always said he never intended to hit her--just scare her. My fondest recollections are of this kitchen and the activities there. There I watched the fire in the big fireplace. My uncles came in with immense back logs, so big that it took two of them to carry one. Then in front of that a fore log was laid across the old andirons that Uncle Bake Buzzard made. Then the beech limbs were piled high and the fire was started. I would hurry to get my chair. It had belonged to the twins and it had no rockers. There I sat, thumping my chair back and forth, listening to the crackle of the beech limbs, and singing until I fell asleep. I loved to listen to the crickets that sang behind the two bricks that stood in each corner of the fireplace. I can still see the row of irons by the fire. Though we had a cook stove, the irons were heated by the fireplace.

This room was where, in the long winter, the family lived. The cook stove was small and had a hearth that when you scraped the bottom with the shovel to clean out the ashes made the cold chills run up and down your spine. Here Grandmother parched the coffee, made twisters, fried dried apple pies, and cooked lots of delicious dishes. This room contained a wooden box for the cooking wood. The fireplace wood was piled on the south side of the large

fireplace. Other things in the room were a highboy containing dishes, a long wooden shelf table that we called a sink, that Mr. Bailey had made; the ordinary safe with the perforated tin doors, where Grandmother kept her huckster money in a glass or a teacup; Grandmother's little rocker; a big drop leaf table and straight hickory chairs. One piece of furniture that I so much admired was the drop leaf cherry dining table, each leaf was a solid board. It stood in the center of the room and answered many needs of the family, with its red and white checkered cloth, its old spoonholders, German silver spoons (later silver ones), the traditional preserve stand, cup plates, a pat of country butter and the old ironstone meat platter of country cured ham. They said that when I came to live at Grandmother's I could walk under the big leaf of that table. After supper the dishes were pushed back to the south end of the table and the tablecloth thrown over them. Then Uncle George and I played dominoes, fox and geese and other games until Grandmother called bedtime. The floor was white hickory and was carpeted all the way to the fireplace. Well do I remember the kitchen when someone was parching coffee, another was churning and I was sweeping or cleaning lamp flues. It was my task to clean the lamps every morning and cover the flues with a paper sack. Then Grandmother would put them on the mantle for the day. How I liked the taste of the unsalted butter when it was churned, and the popcorn and parched corn, the roasted apples, donuts and brown ham gravy. I also loved to go to the garden and find raw food there.

After I was a few years older they began to use box stoves, both in the kitchen and in our bedrooms. There were two beautifully decorated stoves in the new part of the house, but I never saw a fire in them when I was small. Many people had a bed in the kitchen where the old folks slept in the winter time. There was no bed in our kitchen.

The Old Kitchen

After supper we sat 'round the fireplace,
Grandma in her sewing chair
And I in a little hand-me-down
That had almost passed repair.
It had belonged to the family twins
(Now gone), and five survive
From children numbering just eleven
Only five were still alive.

The yard had several buildings in it. East of the house was the woodhouse, a fascinating place. As I was the "chore boy," I carried all the cook wood after Frank left. I liked to do it. It was fun to play on the big

woodpile, climbing around as I imagined it a wonderful castle with tunnels, dungeons, and drawbridges. I would climb to the top of the pile and dream I was a beautiful lady that some brave knight would come and rescue. I would always count the sticks and try to carry the biggest load ever. The wood was always nice and clean. Everything about the place, I always remember, seemed clean and new.

The smokehouse where the meat was cured was close and many trips I made there when meat was needed for the next meal. There was also the milk house, a very necessary asset for those early times. It was built of brick and the roof was out over the well. It was two steps down into it and there it was cool for the crocks of cream. There we sometimes churned with the old round cedar dash churn and there I stood with my cold biscuit all ready for fresh unsalted country butter. Was it good! I also took my little cup and drank warm milk when the milk was strained. It must have made me healthy as here I am at four-score years and almost ten. The only medicine I ever took as a child was quinine in coffee, and to this day I never drink coffee.

The orchard was east and south of the house and Grandfather had had a lot of grafting done, so one could find most any kind of apple there. There was an apple house in the southwest corner of the orchard. It was made of log and had a very low roof, and it had one or two feet of sawdust in it. I never liked it and never played there. It always looked too lonesome. But it was a wonderful place for the apples and potatoes to sleep in the sawdust until they were needed for the table.

The dinner bell was near the kitchen door. It could be heard as far away as Lizton and everyone knew the sound of the Leak dinner bell. The Leak farm horses knew its sound, too, and they would stop dead in their tracks when they heard it, for they knew it meant "stop work." It was the call of this dinner bell that brought my uncles running home from Lizton the day the tramp stopped. Only Grandmother and I were at home that afternoon when the strange man came up the lane. The crops had just been sold and there was money in the house. Grandmother went out and met the man. She told him she would "call the boys, who are across at the neighbor's," and she rang the bell. It was heard in town where my uncles were, and they hurried home. The tramp had left after Grandmother rang the bell. I remember how frightened I had been.

The yard had flowers and I loved them every one. Grandfather had built a pretty picket fence around his new house and yard. The posts at the front

side gates were square and tarred so they would not rot and would last much longer. We grandchildren would find little chunks of tar and would chew it for gum. We thought it fun to chew it. Just what won't youngsters think of? Chewing gum, in those days, was pretty little heart shaped pieces of paraffin with red letters on them saying "Sweetheart," "Will you be mine?" and things like that. They were good to chew until the sweetness was gone. Country children did not often have them.

The fourteen evergreens swished and swayed their greetings to visitors and lulled me to sleep at night in the big old room upstairs with its four large unscreened windows. Screened doors and windows had never been heard of then. Two brick walks made a triangle to the north gate, which led to the front lot. I remember that in order for the old gate to swing shut it had a chain or wire and plowshare weight to make it close. Just outside the gate was the old mounting block which had been sawed from a hardwood tree and was about two feet high. It was from the mounting block that young ladies of my mother's day, dressed in their riding skirts, mounted their sidesaddles. The young men seldom condescended to use the block as they were very adept at jumping from the ground into their saddles. With the coming of the buggy the mounting block was no longer needed for its original purpose and ours now was used by my uncles to clean their boots when they came in from work. It had been used until the dirt was piled halfway to the top. It pictured to me the merry boys and ghosts of the past--sidesaddles, long riding skirts in those long gone days of past years.

Not too many pastures were cleared and the woods were full of raspberries blackberries, red and black haws and some hazelnuts. Also there were pawpaws, beech nuts, hickory nuts and, in the spring, May apples. What fun it was to roam the woods with the Groover children. I learned much of the wild things of the forests, along with the chiggers and poison vines.

Grandmother was a real mother to me and life was happy in her home. As I think about it now, I think that as a child I put a lot of sunshine into that old house. There were three bachelor uncles to pet me and my big brother, Frank, nine years older than I. (Dee and Ondis were living with Nelson relatives--Dee with Aunt Patsy Coombs and Ondis with Aunt Elizabeth Heath.) Life was simple then. We didn't hurry as we do now. The only times we hurried were when we were going someplace and we needed to get the work done. We must never be late to Sunday School or church. In the winter we went very little.

In those days there were no photographers in the small towns. Occasionally

one would come and stay a few weeks and would be kept busy. When I was four years old Grandmother heard that there was a photographer in town, so she dolled me up in my best dress and we walked across Thompson's pasture to town. About all else I remember about that was that the photographer told me to watch for the "birdie." The pictures were good.

Among my pictures I have a picture of my husband taken when he, too, was four years old. I do not know the history of his picture. The way we are dressed is typical of the times and the style for middle class country people in the early eighteen eighties. These pictures will be found among the pictures in this book.

In the fall of 1882 Grandmother and Uncle George went to Virginia so Grandmother could see her old home and her relatives again. Lou Belcher, the hired girl, stayed with us while they were gone. I remember watching out the window for the train that took them. I was four years old. They had lots to tell on their return. Uncle George had hunted in the Blue Ridge Mountains for wild turkey with a cousin, Dr. Orville Baker. Grandmother had visited all her relatives. She brought me shells and rocks from her school ground, chestnuts, a pheasant wing, a tiny lard bucket, and in my trunk is a little red railroad book of Harper's Ferry and other views along the trip that Uncle George brought me. I think I must have felt like I almost made the trip myself. In later years some of the relatives from Virginia visited my uncles.

The next year after the Virginia trip, 1883, Grandfather Leak died of cancer. It was thought to have been caused by a gun bruise on his lower lip. It was necessary that the stock and fowls be protected from varmints, and every home had a gun. At that time there was a double-barreled shotgun in the holster on the wall, and a rifle under the uncle's bed. But as I remember Grandfather never hunted in my time.

Grandfather was sick quite awhile, and one day when Walter Shirley and I were on the old porch Grandfather saw me and called me in. He put his arms around me and loved me. A few days after that he was gone and I had lost one of my protectors to be missed in days to come.

Grandfather had willed everything to Grandmother during her lifetime, so there was little change. However, there was a sale and some of the stock was sold. The one thing that disturbed me the most was that Old Rock had to be sold. He was the horse that would stop in his tracks when the Leak dinner bell rang. To me that was the most wonderful thing to think a horse could be

so smart. But Old Rock had to go.

In the fall of 1883 after Grandfather's death, Uncle Hillary was married to Catherine Leach and they went to housekeeping north on the Johnson place that he had bought. The day after the wedding the Leaches had an infare dinner and Grandmother and I went. That was quite an affair to me. I played in Betty's little room upstairs. She had real little dishes, and that was something I had never seen. The other girls, Minnie and Ella, were home and helped with the dinner.

Now at Grandmother's there was left just Grandmother, Uncle George, Uncle Robinson and me. Uncle Robinson taught and Uncle George managed the farm. Frank had gone back to the old Nelson neighborhood to work on farms and he stayed with Mrs. Shockley in the winter and went to school at the Dale School.

Life went on very much the same. After Grandfather's death there was a hired hand through the summer and sometimes a hired girl. To keep busy I did what Grandmother did. She taught me to knit, crochet, and sew. When I was four years old Uncle George got me a little open-ended thimble. I have it yet. Before I was eleven years old I had pieced five quilts and made lace for pillow cases. This hand work all proved very valuable when the wars came and I knitted and crocheted sweaters and socks and made night shirts for the boys overseas.

I had two dolls for which I made doll clothes. Dolly Varden was a doll that had been Dee's. She was a china doll with black hair and blue eyes. One day when I was three years old and playing outside, Dolly got broken. Crying, I carried her in and lay her on Mother's Jenny Lind bed. Lou, Grandmother's helper, came and looked at the doll and said, "Oh, I can fix that." She did and I still have the doll. The other doll was a wax doll that could cry and shut and open her eyes. I named her Pauline. Uncle Hillary gave her to me one Christmas. Both dolls lived in my big wardrobe, but for a long time now they have been asleep in my trunk.

I played with whatever I found--the canteen in the woodhouse or the spinning wheel and attachments in the wardrobe. I spent a lot of my time in the summer by my wardrobe. It was my haven when things went wrong. There I kept all my playthings, and I dressed my dolls as I listened to the swish of the evergreens that were music to my ears. How I loved their murmur. In the winter they were weighted with snow and the little juncos played in them while I drew pictures on the windowglass. I was then a very happy little girl. Well do I remember when Father and Etta Nelson came to take me to Missouri. I hid behind

the old stove room. I didn't want to go and Grandmother didn't want to give me up. It all ended by my getting to stay at the old Leak home as long as Grandmother lived.

Among things that I remember as a very small child are the activities of the kitchen--churning, parching corn, and grinding coffee. The coffeemill that I remember had a brass hopper and, after the green coffee was browned, it was a regular task before each meal to grind enough for the coming meal. Later Lion coffee became available, ready for the coffee pot. These packages of ground coffee contained beautiful card pictures that youngsters were eager to collect. The old milkhouse with its sack of clabber cheese hanging near is another vivid memory. There was a place to sun the milk crocks, and just outside the east gate was the hopper for the ashes so that lye could be made to use in making homemade soap. Nearby was the big iron kettle in which apple butter was made. Does anyone remember the apple peeler? or the old steelyards used for weighing? I can still hear the squeak of the old grindstone which took two to operate, although grindstones with pedals that one person could manage alone were available. Other memories are of the holsters that held the double-barreled shotgun, and the bullet molds.

I loved to hide in the tall grass and to make flower wreaths. The horses, cows, cats and dogs and all the animals on that eighty-acre farm were my friends. I remember my pet hen that I loved to carry in my arms. Poor Biddy died and that was one of my little sorrows. Grandmother had ducks and how I loved their fuzzy little bodies, yellow bills and webbed feet. It was so much fun to play with them in a pan of water. Every time I think of the sweet little things I want to write a jingle like this:

You darling little fuzzies
  With your quack, quack, quack.
You just came down from heaven
  Each with an oily back.
You paddle in the water,
  Right off the raindrops slide.
How did you learn to paddle
  Without even one small guide?

Guess each one has its talent.
  I'm sure that you have yours,
As you seem so very happy
  In the great out of doors.
And how I'd like to cuddle you
  As I did in days of yore,
When I was just a little girl
  Busy with my chores.

One of my pastimes was to curl dandelions in the old rain barrel. I wonder now that I didn't tumble into it and drown. Then every family had a rain barrel. It was very necessary for water softners had never been heard of. The old rain barrel had the magic of "wiggle tails" and I was told that it was horse hairs that turned into wiggle tails.

I have always loved nature, and in the fall it was fun to go through Thompson's woods and make the young maple trees shake their leaves. There was also a grove of butternut trees with their funny nuts and "grinnies" playing on the old rail fences. How I'd love to see now the spring beauties, maiden hair ferns, and sweet Williams of those early days. I have always felt that it was a privilege to have had the pleasure of the woods and love of nature. How could anyone be lonesome out in the wide open spaces or in the seclusion of a nice shady woodland?

Uncle George and Uncle Hillary were the ones who played with me. When I was small they would hold my hands and I would climb up their legs and then they would catch me in their arms and kiss me. After Uncle Hillary married, Uncle George and I would run races, kick each other under the table, play games. I would race to the road to open the gate for him and Old Fletch in order to get to ride back to the house. He was a wonderful father to me. I always said I loved George L. and T.J. just alike.

Willie Hickman and Ed Leak used to come over and play and they would scrap over me when we were "little shavers." I remember distinctly how we played "protracted meeting," and it was especially impressive to be the minister and in our imagination to dip the converts under. We must have all been followers of Alexander Campbell, as I have no memory of our sprinkling anyone. The Leak woods had many little mounds that we thought were Indian graves, and the depressions were used for our baptismal founts. Oh, what a game!

I didn't get to see my Nelson family in the winter when I was little, as the roads were terrible then. I can still hear the chug of the horse's hooves as they pulled their feet out of the mud. The buggy wheels went in as deep as the hubs. We sometimes visited the married children, but Grandmother didn't go much. Folks were old at sixty then, but she was well and with my help did her work.

Life on the farm was quiet and peaceful. I helped with all the chores and errands. I fed the chickens and turkeys and gathered the eggs. It was fun to

One of my pastimes was to curl dandelions in the old rain barrel. I wonder now that I didn't tumble into it and drown. Then every family had a rain barrel. It was very necessary for water softener had never been heard of. The old rain barrel had the magic of "wiggle tails" and I was told that it was horse hairs that turned into wiggle tails.

I have always loved nature, and in the fall it was fun to go through Thomson's woods and make the young maple trees shake their leaves. There was also a grove of butternut trees with their fuzzy nuts and "grinnies" playing on the old rail fences. How I'd love to see now the spring beauties, maiden hair ferns, and sweet Williams of those early days. I have always felt that it was a privilege to have had the pleasure of the woods and love of nature. How could anyone be lonesome out in the wide open spaces or in the seclusion of a nice shady woodland?

Uncle George and Uncle Hillary were the ones who played with me. When I was small they would hold my hands and I would climb up their legs and then they would catch me in their arms and kiss me. After Uncle Hillary married, Uncle George and I would run races, kick each other under the table, play games. I would race to the road to open the gate for him and Old Vinnie in order to get to ride back to the house. He was a wonderful father to me. I always said I loved George L. and T.J. just alike.

Willie Hickman and Ed Leak used to come over and play and they would romp over me when we were "little shavers." I remember distinctly how we played "protracted meeting," and it was especially impressive to be the minister and in our imagination to dip the converts under. We must have all been followers of Alexander Campbell, as I have no memory of our sprinkling anyone. The Leak woods had many little mounds that we thought were Indian graves, and the depressions were used for our baptismal founts. Oh, what a game!

I didn't get to see my Nelson family in the winter when I was little, as the roads were terrible then. I can still hear the thug of the horse's hooves as they pulled their feet out of the mud. The buggy wheels went in as deep as the hubs. We sometimes visited the married children, but Grandmother didn't go much. Folks were old at sixty then, but she was well and with my help did her work.

Life on the farm was quiet and peaceful. I helped with all the chores and errands. I fed the chickens and turkeys and gathered the eggs. It was fun to gather the eggs for nests were everywhere--in the barn loft, in the tall grass, in the two henhouses, in the big woodpile and many unusual places. I was sent out sometimes to hunt turkey nests. They are really sly old birds, and one had to learn their tricks, for they covered their eggs with leaves. I also carried in wood and water, cleaned the lamp flues, took water to the men working in the fields, and perhaps rode back on one of the horses, especially if Uncle George or Frank were plowing. I sometimes drove Old Fletch and took plow shares to have them sharpened, or corn or wheat to be ground. My errands depended on the farm work at the time. Sometimes it was my job to hold up the singletree while Fletch pulled up a hay fork of hay. He was a smart horse and I had to hurry to turn around as fast as he could. Not many folks had hay forks at this time. Reapers and riding cultivators were also just beginning to appear.

Someone has said that every age is a modern age but as we look back, the eighteen nineties are a long ways from our present time. Yet every age has had its compensations. Take, for instance, threshing days. As a little girl I remember when someone came in just at dusk and said, "Hiland's machine will be here tonight." I looked out and saw something I've never seen before or since --an ox and a horse coming up the lane pulling the threshing outfit.

There was usually excitement and thrill about the house at threshing time for sometimes the cooks had only three or four hours notice to prepare the food for the threshing gang. Speed was the word. Someone went to the garden for new potatoes and beans. Another went to town for beef. The girls went to the neighbors to borrow dishes and coffee pots. The tables were stretched or added to, and if there were too few chairs that was easily remedied. Boards were plentiful and a nice long one across two or three chairs and covered with old quilts solved that problem.

Flies were another problem since screen doors and windows had never been heard of then. If we didn't have the pretty round fluffy fly brushes that folk got at county fairs, then we made one of crinkled newspapers and that answered the purpose. Of course, the sticky fly paper was a necessity as were the old wire fly traps that seemed to catch millions.

A water boy was a necessary helper at threshing time and the small farm boy felt he had achieved greatness if he was chosen to be so useful.

The wheat was hauled to town by the farmer who was lucky enough to possess a brand new wagon with sideboards; but sometimes when prices were low the wheat was stored in built-in bins in the barn to wait for a better market.

As I think back to those threshing days the predominate thing about them was the happy get-together, the helpful spirit of it all and the simple wholesome attitude of those farmers who contributed greatly to making America what it is today.

I frequently went to town to get the weekly papers. My uncles were great readers. As our neighbors "went to bed with the chickens," we seldom saw a light there. But the light burned at home until at least 10:00 p.m.--but not for me. I was in bed by 7:30 or 8:00. The farmers not only retired early but they got up early. I can remember in later years when I was at brother Frank's seeing him going with his lantern at 3:00 a.m. to feed the horses. At that time he had a hay baler and needed to get an early start with it.

The Leak boys were not the extreme hard working kind. They worked sensibly and had not too long a day. At home we had supper later and they did not go back to the fields after supper. Some farmers did. At Uncle Hillary's they would have supper over and he would be reading his paper by 6:30. Some farmers worked long and hard. Some worked their teams until they were so poor. I remember how it hurt me to see a poor old horse and I would be so glad it was Sunday so it could rest. There were no poor horses on the Leak farms. When the horses came in at noon, George's were lather all over. They were fed so well they were too fat.

Hogs were not pretty to have around, but they were quick money. There was plenty of milk and corn for them and the fattening periods were short. But even then it was common for a whole group of them to die with cholera.

We always had pets. Old Jack was a dog the family had. He was a very smart dog and had learned to ring the dinner bell. One evening Uncle Hillary went out to drive the horses in and Jack went along to help. As they were coming in, one of the horses kicked Jack. He went off to a fence corner and Hillary thought he would come in but he never did. Afterwards someone said he had seen the dog following someone on horseback. Time went on and Jack never showed up. Some years afterward Aunt Emily Shirley was visiting some relatives near Fayette and they had an old white dog that looked like Jack. They called him Fritz. They said he had come there several years before and was now old. Uncle George went over to Fayette and brought home what we thought was Old Jack, but we never knew for sure. He wouldn't ring the dinner bell as he once had. He would go to the watering trough with the horses and would bark when the bell rang, but we never felt sure he was Jack. We kept

him until he died but the mystery was never solved.

Old Fletch, the family horse, was my age. Gentle in harness, he was ugly out of it. He was a big horse. He never jumped the fences--just pushed the rail fences over. He was very apt at opening the corn crib doors. When I was grown and would drive him to Danville to Teachers' Institute, the liveryman would say, "You want the big brown horse." He lived to be twenty-seven, and how we hated to give him up.

The Lawrence Leaks had a large family and they always had hired help, both in and out of doors. The first indoor help I remember was Lou Belcher. The Belchers lived up on the road to Poplar Grove. Lou was with us quite a while and was well liked. The next girl was Lillie Hunley, who lived in Lizton. Then there were Sarah Gardner from Jamestown and Vicie Greggs, who lived one year with the family. She afterwards married Benton Groover. After Grandfather died we had no help in the house.

While my brother Frank lived at Grandmother's he helped with the outside work. My father was there part of the time. He worked for all the uncles. I liked it when he was with us. At one time he was with us a year. He always had his own horse and buggy. Two mares he had such a long time were Meg, a grey, and Molly. I think they both stayed in the family until they died.

Although we lived in the country, I did have playmates. Just across the road lived the Groovers. When I first remember them Elizabeth and Levi were young with three or four small children. Later the number grew to seven and the youngest were twins. There were Oder, Effie, Gertie, Ora, Nora, Claude and Maude. Maudie died with measles soon after Grandmother died and the other six grew to adulthood. I had them as friends all through my play years and I still visit Nora. Only the four older ones were old enough to play with me. They would come down to the big gate and call. Sometimes Grandmother would let me go and we would go to the woods. They knew so much about wild life. They knew where to find the spring beauties, black-eyed Susans, sweet Williams and maiden hair ferns that grew half as tall as we were. We gathered May apples under the pawpaw trees, ate wild haws, got chiggers and poison ivy. We found the wild grape vines and made swings. At one time we had a rope swing back in the woods on a tall maple tree. I wondered how they ever got the rope up so high. We even found snakes. It was very common for us children to yell, "There's a snake!" and then we would scram. I remember one time when I was sent to town to get the weekly Sentinel. I happened to look back and a blue

racer was prepared for a chase. He was running toward me with his head about two feet high. Scared wouldn't spell it with me! I ran until he disappeared. This kind of experience didn't happen often. Blue racers are not poisonous, but a snake is a snake.

As I remember, most of the fences were rail at that time, although there were people who were beginning to put up the wire fencing. As I walked to school I crawled through and climbed over rail fences.

In those days we took corn to the mill and had it ground--coarse, for chicken feed, and fine for corn meal. We fed some wheat to the baby chickens. I have often mixed meal and water for them. Gaps was the worst disease for chickens in those days and anyone who had the skill to use a weed or straw and worm a chicken was considered very efficient. Chickens were not easy to raise, but every home had some. Turkeys were not easy to get started. They were sold in the fall for cash. The ordinary small farmer did not eat turkey--he sold it.

A child then knew few people outside his home and a few neighbors. But folks were happy then. They entertained themselves with skating parties, country dances, literary clubs; and the country people visited on Sundays or had company.

My grandparents belonged to the Methodist Church. Grandmother seldom went to church in her later years. My uncles attended church at both the Methodist and the Christian churches. I attended church mainly in the summer. I usually went to the Christian Church, for I could walk to it while the Methodist was a half-mile south of Lizton. I have a Testament that was presented me by George Junior Leak for perfect attendance when I was about eleven years old. The year I was eighteen and lived at Frank's I joined the Old Union Church where all my Nelson relatives belonged.

We observed the holidays on the farm. Easter began with boiled eggs in their shells. I don't know why, but eggs in shells were good on that day, but I cared little for them on any other. We would color eggs by sewing calico of bright colors on them and then boil them. Grandmother always helped me do that. Uncle George and I had a big time shelling our eggs on Easter morning. Later in the morning I went to Sunday School and heard the Easter story.

The next big day to me was Decoration Day. Ever since I was a tiny child I had sung and recited at the program and I continued to do this even while teaching. This was a day when we marched to the two cemeteries and carried

flags. The services were held at the Christian Church. Everybody came. The Civil War soldiers marched in a body and Mr. Ross always carried the big flag. My patriotism really soared when I could wave an American flag or recite or sing a patriotic song. Uncle Henry had a book of patriotic songs and I learned every one of them. Times have changed. We have become more sophisticated. We do not demonstrate patriotism as we used to. I really think that Decoration Day was to me, as a child, the greatest day of the year.

The Fourth of July was the next important day. Fireworks were not against the law then, so anyone could buy them. Sometimes the farmers were in the midst of the threshing season and there was no time to celebrate the Fourth. I remember one year when we patched sacks all day. It just depended on the rains and the seasons.

On Thanksgiving some of the children and grandchildren came home. I know there were many times when there were so many there that we children had to wait and eat at the second table. It was so much fun to have my cousins there to play with.

When I was small Christmas did not mean too much. Grandmother didn't go to church, so of course I didn't go much either. I never had a Christmas tree but always hung up my stockings at the old fireplace in the kitchen. They were filled with candy and oranges. To this day I care more for hanging my stocking than I do for a Christmas tree. My father always sent me a nice present and he sometimes sent money. The uncles usually gave me something, so I fared well. Once when I was ten years old Frank came after me to go spend Christmas with him. When I came home they asked if I knew that I had worn Grandmother's stockings. No, I didn't know it. I knew they didn't fit very well, but since they were new knitted ones I just took for granted that they were large on purpose so that I could grow into them.

Christmas Comes Again

Another year has rolled around,
  It's Christmas time today;
We'll say our thanks, repeat a prayer,
  As we go on our way.

Again we bless the Little Babe
  That to a manger came;
God's blessed son, the loving one,
  Lord Jesus was his name.

On a wintry night a star shone bright
  To guide men all alone.

flags. The services were held at the Christian Church. Everybody came. The Civil War soldiers marched in a body and Mr. Best always carried the big flag. My patriotism really soared when I would wave an American flag or recite or sing a patriotic song. Uncle Henry had a book of patriotic songs and I learned every one of them. Times have changed. We have become more sophisticated. We are not demonstratively patriotic as we used to. I really think that Decoration Day was then, as a child, the greatest day of the year.

The Fourth of July was the next important day. Firecrackers were not against the law then. So anyone could buy them. Sometimes the farmers were in the midst of the threshing season and there was no time to celebrate the Fourth. I remember one year when we gathered shocks all day. It just depended on the rains and the seasons.

On Thanksgiving some of the children and grandchildren came home. I know there were many times when there were so many there that we children had to wait and eat at the second table. It was so much fun to have the cousins there to play with.

When I was small Christmas did not mean too much. Grandmother didn't go to church, so of course I didn't go much either. I never had a Christmas tree but always hung up my stockings at the old fireplace in the kitchen. They were filled with candy and oranges. To this day I care more for oranges at Christmas than I do for a Christmas tree. My father always sent me a nice present and at sometimes sent money. The uncles usually gave me something, and I [illegible] once when I was ten years old Frank came after me to go spend Christmas with him. When I came home they asked if I knew that I had worn Grandmother's stockings. No, I didn't know it. I guess they didn't fit very well, but since they were the knitted ones I just took for granted that they were large so perhaps so that I could grow into them.

Christmas Comes Again

Another year has rolled around,
  It's Christmas time today;
We'll say our thanks, unwrap a present,
  As we go on each way.

Again we bless the little Babe
  That in a manger came;
And a blessed man, the loving one
  Jesus Christ was his name.

On a wintry night a star shone bright
  To guide men all alone.

Wise sages came to Bethlehem
  O'er which the bright star shone.

The humble shepherds saw that star,
  The angels sang above
"Glory to God in the Highest,"
  A song of peace and love.

And we a group of Sabbath School
  Near the day that Christ was born
Wish remembrance of His birthday
  On that glad and glorious morn.

We are thankful for a loving Lord
  Who taught us how to live
In love, in peace, contentment
  To all our neighbors give.

And as a class we send this wish
  O'er all nations far and wide,
"May the message of Our Savior
  Within all hearts abide."

And now with home and family
  And much of love and cheer,
May I wish you Merry Christmas
  And a happy glad New Year.

"Wait for the wagon and we'll all take a ride." As I heard this song recently my mind went back to the 1880's when the hired girl sang it. Then I thought of the few times I rode in the big wagon. At the time when I can first remember, most homes had buggies, but if the buggy was gone and others in the family wished to go somewhere they had to use the wagon. I remember one time when the uncles were gone with their horses and buggies that Grandmother wanted to go to Uncle Hillary's. Father was living with us at the time and he said, "I'll just take you in the big wagon." It was only about two and a half miles, so it wasn't much of a trip.

One time Grandmother and I went with the Groovers in the big wagon to a picnic over in Boone County near Old Union. Another time I went with the Groovers to the Lebanon Fair. And still another time Uncle Henry's and Uncle Hillary's went down to Aunt Emily Shirley's. There were many times on the farm when we thought it fun to go with the men for a load of wood or on some other farm errand. But the time had come when the buggy was in universal use and was a necessity. Roads were getting better and there were gravel roads. The two gravel pits in most use were the Leach and the Gibson. Mr. Calvin Gibson and his son were killed when his pit caved in.

Other places I remember going to as a child include a picnic with Grandmother

in the Kibby grove in Boone County. She carried the brown silk parasol that is now in my trunk. Another time I went with Effie Groover to Milledgeville to visit her aunt.

I started school when I was seven. There was quite a discussion as to where I should go to school. The Groover children across the road went to the Shockley School. But the family preferred the town school. I carried my dinner bucket, my slate pencil, and a writing tablet, and I wore a little pink sunbonnet. I was put in the chart class for one day only. I'm sure that took me down a notch or two but I did what I was told and by the next day I was started in first grade. For the first three years I went only in good weather and was taught at home the rest of the time. After the third year I missed very little school.

Uncle Robinson was teaching at Lambert Ridge and walked as far as Rainstown and down the road to the state road. So it was decided that I should go as far as Lizton with him. He took me to the old hotel which stood about where Steward Pritchett now lives. From there I walked with someone. When I was older I went down the road and went with the Leach girls for a short time, but Uncle George was not happy about it, as it was so much nearer through the woods pasture. He marked a path through the woods for me by standing limbs up against the trees and for ten years I went to school across Thompson's pasture. The only stock in the pasture was horses. I certainly count these years through the woods as a definite part of my education.

I had been taught at home to read, to write, and to know my numbers, so I sailed along very satisfactorily in my school work. I enjoyed reciting as we did in those days. My first recitation was given for the Literary Society. Miss Hubble dressed me in her hat and shawl to recite the following:

Mrs. Gookins

My name is Mrs. Gookins,
My husband he is dead;
I've got five little children.
They're all at home in bed.

And now I must be going.
I've so much work, you see.
Next time I'll bring my children
And then we'll stay to tea.

I had access to Uncle Robinson's books and I remember that I read "The Snow Image," "The Battle of Bunker Hill" and "Evangeline" when I was eight or

nine years old. The winter I was at Uncle Henry's I read all the "Leather Stocking Tales." I was pleased to have good books to read for they helped me learn to enjoy history and good literature. I memorized all the readers, learned the alphabet backwards, and could say the names and dates of all the presidents. My pal in grade school was Mary Montgomery. (She later married Charley Harris and had a nice home on a farm north of Danville.) My teachers in the grades were Belle Baker (two years), Willa Hubble, Jake Thompson, John R. Dailey, James Gillaspie, and Sherman Waters.

Grandmother had one or two light heart attacks. One morning she came in from milking. I was sitting on the kitchen steps. She sat down on the old stove room steps. She was just getting over a light attack and I remember she remarked, "One day the boys will come home and find me dead." Soon after that, on Sunday morning when the uncles had gone to church, she said that we would go over to see Mary Buzzard (Uncle Bake's wife) and the girls (Alice and Lydia, who were still at home.) Part way to the state road she stopped under the old beech tree and sat down. She could go no farther. It must have been Divine Providence that helped a little girl and her grandmother, for just then Uncle Hillary came along in a buggy. He lived on the Johnson place and was going down to see his father-in-law, Jimmie Leach. He took us back home. I was so disappointed, but I never let Grandmother know.

But there were days ahead that we could not see. March the twenty-third, 1889 was a beautiful day. The usual chores were done. Father had shingled off my curls at seven to make my hair easier to care for. Now, at eleven, it was growing. It could be tied but was not long enough to stay. I know Grandmother tied my hair as many as twelve or fifteen times that day. Uncle George came in at noon and as he dried his hands and face on the old roller towel we kicked and pinched and romped while my hair was tied again. In the late afternoon Uncle George, Grandmother and I gathered the eggs from the henhouses and the barn. Grandmother then got supper and I carried in the stove wood.

Grandmother and I slept together in the new part of the house across the porch, while my uncles slept in the old part of the house joining the kitchen. We went to bed at the usual time. I was asleep when suddenly Grandmother was saying, "You go call the boys." Then she said, "No, I will call them," and immediately they were in the room. She had walked back and sat down on the bed. We all saw how sick she was. Uncle George told Uncle Robinson to get the lantern and go for the doctor. By that time she was gone and Uncle George said, "It's no use." My best friend was gone.

I wondered the day of Grandmother's funeral why Dee grabbed me and cried so hard, but later I knew that it was because I now would have no home. Frank had often cried over me because our mother was gone, but I had never seen Dee cry like that. Of course I realized it, in a way, but not as seriously as they did. My father was working at the time at Dave Galloway's near Marshfield. He arrived after the funeral as then they did not embalm and the funeral had to be the next day, Sunday, March 24, 1889.

Now the farm had to be sold and all the household goods divided. There were five living children and Aunt Virginia's two boys, Ed and Jimmy; Doc's son, Ethan; and four Nelson children to inherit the eighty acre farm and stock, implements and everything. The sale was set for sometime in May. How to manage until then was the problem. Uncle George always took the initiative. He decided to ask my Aunt Elizabeth if Dee could come and stay with us until after the sale. She came and she and I kept house for my uncles until the sale.

Grandmother's Sewing Chair

It was just a little old sewing chair
By the big old kitchen fire.
I loved to sit and watch the blaze;
Of that I'd never tire.

Now first we did the dishes,
Then I piled the woodbox tall,
For that had always been my chore
--But I dearly liked them all.

When all the work was finished
And the day was scarce begun,
Grandmother parched the coffee
For each and every one.

Then she found the mending basket,
(There was always plenty there,)
While she sat down and rested
In her little rocking chair.

While I played at being gypsy
With both table leaves let down,
The ends covered with old shawls
While I wore a gypsy crown.

Now I combed her raven tresses,
For no grey hairs were there;
As she sat quiet, resting
In her little rocking chair.

I slyly stole a kiss or two,
(I loved her so, you know,)
Just so great was my love for her,
But too shy to tell her so.

Not long thereafter she went away
Somewhere beyond the blue;
She was my second mother,
So kind, so good, so true.

But memory lingers nearer
And those days come back to me,
Happy days with my grandmother
In the land of "Used to Be."

(The chair was old and had been much used. It had been painted green. The seat was old and sunken. But it must have been combortable.)

The Old Spinning Wheel

Just an old spinning wheel in the hayloft,
It was looking so sad and bereft;
How I wished it could talk as I played there,
--A relic, the only one left.

If it could just tell its old memories
When they spun on that pioneer farm,
My mother, Virgina and Emily,
Weaving cloth so they all could keep warm.

As I played 'round that wheel, so wistf'ly,
A rustling sound came to my ears;
I trembled and shook as I listened.
A voice spoke--and I was in tears.

"You would like me to tell of past pleasures
When Amanda and Lawrence were young,
Children clustered around, eleven there were,
They romped and they worked and had fun.

"I was kept very busy as older they grew,
They carded, they spun and they wove;
Five sturdy young men did the farming
Then came in for meals and repose.

Now times quickly change so completely,
I'm at rest in the Hillary Leak barn.
I sleep and I dream of the pleasures
Of the days on the Lawrence Leak farm."

HOME WITH UNCLE GEORGE AND AUNT ALICE

(Age 12 - 28)

After the sale after Grandmother's death, a decision had to be made as to what would become of me. It was finally decided that I would stay at Uncle Henry's and go to school at Lizton where I had always gone. At this time Uncle Henry was living a half mile south of Lizton on a place Grandfather had bought for him. So for one year I lived there. At that time Ora was teaching at Lizton.

During the year that I was at Uncle Henry's, Uncle George bought the old home. It had to be sold in order that the heirs could get their money. Uncle George had married Alice Hedges that fall, so the next year I went back to my old home. Uncle George was my guardian and always helped to see that I got to school. I lived with Uncle George twenty-six years of my life, until I was married in 1906. He was a second father to me.

After Grandmother's death they left all my playthings in my wardrobe, and even though the place was rented, nothing was disturbed. When Uncle George bought the heirs out and I went back there to live, there was my wardrobe with all my playthings just as I had left it.

Aunt Alice was twenty-two, I believe, when she and Uncle George were married. It was quite a change from a sixty-seven year old grandmother. Aunt Alice was a hard worker and very liberal with me most of the time. She had some very distinctive faults, as we all have, but she was bighearted, jolly, industrious and sociable. A non-talkative old bachelor in the neighborhood said, "That wife of George Leak's would make anybody talk." She had the problem of aunts and uncles who could tell her just how to rear me.

My life went on much as before. I was happy to be back in the old home. I continued school at Lizton. As I remember I went five years and never missed a day, but when I was in the eighth grade we all had the measles and that spoiled my record.

Soon I was a teenaged girl and a grade school graduate. I graduated from the eighth grade at sixteen in 1894 with four others: Mary Montgomery (my

pal), Obe Higgins, Harley Scamahorn and George Keeney. The school had been halted and we took the sixth grade over, as the teachers thought it was graded too high.

There were no high schools in the small towns at that time, although they were beginning to introduce some higher work. The usual thing to do was to go back to school another year and take Higher Arithmetic and Rhetoric. Twenty of us decided to go back and review. Sherman Waters was hired for that year. He was a very smart man and gave us many new ideas. It was a wonderful year. We had so many good times. He had each of us get a drawing book. That was something new and we really enjoyed it. We could even take our books and go out in the school yard and draw. While we were doing that Mr. Waters was painting a curtain for the stage, as we were going to give a play later in the year. I think that year was one of the most enjoyable years I ever spent in school.

Sherman Waters was liked so much as a teacher that the following petition was presented to the trustees.

January, 1895

Mr. Geo. L. Leak
Union Township Trustee

Dear Sir:

You are requested by the following parties to hire S. S. Waters for Principal of the Lizton School for the next term.

Pupils for school year 1895-1896 (Signatures)

Leonard King
Harlie Scamahorn
Ida Dowden
Marion Leach
Georgia Richmond
Charlie Hedge
Eldora Nelson
Omer Leak
Vernie Hill
Lizzie Leach
Alma Logan
Mary Montgomery
Newton Tharp
Obe Higgins
Oma Leach
Robert Thompson
Alice Leachman
Oliver Overstreet
Geo. Keeney
(Pearl Merritt's name is missing)

Patrons

Amanda Dowden
C. B. Hedge
Aaron Overstreet
James M. Leak
Nettie Richmond

One form of entertainment in those days was a horse show. Farmers loved to display their horses in different kinds of contests. There were many lady drivers who liked to display their driving ability. I remember one time when Uncle George and I went to a street horse show fair at Jamestown. The horse we were driving was young and had lived on a farm in Boone County where he had never seen a train. It happened that about half-way to the fair a freight train came from the west on the railroad that runs parallel to the road. It frightened Dan so that he just lay back in the harness and ran for dear life. Fortunately there were no horses being shown at that time, so he really showed his paces as he ran down the main street of Jamestown. That ride was one of the greatest thrills of my life. I was so scared that I went home with William Leach's that evening. Uncle George and Dan reached home safely.

Music was another form of entertainment. At that time there were many organs in the parlors, especially in the country. I can remember hearing about pianos but very few people had them in the country or in our small town. We usually had about two music teachers who had a horse or a pony and a buggy. They drove around to the homes and gave lessons. As well as I remember they charged fifty cents.

Singing in the home and school was another form of musical entertainment. The one popular song which I especially remember was "The Battle of Waterloo." The songs I heard as a small girl were the ones the hired girl sang. Some of these were: "Little Old Log Cabin in the Lane," "Grandfather's Clock," "Save My Mother's Picture from the Sale," "Old Folks at Home," "Put my Little Shoes Away," "Jesse James," and "Rock Me to Sleep, Mother." I remember just two old ballads that were probably handed down before songs were in common circulation. These two were "Charlotta" and "Oh, Polly, Pretty Polly, Come Go With Me." In the late nineties we had an organ at school and sang: "After the Ball," "Two Little Girls in Blue," "A Picture of Life's Other Side," "I Went to the Animal Fair." While I was teaching, the popular songs included "In the Shade of the Old Apple Tree," "The Sidewalks of New York," "Love's Old Sweet Song." The religious songs I remember from my childhood are "On Jordan's Stormy Banks I Stand," "O Bear Me Away on Your Snowy Wings," "There Were Ninety and Nine," "Revive Us Again," and "We Are Going Down the Valley." There was also the Methodist Hymnal and its established songs and there were many gospel hymns of which I was fond. I sang and learned every song I heard, and many of them I have retained to this day.

In the summer it was fun to go into the woods. There were gooseberries, red and black haws, hickory nuts, beech nuts and walnuts to gather. I can still feel the silence of those lonely woods with their ferns and May apples, the vultures flying overhead, the faint sound of the redheaded woodpecker as he got his food from the trees, and in the evening the hoot owl's eerie call that always sent a chill down my spine and made me hasten home.

Two of my chums were Essie and Ed Leak, Buck Leak's children. One time they showed me how to beat out a bumble bee's nest, which was a new experience to me. Another time Essie came on Sunday and stayed all day. That afternoon we took pencils and paper and went down by the railroad to the Buzzard pasture and tried to learn our future. We wrote boys' names, rolled them into mud balls and dropped them into a little branch with a waterfall. The ones that dissolved and the paper came to the top first had the names of our future husbands. Oh, it was such fun to be out in the wide open spaces, feel the soft breezes and the rustling leaves, and savor the freedom of the great outdoors. Our pastimes in our teens were simple but we were learning something of the great outdoors.

I loved books and wanted so much to go on with my education. The Leaks all believed in education, but money didn't grow on trees. They were putting in some high school work at Lizton and my classmates were going back, but I was a thorn in the family at that time. Uncle George was trying to keep me in the Lizton school but that didn't please the family or keep peace. Imagine how I felt, a child of sixteen, the target of a family argument. Uncle George consulted my father, who was feeding cattle at John Ashley's at the time. Father became angry and took affairs into his own hands. He decided to send me to Lebanon High School. Fern, brother Frank's daughter, was to go with me and we were to live with Fern's grandparents, the Pattersons, who had a home near the school on Lafayette Avenue. While this was good for me, it was sad for a sixteen year old girl to be taken away from her friends who had been her playmates for ten years, to live with non-relatives and to have no one to advise or help her. Besides that, I entered two months late and had algebra and Latin to make up. This I did after school with the help of my teachers, Mr. Harbison and Betty Grimsley. Miss Grimsley was a splendid teacher and she praised my past teachers for my good instruction in English grammar. I spent the following summer at Frank's.

Fern died of diphtheria in the fall of 1896. Since the Pattersons had moved the second year at Lebanon I was living with Mrs. Margaret Stearns, an

old friend of my father. Aunt Meg, as I called her, had a daughter, Mattie, who was fourteen and I was eighteen. We had such good times together. (Mattie married Homer Tyre soon after she finished high school and she is now living on the farm she and her son own, which is located just south of Lebanon.) The last part of that year I lived with Aunt Elizabeth and Uncle Johnson Heath, who had moved to Lebanon and needed someone with them. They were lovely old people and I was very happy there, also.

I had little social life in the two years in Lebanon. I was just a country girl with two dresses and even when I had the opportunity I did not feel I had the clothes to go out. My classmates were from the elite families of Lebanon. There was June Lane, the banker's daughter; two of the Brown boys, wealthy; the Perkins and Scott boys, whose fathers had stores and plenty of money; also Ocie Higgins, whose father was a wealthy farmer. There were a few poor classmates, but very few.

After my second year at Lebanon I again went to Frank's for the summer, but during the summer I was needed at Dee's before Alice was born, and from Dee's I went back to Uncle George's where I made my home until I was married. I went to Lizton to school, reviewed the eighth grade and took rhetoric and high school literature. Nora Groover was twelve and we went to school together that year across the pasture.

My father had always wanted me to be a teacher, so the next thing for me was Central Normal College. Hendricks County was lucky to have a good Normal School for preparing teachers. I never did know where the money came from to send me, but I was sent in the spring of 1898. I roomed with Tillie Leach at Fred Warner's for the ten weeks. Room at that time was $1.25 per week and board was $1.50. One whole term of ten weeks cost $40 tuition. College life was wonderful--just too short. I was the only girl of my Lizton group that got to go to college. I remember brother Frank sent me a picture of an ancient lady to tease me about becoming a school teacher.

My dearest friend in college was Maude Hughes (later Mrs. Will Newman of Danville.) She was just a month older than I. She had graduated from Pittsboro High School and had begun teaching while I was in Lebanon High School. The day we started to CNC we met in the hall on the second floor of the central building. From that time on we were pals, she a blonde, I a brunette. She was the happiest, most good-natured person in the world, and how she loved fun! We became so chummy that we were just about always seen together.

Friends knew us as Nelson and Hughes, and some didn't know which one was which. We had wheels (bicycles), and we and boy friends who had wheels would go out to the old race track. We were a happy foursome. The boys were law students--Tommy Roach, an Irish Catholic, and Charley King, an Illinois boy who came on the train to Montclair and walked the eight miles to Danville to go to college with only fifteen dollars in his pocket. Charley was a purveyor (recruitor) for the Harden Boarding Club. He had a "Hi, there!" for everyone. (After he finished college he went to the Klondike and sluiced for gold. A letter of his experience is in the Appendix.) Maude and I also would ride out into the country to Charley and Mary (Montgomery) Harris' home. Mary and I had been so chummy through all our grade school years that one of our teachers often called us the "Siamese Twins."

During this period I made a twelve-month's license. Of this I was very proud, as we could teach our first school on a six-month's certificate. I had tried hard to do well, as so many folks were interested in me and expected me to succeed.

The Shockley School was my first teaching assignment, and I was there two school terms, from the fall of 1898 to the spring of 1900. It was only a mile and a half from home and I walked it most of the time. I knew all my patrons and pupils and had grown up with some of them. There were twenty-eight children enrolled. The families were John Bailey, Marion Bailey, Lewis Elder, Steve Newman, Brack Dale, Charles Shockley, Fleetwood, Jack Helton, Frank Groover, Benton Groover and George Pritchett. On Friday afternoons after recess we often would choose up and have spelling matches. Sometimes we did some special kinds of handwork. For special occasions we had spelling bees, ciphering matches and bean suppers at night. Warren Jones would come with his boys and their music. There were wonderful farewell dinners that we always had on the last day, when they came and said so many nice things to me that I still remember.

My First School

(Written for Shockley School reunion, 1938)

Time rolls along so merrily
And all so quickly, too,
That forty years have passed away
Since some have bid adieu

To Shockley Schoolhouse--new brick walls
And seats familiar all,
Where knowledge came and went by jerks,
And boys and girls grew tall.

Friends knew us as Nelson and Hughes, and some didn't know which one was which. We had wheels (bicycles), and we and boy friends who had wheels would go out to the old race track. We were a happy foursome. The boys were law students--Tommy Beach, an Irish Catholic, and Charley King, an Illinois boy who came on the train to Montclair and walked the eight miles to Danville to go to college with only fifteen dollars in his pocket. Charley was a proctor (monitor) for the Marion Boarding Club. We had a "Hi, there!" for everyone. (After he finished college he went to the Klondike and sluiced for gold. A letter on his experience is in the Appendix.) Maude and I also would ride out into the country to Charley and Mary (Montgomery) Battis' home. Mary and I had been so chummy through all our grade school years that one of our teachers often called us the "Siamese Twins."

During this period I made a twelve-month's license. Of this I was very proud, as we could teach our first school on a six-month's certificate. I had tried hard to do well, as so many folks were interested in me and expected me to succeed.

The Brockley School was my first teaching assignment, and I was there two school terms, from the fall of 1898 to the spring of 1900. It was only a mile and a half from home and I walked it most of the time. I knew all my patrons and pupils and had grown up with some of them. There were twenty-eight children enrolled. The families were John Bailey, Marion Bailey, Lewis Wilder, Steve Dennis, Frank Dale, Charles Brockley, Fleetwood, Jack Nelson, Frank Spurrell, Benton Brouyer and George Pritchett. On Friday afternoons after recess we often would choose up and have spelling matches. Sometimes we did some special kinds of handwork. For special occasions we had spelling bees, ciphering matches and some programs at night. Warren Jones would come with his boys and their music. There were wonderful farewell dinners that we always had on the last day, when they came and said so many nice things to me that I still remember.

My First School
(Written for Brockley School reunion, 1938)

Time rolls along so swiftly
And all so quietly, too,
That forty years have passed away
Since some here bid adieu

To Brockley Schoolhouse--new brick walls
And seats familiar all,
Where knowledge came and went by jerks,
And boys and girls grew tall.

Some memories linger 'round the times
The big bell gave its chimes,
But now its work is all complete
And ended for all times.

But some are here who still retain
Their memories old but dear,
And in a secret corner
Will hold them ever near.

So many names come to my mind
That some of you recall--
Like Luna, Willie, Bertha, Fred--
But we can't name them all.

We do remember Isaac, Grace,
And John and Charley, too;
Now some have passed to the great beyond,
To their memory we'll be true.

Bean suppers, farewell dinners,
Were quite the vogue, these times,
But all the ways to entertain
Cannot be put in rhymes.

There were cypher matches, spelling,
And to while the hours away
Warren Jones and boys with music
Added to a pleasant day.

Now glad the memories linger,
Though sad some now may be.
The reunion is a pleasure;
Many more we hope to see.

Now we'll toast the hardy pioneers
Who braved the forests wild,
And built the country school house
There to educate his child.

Then a toast to all the teachers
Scattered now both far and wide,
And to all the sturdy pupils
Whom they bravely tried to guide.

Now a toast to each one present,
Both loyal to school and home;
Just one more year to '39,
Let's fill every basket and come

Back again to the little red brick,
To recall the old home ways,
Back to recall our memories
Of those golden, happy days.

Note: "Spike" Jones, fiddler of Grand Ol' Opry fame
was one of Warren Jones' boys.

Others teaching in the township that year included Leonard King (Hall School), George Keeney (either at No. 8 or the Flynn School), Mattie Hall, Obe Higgins, Nathan Scamahorn, S. D. Haney, and Ethel Jacks. There were others that I cannot recall.

In the spring of 1899 I went to Central Normal College again and this time Maude Hughes and I roomed at the Fitzgerald home. This was an Irish Catholic family and daughter Anna was about my age. We became very close friends and have been through our lives.

In the spring of 1900, after my second year of teaching, I again attended Central Normal, this time living with brother Frank who had moved to Danville to spend one year in veterinary practice with a doctor there. This year Maude and I were able to join the Teachers' Class, a one year course for teachers, and we graduated with this group and got our diplomas.

Those days at CNC were such happy ones. I remember once when we had had a picnic out on Tenth Street Road and Maude and I were getting ready for an examination, she wrote a little story in remembrance of the party, using the names of those who had been present.

> Oh Shaw, Eldora and Maude Betz you they will pass their examination tomorrow. If there are any questions on Wynns, Pagans or Jackson's administration, Europe's Kings or if the Roberts answer Moore, they are sure it will give them no Paine. We hope they will not Tucker out, but if they do it will be because the Roaches bothered them or it is a windy day or George was late with the questions. Even then Hughes may be hewing or Flanagan has lost his Irish jokes.

The Hamilton School was my second school (Fall, 1900 - Spring, 1901). It was the oldest schoolhouse in the township. It was named for Abraham Hamilton, an early pioneer from Kentucky. The story is told that his daughter Edna was a great weaver and became widely known for the different designs of her coverlets. Like most girls, she fell in love and planned to get married. When the plans were all made, the old parents began to wonder what they would do without Edna to keep things in order at home and to care for them in their sunset years. Finally, they had the courage to say, "We need you at home." So there she stayed, weaving coverlets. Three of the older Hamiltons were John, a farmer; Margaret, married John Rutledge; and Elizabeth, who married James Leach.

The Hamilton School was on the Lebanon-Danville road and four miles from

home, so I had to board out. Part of the year I was with Joshua and daughter Florence Tharp. Florence was just my age and we had such nice times together. Joshua remarried and Florence went to live with her sister, so I spent the rest of the year there with Joshua and his new wife, Rachel, until the farm was sold. Some of the last weeks I spent with the Billy Stevensons. The last four weeks I drove Kit and enjoyed having some of the children go home with me at night.

The Hamilton School had just one row of double seats and a potbellied stove that roasted the students on one side and froze them on the other. I had thirty-one pupils and, I think, six grades. Busy didn't spell it. It just seemed I couldn't ever get all the work completed. However, I had a very nice year. I visited all the families, slept in big fat feather beds in cold rooms, and washed my face in ice-cold water. That was the way people lived then. There was always a spare room but not always a stove. Just what would our teachers think of that now? Do we appreciate what we now have? How can we if we have never experienced any other way of living? The wonderful hospitality and friendliness of that time made up for everything.

My patrons at the Hamilton School were these families: English, Dave Higgins, Marshall, Eggers, John Rutledge, Spangler, Marion West, John Hamilton, Elmore, Robins, James Moore, Anderson, Enos Scott, John Scott, Billy Stevenson. I often went home for overnight with Bettie Elmore. Bettie had never had a lady teacher. She and Della Eggers and Edith Higgins just thought I was "tops." Della was twelve and the other two were fifteen years old. (Della later married Charley Dale, who had been my pupil at the Shockley School.)

In 1900 there were not many places to go in the winter. Sometimes we teachers would get tickets to a lecture course at Central Normal, but not often. I remember one zero degree night when Oscar Reynolds, a teacher, took me to Danville. He came with a jug of hot water to help keep us warm. It just happened that my father was staying at John Ashley's that winter and came over that night. He told the folks that if he had been there he would not have permitted me to go. I didn't mind the cold but felt so sorry for the horse. Oscar lived near Pittsboro and it was a long trip for the horse. I guess young folks then were like they are now; we liked a good time and braved most any kind of roads and weather to have it.

When staying with Joshua and Rachel Tharp, I sometimes went with them to the Singing School at the old Baptist Church. Uncle Joe Watkins was the

minister and music teacher. We had books with shape-notes.

Someone suggested we give a play for the last day of school the year I taught at the Hamilton School. Aaron and Asa Scott were too old to come to school but they wanted a play. So the boys built a platform in the north end of the room and we put on a play the last afternoon. I can't remember much about it, but I know we well entertained the parents and everyone thought we had a wonderful time. Of course, there was also a big dinner that last day. If there was anything they had in those times it was plenty of food. All the farmers were hard workers and provided well.

Teachers at the Hamilton School in early years that I remember were Eva Harper and Henry Ashley. Just before the schools consolidated the teachers were Nathan Scamahorn, S. D. Haney, Ora Leak, Chester Parker, Dr. Scamahorn, Eldora Nelson and Obe Higgins.

During all this time I made my home with Uncle George and Aunt Alice. They were good mixers and loved company. Aunt Alice was happiest when she could get a big meal. They loved all my college friends and home friends, enjoying them as much as I did. Some of my college friends were Maude Hughes, Anna Fitzgerald, Margaret Kiff, Lutrell Young and Mattie Stearns. At home my school classmates included Georgia Richmond, Pearl Merritt, Mary Montgomery, Ida Dowden, Lizzie Leach, Alice Leachman and many more. The boys at that time were George Keeney, Leonard King, Walter King, Charley King, Oliver Overstreet, Harlie Scamahorn, Obe Higgins, and others. Three from Danville who came to Lizton and were popular were Frank Thomas, Charley Harris and Bob Thompson.

In the spring, after my year at the Hamilton, friends were putting pressure on me to go to a larger college. George Keeney, Leonard King, Tillie and Lizzie Leach, Frank Thomas and other Hendricks County students were going to Indiana State Normal at Terre Haute, so I decided that was what I should do. Starting in 1901, I went every spring, except 1902, until 1906 when I quit teaching and married.

Terre Haute was a smallpox city. As we would go to class we often passed houses where the smallpox sign was up. But since we were so accustomed to seeing it none of us took it very seriously. In 1899 George A. Keeney and Leonard King (cousins) were rooming together on Fourth Street near the college when Leonard became sick. A doctor thought Leonard had the measles and he continued to go to classes. One day when George got to his room he found Leonard on the bed, terribly sick. George ran out to call help and summoned alphabet and music teachers. We had races with paper-horses.

Someone suggested we give a play for the last day of school the year I taught at the Hamilton School. Aaron and the Goode boys were too old to come to school but they wanted a play. So the boys built a platform at the north end of the yard and we put on a play the last afternoon. I can't remember much about it, but I know we well entertained the parents and everyone thought we had a wonderful time. Of course, there was also a big dinner that last day. If there was anything they had in those times it was plenty of food. All the farmers were hard workers and provided well.

Teachers at the Hamilton School in early years that I remember were Eva Harper and Henry Ashley. Just before the school consolidated the teachers were Ralph Robertson, M. D. Reedy, Ora Lamb, Charles Parker, Ed. Donaldson, Thelma Nelson and Ora Higgins.

During all this time I made my home with Uncle George and Aunt Allie. They were good mixers and loved company. Aunt Allie was happiest when she could get a big meal. They loved all my college friends and home friends, enjoying them as much as I did. Some of my college friends were Ethel Hughes, Anne Fitzgerald, Margaret Hill, Lowell Young and Mattie Stevens. At home my school classmates included Georgia Richmond, Pearl Morris, Mary Montgomery, Ida Crabbe, Lizzie Leach, Alice Lackaman and many more. The boys at that time were George Kenney, Leonard King, Walter King, Charley King, Ottis Overstreet, Orville Henderson, Ora Higgins, and others. Three from Reynolds who came to visit and were popular were Frank Thomas, Charley Harris and Bob Stevenson.

In the spring, after my year at the Hamilton, friends were getting together to go to a larger college. George Kenney, Leonard King, Ottis and Charlie Leach, Frank Thomas and other Hendricks County students were going to Indiana State Normal at Terre Haute, so I decided that was what I should do. Starting in 1901, I went every spring, except 1903, until 1905 when I quit teaching and married.

Terre Haute was a malaria city. As we would go to class we often passed houses where the malaria sign was up. But since we were so accustomed to seeing it none of us took it very seriously. In 1903 George A. Kenney and Leonard King (cousins) were rooming together on Fourth Street near the college when Leonard became sick. A doctor thought Leonard had the measles and he continued to go to classes. One day when George got to his room he found Leonard in the bed, terribly sick. George ran out to call help and someone the gym teacher, a Mr. Kimmel, who was passing. The two of them called a doctor and tried to get a tube down Leonard's throat, but it was too late and in a few minutes he was gone. Leonard had not broken out and his throat had swollen shut. His body was taken home and a public funeral was held.

George continued to go to classes but he began to feel bad. He said he would want to stretch and he was so miserable he finally decided he had better go home. He and Frank Thomas were close friends and sang in a quartet and worked at the YMCA together. Frank said he would stay all night with George and see that he got to the train the next morning. But that night George was too sick to sleep and in the night discovered he was breaking out with smallpox. He awakened Frank and told him it was time for him to be getting out of there. Frank did leave and never took smallpox. Everyone in the double apartment was scared so badly they all moved out and left George sick and alone the next night. The doctor had left medicine and had told him to gargle it if his throat felt sore. In the night he became dangerously sick and tried to gargle, but he could not as his throat was swelling. He made up his mind to swallow some of the medicine and did. He immediately got better. That decision saved his life.

An effort was made to get George a nurse and the second morning a nurse appeared. The Pest House was just across the Wabash River and Pat had just come from there. He was qualified as a nurse and he had just recovered from smallpox. When George spoke of Pat he always smiled, so my opinion is that Pat was a unique character. He certainly filled a very essential place in this episode. After Pat left there was a Miss Burns who lived nearby. She became interested in the patient and continued to send him flowers as long as he was there.

Some six weeks later when George was home, his mother and sister were afraid to be near him. He visited Maude and me in Danville when we were rooming at brother Frank's and he did look bad--great red blotches so thick they touched each other. In later years we found that when he worked in the dust, those scars would always show up. The dust would settle around them and they showed plainly, even though there was no sign of them any other time.

We didn't have many good times at Indiana State, as there was no time for it. You could fail and go home for all the teachers cared. However, one picnic stands out in my memory. The girls invited the boys, furnished the eats, and took a street car to one of the parks. I remember I invited George and we had lots of fun and a good supper. Another exciting time was when Frank Thomas

invited me to go with him and his girl friend to one of the senior activities--a four mile boat trip up the Wabash River to Fort Benjamin Harrison. I have always been afraid of water and I wasn't much sold on the idea. But this had been a special courtesy to me and I didn't feel that I should refuse to go, although I knew so few of the seniors in his crowd. I believe there were two boat loads, six in each row boat. Oh, it was a lovely ride up the river and we went early in the afternoon. But soon after we got there, I noticed a storm coming up in the west. I was frightened about getting home but was too polite to say anything, so there I was all afternoon worrying about getting home. Finally, the group began to notice the threatening storm and decided to start back. That boat ride was equal to Dan's race with thetrain and longer. By the time we got started, the river was rough and the boat went fast over the waves. We soon reached Terre Haute. Just as we got off of the boats it simply poured. It was a real rain storm. We had to walk four blocks back to my room. It was an experience I wouldn't have missed for anything--after it was over.

There were other good times that I recall in our rooming house where both boys and girls roomed. We had a kitchen in the basement where Mattie did the cooking and Stella said the prayers after Edna and I had shopped for the food. There was the old bench that we could sit on one end of and swing around right up to the table. There was the time the bed fell down. There was the night Edna tied knots in my stockings and then the night I dressed up my corset with her clothes and left it out in the middle of the floor, only to have Lewis Young come in and see it. And there were the times Stella's hat was tacked up on the outside wall and my best boy friend's hat was hidden behind the piano. And the time Mrs. Moorehead said, "Oh, Miss Nelson. You didn't go into the boys' room!" and I fibbed to keep my good reputation. We had our fun, though our school work was hard.

After my year of teaching at the Hamilton School, I was asked by trustee Isaac Foster to teach the primary room at Lizton. That was the fall of 1901. The Lizton School consisted of four rooms: primary and intermediate below; upstairs the seventh and eighth grades, which the principal taught. It seemed to me I had a big job. My room included the first three grades with an attendance of from thirty to forty. One year I remember I had twenty-one in the first grade. I can still remember how much noise they made with their papers.

How dear to my heart are the memories of the Lizton schoolhouse, from times in my early life on through my five years of teaching there--the stile

at the entrance, the walk to the doorway, the hall and two rooms that one entered, the long winding stairway, the belfrey above, the bell that called all to this place of learning. Some teachers that entered those portals and gave of their wisdom were Ballard, Trotter, Jimmie Gillaspie, Greggs, Samuel Leak, Humston and others. The lower rooms had good teachers, too, and the Lizton school had a good reputation. At the time I taught other teachers were Lizzie Leach and Nathan Scamahorn. Ethel Gillaspie preceded me. The last year I was there we had a scare when a big noisy break came in one of the rooms. I finished the year in the old Grand Army Room while Lizzie was upstairs above the Ellis store. A new schoolhouse was built. I believe Mr. Collins was the next principal.

Often I took a child home with me to stay all night. I especially remember one sweet little girl that went across the pasture with me one evening. When we reached home her feet were soaked. I also went home with students. One time I slept in a little old attic. I had all kinds of home dried and cooked foods served me.

We had some very poor children in Lizton and my heart ached for them. Our farm was close to town and my uncles were very generous. Many bushels of peaches and apples and many gallons of milk went to help hungry children. It was the custom for the teacher to treat the children at Christmas. Some poor little tots who seldom saw oranges or candy were made so happy.

I particularly remember one picnic I had promised the children. I have told of Thompson's pasture between my home and town. I thought that would be a good place to have a good time. The children brought their lunches and what a happy time we all had. But we couldn't control the weather, and in the afternoon a storm came up. We saw it coming but I couldn't decide which way to go, as we were half-way between home and town. We decided to go back to my home, but before we reached there we were really drenched. Aunt Alice was ready with a big fire in the fireplace. This all added to the excitement of our picnic.

Wages at this time were very low. I was getting the highest in the township except the Lizton principal. I received all of $1.50 per day. I felt I was getting all I was earning, even so.

During the time I was at home in the summers, I helped with the work, went to church and Sunday School and to our few little parties. We girls visited one another and if there was a program at night I would stay all night with a friend so I could attend the program. My friends often went home with me, also. As my crowd married I then went with a younger group and the boy

friends did not seem to mind my being older.

Often while teaching at Lizton I would go home with Roscoe and Denie. They drove to school when it was raining or snowing. Uncle Hillary's home was almost a second home to me. Well do I remember when I was five years old and Uncle Hillary came to tell us the good news that he had a red-headed, blue-eyed son and he was named Roscoe Ryan Leak. Grandmother and I stood at the old porch door while he stopped out at the old north gate and called to tell us before he came in. Roscoe became almost like a brother to me. I loved his younger sister, Denie, too. We three had many, many happy times together. One time about 1903 when I was at Uncle Hillary's and the folk had gone somewhere, the three of us went upstairs to the south room, sat on the floor and wrote a crazy composition about Lizton. At this time they were drilling for oil near Johnny Leak's farm. I remember hearing it when they "blew" it, but there was no oil. It was also about this time that the interurban line was built. There was great excitement concerning boarding and keeping the laborers. Our poem was about these things and more. S. D. Haney, former teacher at the Hamilton School, was publishing a little paper known as "The Lizton Star." He published our poem, which we had signed as written by "Rattle Heads." It is in the Appendix.

The Literary Societies of that time were held at the country schoolhouses and they gave an outlet for young folks. Obe Higgins, one of my classmates, had quite a debating record. I especially remember that while I was teaching at Lizton a meeting was held at Montclair. I went with Ray Ballard, our Methodist minister's son. Though I often enjoyed giving readings, I did not like to prepare arguments for debate. This time I had written to Frank Thomas, who was in school at Terre Haute, and he sent the negative argument to me on the subject "Resolved that a drunkard would make a better husband than a lazy man." Some subject! The negative side won! Another time when I was asked to prepare a paper for a midnight New Year's Eve church meeting, I asked George A. (Keeney) and he prepared the material on "Woman's Advance Throughout the Centuries." Our minister was very pleased. Still another time--this one after I was married--the G.A.R. asked me to talk on "Historic Women of the Past." George A. helped me with that one, too. We had a lot of fun over that for the old soldiers came into our hardware store in Danville singing my praises. I never did hear the last of those experiences, for George was a great kidder.

In those days school plays and amature readings were popular forms of entertainment. I often gave readings at school institutes and special church

gatherings. The Leak family to which Dr. Sam, Cebe, Etta Logan and Jewel belonged really had talent and put on some good shows at the Lizton schoolhouse. The play that I remember best was one I took part in when I was teaching in Lizton. It was given at the Methodist Church about 1904. The purpose of it was to get money to buy an organ for the new church which had just been built. The play had three old maids in it and they were played by Lula Logan, Georgia Richmond and me. I wore Mrs. Brack Dale's wedding dress; Georgia wore her mother's brown velvet and furs; and Lula's dress was quite an antique. There was some singing in the play and the refrain of one of the songs went "Very troubled times are these and full of care, Danger lies in wait to meet the unaware. Situations at which we often stare. (Georgia) Do you think so? (Eldora) Yes, I do. (Lula) And so do I." Matthew Thompson was a newsboy. His song was, "Papers, papers, This is my song, Papers, papers, All the day long. Journal, Tribune, any you choose, Telegraph, Local and all the news." Others in the play were Roscoe Leak, Oscar Scamahorn, Alvin Hall and Della Eggers Dale. The play made enough money to buy the organ and it was used a long time.

I think my years from twenty to twenty-nine were among the very happiest years of my life. I had my own money, a good home, my near relatives were all living and close by. Frank, Dee and Ondis had married and I had a niece and a nephew. (Frank's daughter Fern had died at the age of seven while I was in Lebanon in school.) Now we and Father could all be together occasionally, especially at Christmas, and although there was always a feeling of sadness we were so happy for all to be together that we really made up for lost time. I remember one time when Frank was working as meat inspector for the government and he came to Dee's for our Christmas. Frank was an interesting talker and he talked about all night. At that time there was a bed in the living room so we listened in relays, napping between times, as we didn't want to miss anything.

Another time up on the farm we had fire crackers and chased each other all over the place. Then there was the Christmas when Santa had a present for "Reuben Blue." Paul, my nephew, was just a little fellow and had been nicknamed that by Ondis. Poor little boy. He was afraid it was for him, so he screwed up enough courage to walk up and say, "Mr. Santa Claus, my name is Paul, but I am sometimes called 'Reuben Blue'." We never forgot that.

Father was so jolly and his shout of "Christmas Gifts" on Christmas morning started the festivities. He was generous with his gifts, usually giving gold pieces or jewelry. He always had his fiddle with him so we always had music. Christmas was a happy time.

TWENTY-FIVE YEARS OF MARRIED LIFE

(Age 28 - 53 --- 1906 - 1931)

The past eight years of my life had been spent teaching. I loved every child I had and could have gone on teaching much longer. However, in those days married women did not work outside the home, so I reluctantly gave up the teaching profession after a three year engagement to marry George A. Keeney. George was the son of Charles Willis and Emily Bersot Keeney of Rainstown, a small community between Lizton and Pittsboro. George had attended Lizton school with me, walking in from the east as I walked in from the west. He had graduated from Indiana State Normal at Terre Haute in 1904 and then had gone to Indiana University and graduated in 1906 with an A. B. degree. He had taught one year at Pittsboro High School (1904-1905) and was already hired to be principal at Clayton, just five miles south of Danville.

For the wedding, September 30, 1906, we decorated the northwest corner room of the old Leak home, the same room in which my mother had been married thirty-eight years before. We used yellow and white streamers in various shapes and banked a stepladder with wild goldenrod and asters from Aunt Alice's flower beds. In front of these flowers hung a big white wedding bell. During the ceremony we stood under the bell. Roscoe Leak and Nora Groover stood up with us and Denie Leak played the wedding march. The day was a bit chilly, so we had a fire in the cook stove all day and that made the house very comfortable. The uncles and aunts on both sides were invited, but there were too many cousins to include them. I think that there were about forty in attendance. We were married by Charles Brown, an Old Union minister who also preached at Lebanon at the New Light Church when I was in school there. My dress, a white crepe de chine, was made my Mrs. Lewis of Jamestown.

My family nearly all cried at the wedding. The Keeneys could not understand that, but I could. All our early life had been saddened by the death of my mother, and I was the baby who had no memory of her. Frank and Dee always worried over me.

At this time the new school building being built in Clayton was not yet

completed, so school was started at Bellville. I took George to school every day for three weeks until the building at Clayton was finished. Dr. Gilbert, the trustee, loaned us his daughter's cart and pony. The building, when completed, was commissioned by George.

Our first home was two rooms of a rental with a family by the name of Sheets in the other part of the house. Soon, however, we rented Billy Shelton's house on Main Street in the north part of Clayton. Aunt Alice and Uncle George drove Nancy Hanks, a high stepper that could outstep any other horse they ever owned, and came to see us while we were still living in the two rooms. I remember well the nice yellow Jersey butter they brought.

School at Clayton went well and we liked the school and community. However, at the end of the year (1906-1907), we found it was true what we had been told: the trustee believed in hiring a different principal each year. So George was out of a job. (The man hired to follow him was one of his former roommates at Terre Haute--Glen Smith.) That summer we went back to Uncle George's on the farm.

The following year George was employed by the trustee of Eel River Township to teach the North Salem School. We rented from a Mr. Dickey a nice cottage of six rooms just across the street from the schoolhouse. The next year we lived in Scott Hiatt's house. We spent two school years in North Salem and these two summers we were again at Uncle George's and helped with the farm work. George went six weeks to the University of Chicago during the summer of 1908.

After two years (1907-1909) in North Salem, politics changed. The Democrats won the trusteeship and again there was a search for a new job. At this time it was not easy to get a teaching job. There was an abundance of teachers and teaching qualifications did not always matter as much as politics or religion. George A. was better qualified than most, as he held a regular teacher's license and also a principal's diploma from Indiana State, he had an A.B. degree from Indiana University, and he had had one term at Chicago University; as he was a man who stood firmly on his convictions and did not cater to the whims of a trustee, he began to tire of the school situation. At this time married women did not teach. Anyway, I married into a very conservative family who felt the woman's place was in the home. Except for occasionally substituting for some teacher who was ill during these three years, my teaching days were over when I married.

At this time my cousin Ora E. Leak was in the hardware business in Danville,

and his partner was wanting to sell out. We decided to live in Danville and go into business. The firm was known as "Leak and Keeney" and was on the north side of the square. Later, after Ora sold out to us, it was moved to the northwest corner and became the largest hardware store in Hendricks County. The store was incorporated and was known as "The Danville Hardware Company." We had a very prospering business.

When we moved to Danville we rented a house on East Main Street. Later we purchased a home on North Indiana Street, where we lived until 1921. We kept student girls and I had a grand time with them. It was fine to be close to the college and it added much to our lives through the years. There were many fine things to attend there, and I have many fine friends whom I got to know as students and teachers there.

Wherever we lived there were pets. Some of the smartest chicks I ever had were tiny white funny ones that I raised from baby chicks while we lived on North Indiana. When they were very small, I would let them out and they would go all the way to a vacant lot and catch grasshoppers all day in the tall grass. Late in the evening they would find their way home. One evening they got lost and I heard them cheeping like they were scared. I hurried out to the alley which was between our lot and that of our neighbor, Bill Wheeler, and found Mrs. Wheeler after them. I guess they had been in her yard. She said she'd kill everyone of them. I succeeded in getting them home and had to pen them after that.

World War I came along during the years we had the hardware. I remember knitting for the soldiers and how most of the young women had to be taught how. I remember how slow they were. When the armistice was signed, there was much happiness and rejoicing. We got in the old truck and went around the court house ringing the old sheep bell and making plenty of noise.

In 1915, when I was thirty-seven years old, I noticed a lump on my breast. I put off going to the doctor for some time, and when I did go he scheduled surgery immediately in the Danville Hospital. The tumor was malignant, but Doctor Armstrong was fortunate in getting it all and I have lived these fifty-some years with no recurrence of any kind.

While we had the hardware store our daughter, Virginia Belle, was born on October 6, 1919. I guess the arrival of the first child is about the most important thing that can happen to anyone. She was our first and last, so it

gave us at the ages of forty-one and forty-two a new wonderful world that was more interesting than our world had been before her arrival. Time went fast and she was soon walking and talking and entertaining herself.

Virginia had a sick spell just when she began to talk which retarded her talking for awhile. One day during this time the cat went to sleep on the bed, a thing not usually allowed. Virginia was very much excited and came running to me, pounding her ears and shutting and opening her eyes to let me know something was the matter. After she recovered from her illness it was not long until she was talking again. She used nouns first, then verbs, and lastly adjectives, as I guess most children do. I was first "Baba," then "Mama," and one day she came to me and said slowly, "I can say 'mother.'" I had waited almost three years for that and to me it was the dearest word I had ever had said to me.

Soon after Virginia Belle was born, Uncle George and Aunt Alice bought a home in Danville. After selling the old Leak farm, they had lived in Brownsburg and Indianapolis. After living only three weeks on East Columbia Street in Danville, Uncle George passed away on March 23, 1920. George A. would go over there to help Aunt Alice and he fell in love with the place, so we began to talk of buying it. Four and a half acres were too much for Aunt Alice to keep, and we thought it would be a wonderful place to rear Virginia, as she would have the advantages of both town and country. In the fall of 1921, when Virginia was two years old, we bought it and moved in with Aunt Alice.

The home was a pretty place built by Robert Hollowell, but it had changed hands several times and had been abused. We began repair work at once and soon had it looking like new. To me the place had everything heart could wish: an eight room house, a three story bank barn, fruit trees, a big garden, and wide open spaces, for there were many vacant lots around it. It had been called Star Farm and there was a big white star on the barn. We called the place White Star Bluffs. Some years later George made a big white star of stones on the bluff in front of the house with the word "Bluffs" in stone under the star. Some ten or twelve years later this washed out and I had it replaced with a cement star. People were interested in whether I would replace the old one. They seemed to feel it belonged there.

Soon after we bought White Star Bluffs, Aunt Alice bought a home on South Wayne Street and moved there. She was like a grandmother to Virginia, who at this time called her "Allie Leak."

While we were busy with the hardware store, keeping roomers and doing the general chores, we were also doing our part in the community. We became members of the Methodist Church and did our part with that. I taught Sunday School in the Children's Department. George also taught; one time he taught the men's class and another time, after Mr. Trotter quit, the college class. He was teaching the college class at the time of his death. We both sang in the choir for a number of years. In addition, George was church treasurer for several years.

Besides our church activities there were clubs and organizations to which we belonged. I was a charter member of the Social Circle. I also belonged to the Browning Club and another literary club. I was a member of the Rebecca Lodge and of the Auxiliary of the Sons of Veterans. George was a member of the Odd Fellows. He also was a member of the Commercial Club and took his turn serving as its president. The Commercial Club was much involved when the Science Hall at Central Normal College was built and when the land was purchased for the Danville park. George took a very active part in all community events. I was very interested in Central Normal and I especially enjoyed the roomers and all the students' activities.

The Model T Ford had been rolling off the assembly lines for a few years and we owned a Model T truck. However, on Sundays we could put another part on over the truck bed and feel respectable to go anywhere. We sometimes went to visit relatives in the county on summer Sundays. I remember one trip of fifty miles to Turkey Run State Park. The truck got hot and we had to stop often to let it cool off. Now men are circling the earth in outer space! What changes there have been in my lifetime!

My Nelson family had Christmas get-togethers as long as my father lived. T. J. had definite ideas about Christmas. He always wanted oyster dressing and he wanted to get the oysters. He also thought we must have plenty of candy. His favorite kind was cream. Of course, he was always ready to play his violin, and we loved to listen to his "Turkey in the Straw" and 'Pop Goes the Weasel." One time when we had Christmas at O.A.'s (Ondis') we had whale meat but they did not tell us what it was. We sat down and dinner began and the meat was served. It was so tough that we chewed and chewed. All of us were very quiet until someone, to break the silence, said, "This isn't so bad." We all just roared. After my father's death, Dee's family, which had grown in size, had their Christmases together and the rest of us had ours together until deaths broke up the group.

While we were busy with the hardware store, keeping records and doing the general chores, we were also doing our part in the community. We became members of the Methodist Church and did our part with that. I taught Sunday School in the Children's Department. George also taught; one time he taught the men's class and another time, after Mr. Treiber quit, the college class. He was teaching the college class at the time of his death. We both sang in the choir for a number of years. In addition, George was church treasurer for several years.

Besides our church activities there were clubs and organizations to which we belonged. I was a charter member of the Social Circle. I also belonged to the Browning Club and another literary club. I was a member of the Rebekah Lodge and of the Auxiliary of the Sons of Veterans. George was a member of the Odd Fellows. He also was a member of the Commercial Club and took his turn serving as the president. The Commercial Club was much involved when the Ritchie Hall at Central Normal College was built and when the land was purchased for the Danville park. George took a very active part in all community events. I was very interested in Central Normal and I especially enjoyed the programs and all the students' activities.

The Model T Ford had been rolling off the assembly lines for a few years and we owned a Model T truck. However, on Sundays we could put another part on over the truck bed and feel respectable to go anywhere. We sometimes went to visit relatives in the country on summer Sundays. I remember one trip of fifty miles to Turkey Run State Park. The truck got hot and we had to stop often to let it cool off. Now-men are circling the earth in outer space! What changes there have been in my lifetime!

My Nelson family had Christmas get-togethers as long as my father lived. T. J. had definite ideas about Christmas. He always wanted oyster dressing and he wanted to get the oysters. He also thought we must have plenty of candy. His favorite kind was cream. Of course, he was always ready to play his violin and we loved to listen to his "Turkey in the Straw" and "Pop Goes the Weasel." One time when we had Christmas at O.A.'s (Ocie's goat was their meat but they did not tell us what it was. We sat down and dinner began and the meat was served. It was so tough that we chewed and chewed. All of us were very quiet until someone, to break the silence, said, "This isn't so bad." We all just laughed. After my father's death, Roy's family, which had grown in size, had their Christmases together and the rest of us had ours together until death broke up the group.

In those years it was often customary to rent building without leases. We did not know the danger and had no lease on the large room the hardware store was in. The owners decided to double the rent, and as there was no other place to move to, there was nothing to do but put the store up at auction and sell out. This we did in the summer of 1921.

It seemed that whenever things were not going well for us we would start some new project. About the time when it was necessary to sell the hardware store and find a new job, we finished the little back room at White Star Bluffs and opened up and floored the attic. Before we got the stairway finished, we had a ladder in the back room and used it to go up and down. When this project was finished, we were able to keep more college students, for we could sleep upstairs or in the little back bedroom.

In 1922, after the settlement of the affairs of the hardware store, G.A. started as a traveling salesman for the Home Stove Company in Indianapolis. He worked for them for six years. He traveled by interurban. Much of the time he was home weekends, but when he went up into Michigan, he was usually gone for three weeks at a time.

I was busy with Virginia, keeping roomers, and taking care of all the produce on the place. We had strawberries, blackberries, raspberries and gooseberries across the hollow. It was wonderful to go over there at four o'clock in the morning and hear the bird concerts as I picked berries. Too, the bushes were full of nests and it was fun to find them. We also had a very large garden. And there was Old Daisy, the Jersey cow, the chickens, bantams, Bonnie and Trubs (dogs), and Old Pussy and Happy (cats.) There was never a lonesome or idle moment. I was young and healthy and sometimes when I retired at night I wished it were morning so I could get to work.

When Virginia was very small, Aunt Alice purchased a little speckled bantam hen from our neighbor across the hollow to the west, Mrs. Ayers. Becky, as we named her, was a determined little soul. She would stay at our place all day but when night came she would rise and fly over the hollow and go back to her old home. To me that showed intelligence, as there was a woods between her old home and our place. Becky detested our larger chickens and she would take their baby chicks in her bill, thrash them up and down and kill them. She did not intend to associate with those big fussy chickens.

One day when Roscoe Leak came to visit, he brought the prettiest little rooster. Ikey, as we named him, had a beautiful brilliant colored tail with

glossy, shiny feathers. Soon he and Becky had a fine family, all colors of the rainbow. We enjoyed them a lot. They talked and chattered in their own language and I'm sure understood each other. In the summer they flew up in the pear trees to sleep and early, very early, in the mornings they made plenty of chatter. It was so much fun to find their nests out in the four acres. Sometimes they came up unexpectedly with a nice family. It was hard to keep the dogs away from them. About the first thing the bantams did of a morning was to take a scouting trip out to the hollow or vacant lots, conversing and finding big fat worms. It always reminded me of a group of children on a picnic. In the evening they came back to lay their eggs and be fed. We had bantams for thirty years. They furnished eggs and some meat for the table. We felt they made White Star Bluffs more interesting. One summer there was one little hen that was determined to lay her eggs in the house, but when she couldn't get inside she laid her eggs in the corner of the front porch as close as she could to the front door. I put a table and a basket in the corner and she hatched a brood and reared them in the yard. For many years we also had large chickens in the fenced-in chicken lot and henhouse. After the second world war ended, houses were built on some of the vacant lots nearby and the bantams had to be penned. Because they were then more trouble and the varmints caught them, we finally had to give up our dear little pets.

I particularly remember one incident I had with an old hen and her fourteen little chicks, which I had put in the barn in one of the cement stalls. When a terrible storm came one night, I knew there would be water running through the stall. G. A. was away, Virginia was tiny and asleep, and the students were asleep. I hated to leave Virginia, but I felt I must go out and see about the hen and chicks. So, with a lantern, in the middle of the night in the storm I went out to the barn. There was a pile of hay in the stall and the old hen was trying her best to get the little chicks up on that hay. Some had already drowned. I worked to get the chickens out of the water and the hen helped me all she could. After that experience I felt that the Creator had given all creatures much wisdom if only we could understand them. The more one works with the dumb beasts the better one understands them and the more intelligent they seem to be. I had never thought that the bird family knew that much. It was an interesting and learning episode for me. Call it instinct or what you may, it is hard to interpret.

We had Daisy, the Jersey cow, and how we loved her. Maybe you can't love a cow but I grew up without playmates in my home and I loved every live thing

on the place, even the soft little toads that were in Grandmother's milk house to catch the flies. (I will exclude snakes and worms, though. I was very "allergic" to them!) I had some of the care of Daisy and learned to admire some of the intelligent things she did. One has to work with animals to understand them and their language. At one time Daisy had milk fever and was terribly sick. G. A. was gone and I had the care of her. Naturally I was afraid but there was no choice. Of course there was a nice baby calf involved. When I would go to halter Daisy and let the calf in she would lunge at me, but she always stopped and never did hurt me. She seemed to say, "I must not hurt you. You do not want to hurt me, but I am so sick and miserable." One winter morning when I went to milk her, she did another intelligent thing. The barn was a bank barn with wonderful cement stalls. She usually would come in and go back to the third stall which was good and warm. That morning she would not come in. The ground up to the door was sloping and it had thawed and frozen and she was afraid. She managed to get part way to the door but she would not cross the cement gutter that ran along the side of the barn. I got the axe and chopped the ice, making it rough, and she walked right in as if to say, "Thank you. I knew you would help." Another thing she would do was to stand and "cry" over the grave of one of her babies that died. She was a very fine Jersey and what wonderful milk and home-churned butter we had those five or six years while we had her.

I never quite understood why animals had such a hold on me and on the whole family. I almost love them more than people. They are so loving and have so much faith in their owners. My two brothers were both veterinarians, my only nephew was a veterinarian, so I just guess we inherited a deep love for poor dumb animals. They are created to keep us human and be companions for many a lonely soul.

Virginia was a very busy girl; she never lacked for a way to entertain herself. She would line her dolls in a row and proceed to teach them music long before she ever took lessons. She rode "Billy Boy," a kiddie-car Aunt Alice had gotten her. Outdoors she named the trees, played with the pets, hunted for new kittens in the hay mow, made hollyhock dolls. She would put her books under her arm and say she was "going to 'tollege'" (like the girls who roomed with us.) She loved to go into the students' rooms and visit them. The attic was a wonderful place where she had worlds of room for her and her little friends to dress up. She and Edna Frances Debra loved to gather wild

flowers, especially "Johnnys." They had a secret cave at the roots of an old tree in the hollow. After she was older, she kept pretty stones in the old dog house behind the barn. How G.A. frightened her and a friend playing there one day when he threw pebbles on the roof! After Old Daisy was gone and the hay mow was no longer needed for hay, Virginia had a playhouse up there. There were the mudpie days, too. And the bottles of colored sand project with Edna Frances. Other neighbors with whom she played were the Kivett children and the Walls family.

Having been a primary teacher, I taught Virginia many things before she went to school, including how to read. Soon after she started to school we purchased a half sized violin and she started violin lessons at the college with Harold E. Owen as her teacher. He was a graduate of the Eastman School of Music, and although he had very little vision he had a talent that made him almost a genius on his violin. He had never taught anyone so young but was willing to try it. After Virginia started, some of her friends also began lessons--Mary Louise King, Mary Maxine Tharp, Mary Jean Walls. Mr. Owen proved to be a splendid teacher and we enjoyed his wife Norma, a victim of spinal meningitis, and their only daughter, Mavis, blind like her father but also very talented. I would carry Virginia's violin over to the college so she could go there after school for her lessons. When she was ready for a full sized instrument, Grandpa T.J. Nelson gave Virginia his violin which he had bought second hand somewhere in Missouri when he was a young man. He had quit playing at nearly ninety as he said his hands were too old to play. It is his violin she has used all these years.

Virginia studied violin with Mr. Owen until she was in the seventh grade when he moved to Tuscon to teach in the blind school there. Virginia had also started piano with Mr. Owen, usually taking piano in the summer and violin in the winter. When he left, she then took violin from Marjorie Gaston and piano from her mother, Iris Gaston. In the summers there were elocution lessons from Mary Martha Roberts, 4-H, and later art lessons from Stella Hendricks.

George's health began to fail and doctors found he had pernicious anemia. We decided it would be a good thing for me to go to college and finish my degree and perhaps I could teach again. For two years I went to school, at that time the only gray haired person enrolled, and in 1929 I received my A.B. degree from Central Normal. However, I never did use it to teach. After graduating, I took a correspondence course from the University of Minnesota in Library Science and I worked in the CNC library for a year until they hired a certified librarian.

Because George's health was not good, traveling became harder for him. Therefore, in 1928 we decided to buy "Ye Old Book Shoppe" in Danville, which was owned by Dorothy Hamrick who lived in the East. We moved the store from the north side of the square to the southeast corner and renamed it "The Keeney Book Store." Virginia enjoyed having her father home and would rise early to go with him to open the store before school. She helped at the store and learned the merchandise and was able to wait on customers. A few short years later, however, Virginia and I were left to manage the store alone. George sat in a draft on day at my brother Frank's home and, being weak from the anemia, he contracted pneumonia. In those days they did not know how to treat it as they do now and he passed away on October 10, 1931, after an illness of one week. He is buried at Lizton in the K. of P. Cemetery.

A WIDOW IN DANVILLE

(Age 53 - 82 --- 1931 - 1960)

At the time of George's death I was working at the Central Normal College library. Margaret Leak (Roscoe's daughter) was rooming with us and helping at the store and going to college. It was fortunate that we had a business I could keep and manage, though I had much to learn. Margaret and Virginia (then aged twelve and seventh grade) knew the merchandise much better than I, but the business end of it was mine. That first winter we converted part of the large ware room at the back of the store into living quarters and spent the week nights living there, keeping only fire enough at the house to keep things from freezing. I would go home from the college at noon and take care of the fire. On Saturday nights after closing time (10:00 p.m.) we would go home for over Sunday.

After the first year I was no longer working at the college and we kept no roomers except in the summer. We were at the store from 7:00 a.m. until 6:00 p.m. each day and until 10:00 p.m. on Saturdays. Virginia opened up of a morning and did her practicing there. I was at the store when she was in school, and when she could be at the store I could go home to take care of things there--garden, fruit, weeds, etc. Sometimes one of us would leave the store early so that our evening meal could be ready when the other arrived.

My social life consisted mainly of what visits I had with friends at the store. I no longer was able to attend the clubs to which I belonged, for the depression was upon us and we hired no help at the store except when absolutely necessary. Because we needed someone so little, there was no one who knew the store well enough to be left with it, and it was difficult to get away. Virginia had her school and church affairs and many young people came to the store to visit. I frequently did not get to church on Sundays because of the work that needed to be done at the house.

I learned to drive the car and in the summer we would visit my brothers and sister and other relatives and friends in nearby towns. However, in the winter I had the car jacked up, for I did not want to have to worry with it in cold weather. Aunt Alice had remarried (Frank Hedges) and lived away, but she came for a visit each summer and we looked forward to that.

It was a lonesome life but God has a way of healing all wounds if you put your faith in Him. We were never sick and our faith, hard work and perseverence carried us through. I kept The Keeney Book Store for twenty-two years.

Virginia Belle did splendid work in high school and graduated with the highest grade in the county in 1937. She was in a class, I believe, of five Magna Cum Laudes. She received honors from the Hendricks County D.A.R., also.

Music played an important part in Virginia's high school and college days. She, Mary Louise King and Mary Jean Walls sang as a trio through four years of high school. Many of her friends played instruments and they were all in the high school band. Virginia played trumpet in the band. Later some of the same friends were in college band and orchestra or choir together. During most of her high school years she was able to ride to Indianapolis with Kings and Winfreys and study violin at Arthur Jordan Conservatory. Mary Louise King also took violin and Alma Jean Winfrey studied piano. After high school Virginia drove herself to Indianapolis to continue violin through her first two years of college. During her last year of college, she took lessons from Marjorie again. All through college she studied piano with Marjorie.

It had been my hope to send Virginia to DePauw to college, but having just been through the depression there was little money for that. She had some scholarships to Central Normal through her music and the commercial contests she had taken part in. She preferred to stay at home and go to school with her friends. She graduated in 1940 with an A.B. degree and licenses to teach music and commerce and had a permit to teach Latin. (She finished the Latin license the next summer.) Her first year of teaching was at Jamestown. She was now on her own and could be independent.

All of these years we had had roomers, though some years just in the summer. I kept the store going and after Virginia was teaching she would be gone during the week but home on weekends. My mind and heart were always with her and her interests.

After two years of teaching (one at Jamestown and the second in Greene Township, Parke County) Virginia began work on her Master of Arts degree. Having heard Mr. Owen speak of Eastman, she decided she wanted to go there and in the summer of 1942 she began the first of five summers of work in Rochester, New York. The Gastons took us to Indianapolis to put her on the train the first time. That first night was an especially lonesome night for me. Later when she drove to Rochester a couple of summers I went at the end of her

summer school and we took a short trip on our return to Indiana. It was one of these summers that we went to Virginia to see my grandmother's old home in the Blue Ridge Mountains and other places of interest. After all that Grandmother had told me about the old home, it was the thrill of my life to really see it. One summer Leorah Walls went with me to Rochester and the three of us came back to Indiana by way of the Finger Lakes and other interesting places.

After her year in Parke County, Virginia taught the next four years at Frankfort. In the summer of 1945 she finished her M.A. degree at Eastman and the same month she married on VJ Day, August 15, 1945, Lowell S. Coats whom she had learned to know at CNC and who was home on leave from the European theater of war. Virginia taught the following year at Frankfort again and Lowell received his discharge from the army in October. He taught the remainder of the year at Monticello.

After Virginia was married, I went ahead with the store as I had been doing but now completely alone. She and Lowell were home frequently and helped do the things that I could not do. They moved to North Manchester the following year. I visited them about twice a year and life went smoothly. I kept up the same fast pace with garden, roomers, weeds, yard and store. But as I had reached my seventies, I began to realize that I couldn't keep everything going and I began to consider selling the store. On March 15, 1952, Hugh Weaver bought the store. (He later sold it to Leslie Zimmerman and after several years Leslie sold to James Cummins.) People seemed surprised that I sold and would ask me what I was going to do. I knew that I had pushed myself to the limit of my energy and felt that at seventy-four I was old enough to retire.

For awhile it was a strange feeling not to have the store. It had been home, too. But how happy I was to be at White Star Bluffs. That summer was wonderful. The place was literally alive with birds, and squirrels were thick in the hollow. It was wonderful not to have to hurry. I had gone hard for twenty years and I knew now that it was time to take life easier. Friends would insist that I should have an apartment or roomers and not live alone, but I had grown up alone and liked it.

I loved every foot of my home where I lived for forty years. Early of mornings in the summer I would first go to the old orchard and wander around. I could almost always find apples. Then there was my garden as well as raspberries and blackberries. I would sit in the old henhouse door, survey my possessions, and feel as rich as Croesus--not in money, but in all the room I

I had there for wandering around, hearing the birds sing, feeding the squirrels, and being out in the yard in the soft sunshine. How thankful I have always been that I grew up on a farm and had the privilege of filling my lungs full of the great out-of-doors. Sometimes I would take my dinner and go out on the east side of the house in the yard and sit on the grass. There was a dove's nest in the peach tree, the wren sang on the clothesline, and there might be several brown thrushes in the yard. Sometimes a rabbit skipped by. Yorky, my beautiful Persian cat, would come to keep me company. He lived to be past thirteen years old and was so much a companion to me. How I loved him.

There was a lot of work to be done at the place as well as just enjoying it. I had sold some lots off the back part but still had the hollow north of the barn and the hollow west, which I had purchased when the town decided to make it a dump. The yard, flowers, garden and weeds kept me very busy in the summers. In the winter I was able again to attend the clubs to which I had belonged--Browning, Social Circle, Business and Professional Women, D.A.R., Poet's Corner in Indianapolis, and some of the neighbors and I had a Scrabble Club. One year I was regent of my D.A.R. chapter. Friends saw to it I had transportation to church and church affairs. I could go visit Virginia and Lowell and my two grandchildren--Nelson and David. When they came to see me we were able to visit without having to be at the store. Nelson and I often went to the Park where we had fun on the swinging bridge, skipping stones in the creek, and climbing the hills. There was time now to enjoy my neighbors, too. Mr. and Mrs. Ralph Ortlip had built just east of me. I enjoyed them so very much. Mildred Goodson, just across the street, and I had many pleasant visits together. Minnie Graybill was another good neighbor and friend of long standing. My friend Millie Reed and I took several trips together on the Miller Tours. We went on a boat trip on Lake Superior, another trip to New Orleans, and one to the Smokies.

In 1955 at age seventy-seven I started on a trip to the Smokies with Virginia and her family. We stopped in Ohio to see Lowell's sister and while there I was knocked down by a large dog. My left hip was broken. After spending a week in the hospital at Chillicothe I was brought back to Virginia's, who now lived in New Haven, and spent the rest of the summer there recuperating. When school time came I was able to go back home, using a walker until my hip was completely healed. My sister Dee came and stayed with me the first two weeks. After that I was able to stay alone.

I had always enjoyed writing rhymes and one of my friends began to encourage

me to write a book of poetry. Since I had plenty of time, I decided to make the effort. The winters of 1955 and 1956 were spent on a book entitled "Random Thoughts." It contains much love and I hope at least a small amount of wisdom and understanding. It was a fine experience for me and I had many nice things said to me about it.

Other literary activities have been book reviews for clubs and also articles and papers written for groups. Even in the last few years I have sent some articles on political history to my D.A.R. chapter. It has been fun to do and has kept my mind busy.

As I became older the work at White Star Bluffs began to be more than I could manage. Lowell and Virginia were not able to come home so often, as they were involved with community and church affairs in their community (North Manchester until the summer of 1953 and then New Haven) and the children were older and becoming involved in activities, too. I could see that I was not going to be able to stay at Star Bluffs. The question was whether I should move to a smaller place in Danville or move to New Haven close to Virginia. I had no relatives in Danville except in-laws. I had no close relatives living. My brothers had both died, Frank in 1948 at the age of seventy-nine and Ondis in 1933 at the age of sixty-nine, and my sister was not well and living with her son Paul. There was nothing to keep me in Danville except real estate, two rental properties and my home. In 1958 I purchased a home in New Haven about a mile from Virginia. I rented it until I felt I was ready to move there, two years later.

HOME IN NEW HAVEN

(Age 82 - 92)

In August of 1960 (age eighty-two) I moved from Danville to New Haven after a summer of hard work sorting, burning, selling, and giving away a forty-year collection of possessions. I had had an additional room built on the house in New Haven and it was not yet completed when I arrived with my North American Van load of goods. The first months in New Haven I found myself completely exhausted from the work involved in the move, and the emotional strain, too, no doubt. Nor was it easy for a woman my age to meet and make new friends.

During my first years in New Haven I helped the family by keeping the boys part of the time. I stayed with them evenings when Lowell and Virginia needed to be away. Because Virginia was driving through Fort Wayne to teach and had to leave home early in the morning, the boys were brought to my house and ate breakfast with me and walked to school from there. After school of an afternoon the boys came and stayed until their mother picked them up. For two years this was our schedule. Then Virginia changed schools and taught closer home. She did not have to leave until after the boys had left for school of a morning. David still came to my home after school but Nelson went home on the bus. Now David has school activities or practicing to do at home so he seldom comes after school except to do work for me. Virginia stops each evening on her way home. The boys have kept my yard, helped with my garden, run errands for me, and kept me company these years.

Aside from my family, my main contacts have been with the Methodist Church. I attend church and Sunday School and am a member of the Women's Society and a circle in that group. I have learned to know a number of people. My closest friends are those from the Sunday School class of ladies about my age. We have had a party each year and we pay special attention to birthdays. In the last few years I was made an honorary member of the New Haven Women's Club and also have been a member of a small literary group.

The family included me on some of their summer vacation trips. We went one year to Colorado where we followed the Rocky Mountain trails, sat on the rocks at the top of Pike's Peak, saw the bridge over the Royal Gorge and the

beauty of the Garden of the Gods. Another year we went up the St. Lawrence to Quebec, touring the old city with its historical sights and monuments of Wolfe and Montcalm. We came back through New England, enjoying the woodlands and fisheries of Maine and seeing the lobsters being boiled. The Old Man of the Mountain gazed at us and the stone quarries of Vermont glistened in the sun. We returned by way of Niagara, which I had seen sixty years before. The Canadian side was beautiful but the American side had been neglected. Then, in 1963 at age eighty-five, with tent trailer and me sleeping in the station wagon, we spent thirty-seven days seeing the west coast. I had never expected to get to see that part of the country and it was a real thrill for me. My travels have taken me into over forty states and parts of Canada.

The California trip was my last trip, for the following spring (April, 1964) I had the misfortune to slip in my kitchen and fall, breaking my right hip. After spending six weeks in the hospital and another six weeks at Virginia's I went back home to try it alone. I have managed to live alone and take care of myself since then, though I cannot get around with any speed nor go anywhere away from home alone. Virginia cleans my house thoroughly each spring and helps me now and then during the year. Lowell and the boys help with the outside chores. Nelson is away in college now in the winter and working in the summer so he is seldom available any more. David has more and more activities so he has less time to help. Lowell's work is now an eleven month job so his time, too, is limited. Perhaps, this, also, is getting to be too much to try to keep.

In the summers I have spent a great deal of time out in the yard taking care of my flowers and tiny garden, though I find each year I am able to do less of this. In the winter I do a lot of reading and watch some television. Many of my winter hours have been spent working on the material for this book and on family genealogy. I find nothing quite so fascinating as an old will, a land contract, a deed, or a marriage bond. Though my eyesight and my hearing are not what they once were I am so thankful to be able to read and to live alone. Though I have had some misfortunes I have never really known a sick day in bed in my life. Moving and making new friends has been difficult, but I have been reasonably happy here, and there are many things for which I am thankful.

EPILOGUE by Virginia

At the age of ninety-two Mother had some illnesses (kidney infection, pneumonia, heart block) and it was necessary for her to make other living arrangements as she could no longer live alone. After a sale of her things, except for those the family kept, she moved to the Lutheran Home in Fort Wayne, a retirement home. There she was able to take part in activities of the home including picnics, movies, classes and special programs. She came to our home most Sundays and frequently attended church at New Haven and other church activities when transportation was available. She spent a few days with friends in Lizton and Danville each year. She spent much of her time reading.

It was not until her third year at the Lutheran Home that she began to fail and could no longer take part in the activities there or read. Her final illness lasted only one week and she died three days past her ninety-sixth birthday, on January 29, 1974. She is buried at Lizton in the K. of P. Cemetery beside my father and on the same lot with her Uncle George and Aunt Alice Leak.

The first typing of this book was my entire summer's project soon after Mother had completed writing up things as she thought of them. The second typing, also, was done while she was able to help me with questions. Then my life became so busy that I was unable to get this into a final form during her lifetime. It became my first project after my retirement. Ruth Leak Hall has been helpful in answering some questions that remained.

Virginia B. Coats
1980

CHRONOLOGY of ELDORA N. KEENEY

1878 -- Birth, January 26.

1879 -- Mother's death, November 25. To Leak Grandparents to live.

1883 -- Grandfather Lawrence Leak died in October.

1885 -- Began school at Lizton.

1889 -- Grandmother Leak died, March 23.

1890 -- Lived at Uncle Henry Leak's.

1891 -- George L. Leak bought the old home place. Went back there to live.

1894 -- Graduation from eighth grade.

1894 - 1895 -- Lizton School for review.

1895 - 1897 -- High School at Lebanon (2 years).

1897 - 1898 -- Back home. School at Lizton, reviewing.

1898 -- Central Normal College for ten weeks in the spring.

1898 - 1900 -- Teaching at Shockley School (2 years).

1899 & 1900 -- Summer school at Central Normal.

1900 - 1901 -- Teaching at Hamilton School (1 year).

1901 -- Started summer school at Indiana State Normal.

1901 - 1906 -- Teaching primary at Lizton School (5 years).

1901 - 1905 -- School at ISN each summer except 1902.

1906 -- Married George A. Keeney, September 30.

-- Lived at Clayton where George was principal.

1907 - 1909 -- Lived at North Salem where George was principal.

1909 - 1921 -- Lived in Danville. Hardware Store.

1915 -- Mastectomy.

1919 -- Virginia Belle was born, October 6.

1921 -- Purchased and moved to White Star Bluffs.

-- Sold Hardware Store.

1922 - 1928 -- George was salesman for Home Stove Co. of Indianapolis.

1927 - 1929 -- Attended Central Normal College.

1928 -- Purchased the Book Store.

1929 -- Received A.B. degree from Central Normal.

1931 -- George's death, October 10.

-- Worked at CNC library.

1931 - 1952 -- Managed The Keeney Book Store.

1952 -- Sold Book Store, March. Retired.

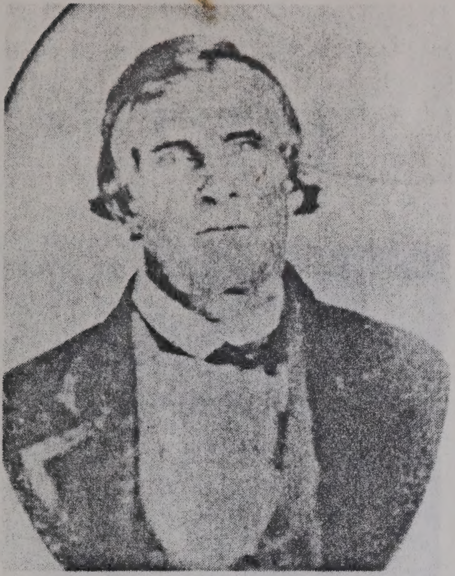
1955 -- Broken hip.

1960 -- Moved to New Haven.

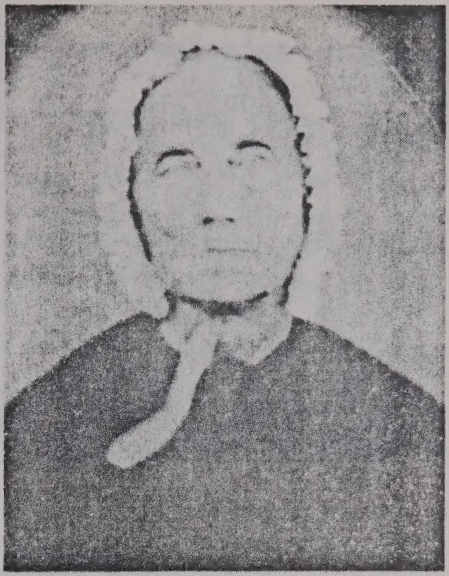
1964 -- Second broken hip.

1970 -- Moved to Lutheran Home, Fort Wayne.

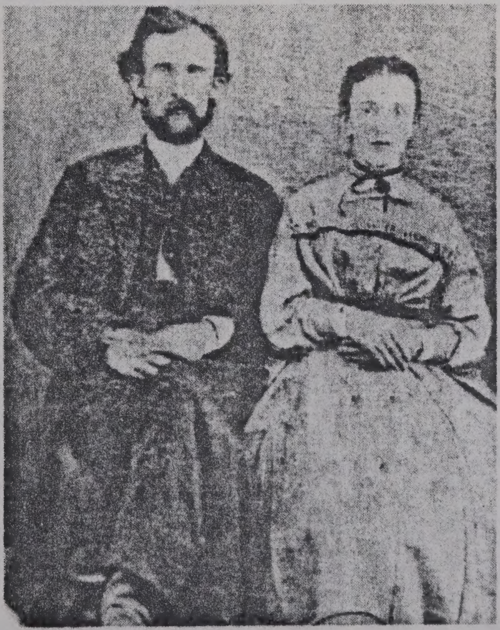
1974 -- Death, January 29.



JOHN HOGAN NELSON



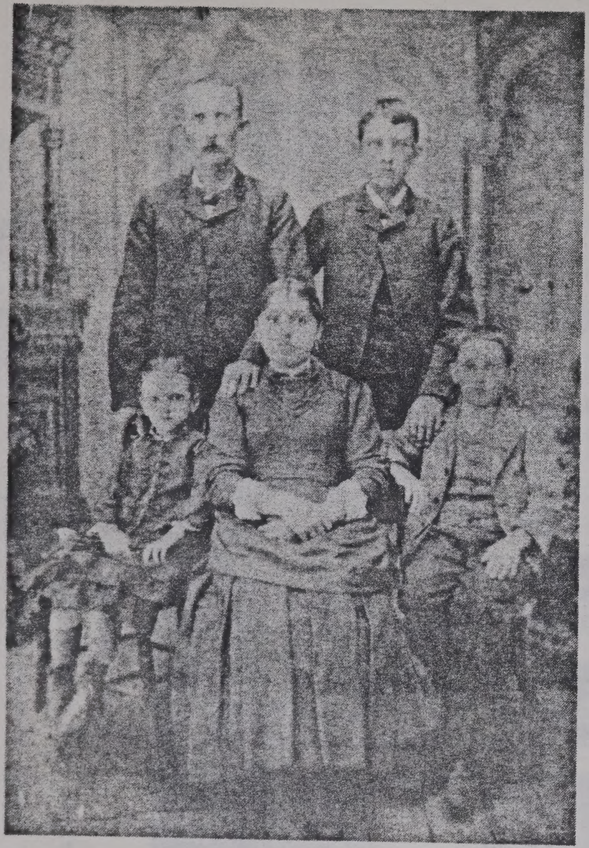
MARY (POLLY) HOUSER NELSON



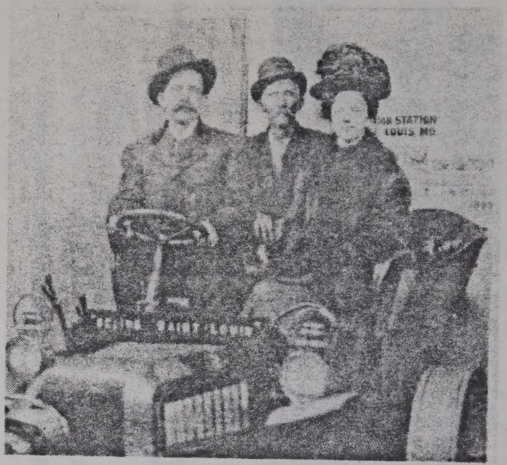
THOMAS
JEFFERSON
NELSON

AMERICA
ALICE
LEAK
NELSON

THE THOMAS J. NELSON FAMILY

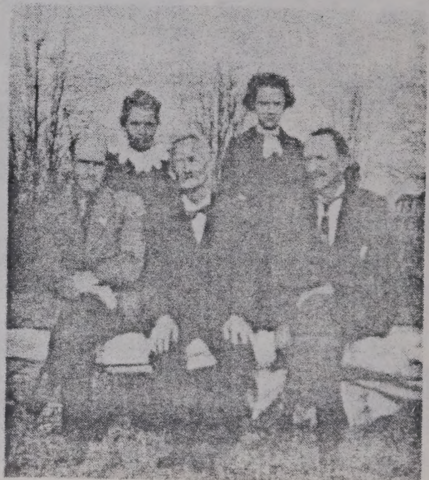


T. J. Frank
Eldora (age 7), Odelia, Ondis
1885



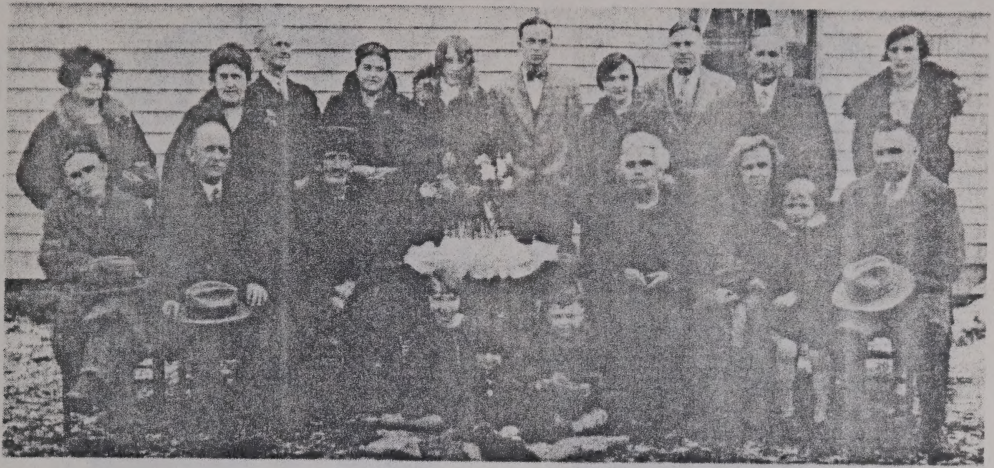
Frank
T. J.
Eldora

1908



Ondis
Odelia
T. J.
Eldora
Frank

1918



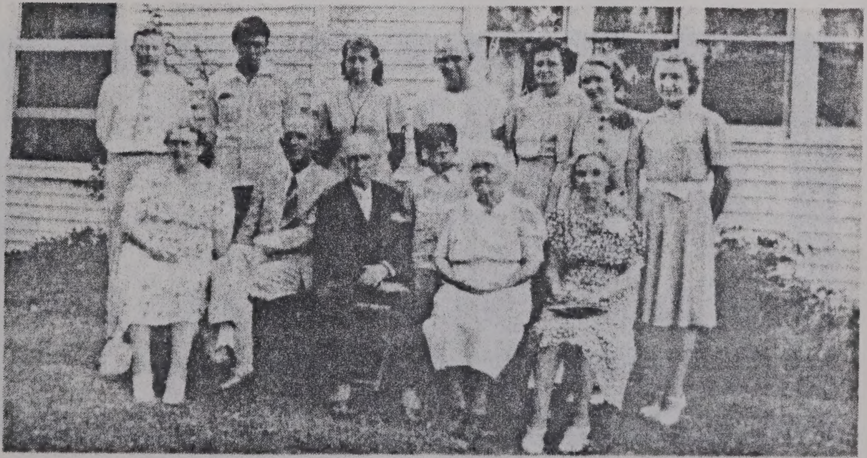
T. J. NELSON and FAMILY on his 87th BIRTHDAY, February, 1926

Back: Cora Nelson, Pearl Nelson, John & Mrs. Swearingen, Nancy & Guy Swearingen, Alice and Reuben Burrin, George Keeney, Gladys Scott

Front: Ondis Nelson, Frank Nelson, T. J. NELSON, Odelia Scott, Eldora & Virginia Keeney, Paul Scott

Great-Grandchildren: Mary Burrin, Margaret Scott, Nelson Burrin

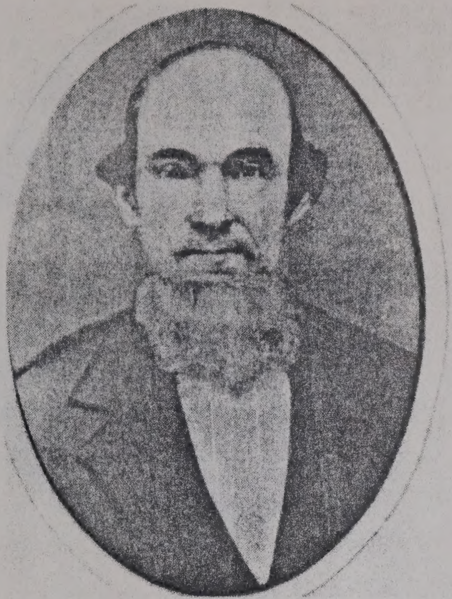
(The Swearingens are Gladys' parents, sister and brother.)



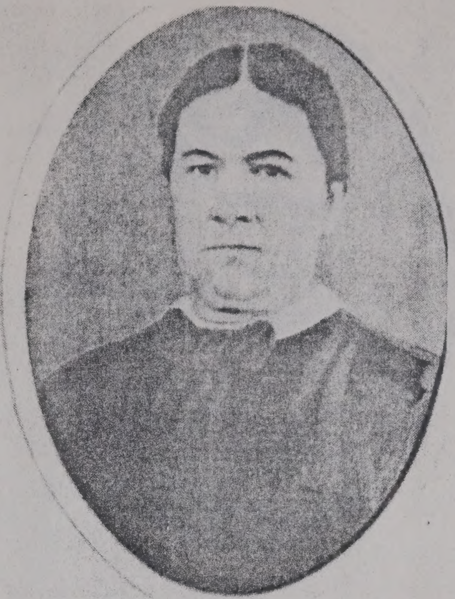
THE T. J. NELSON FAMILY at a REUNION, 1940

Back: Reuben Burrin, Nelson Burrin, Mary Jane Nelson, Paul Scott, Gladys Scott, Mary Burrin, Virginia Keeney

Front: Pearl Nelson, Frank Nelson, Ondis Nelson, Malcolm Scott, Odelia Scott, Eldora Keeney

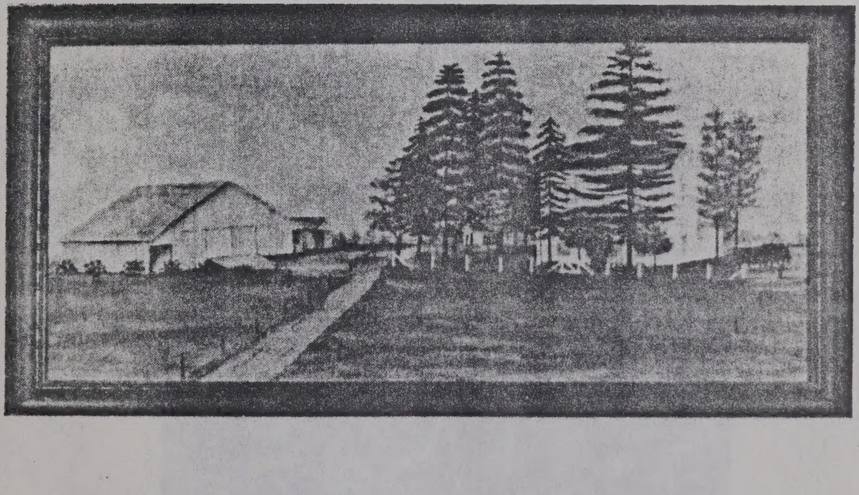


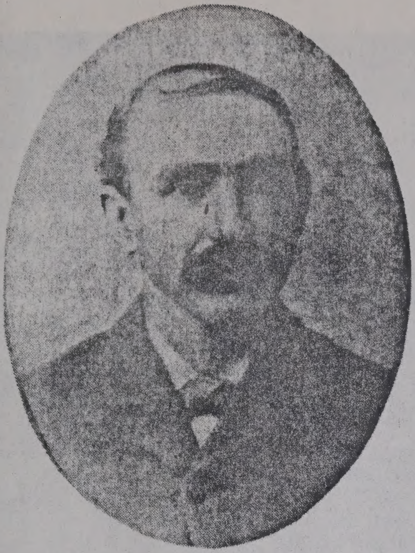
JAMES LAWRENCE LEAK



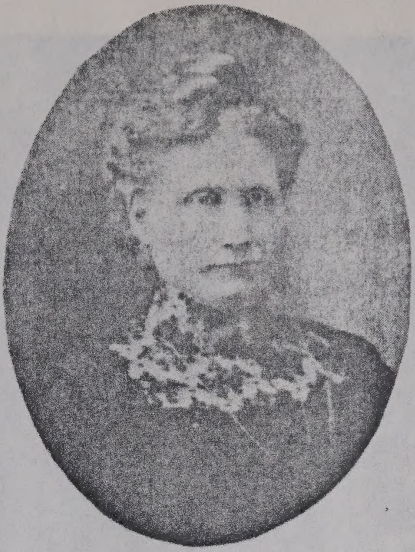
HARRIET AMANDA BUZZARD LEAK

THE LAWRENCE LEAK HOME

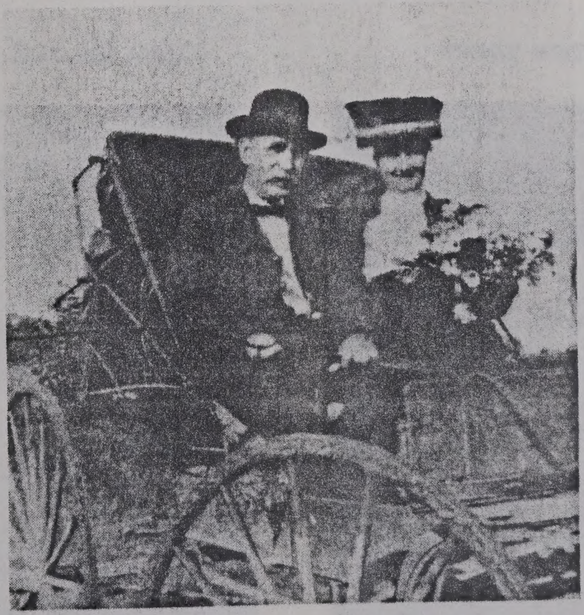




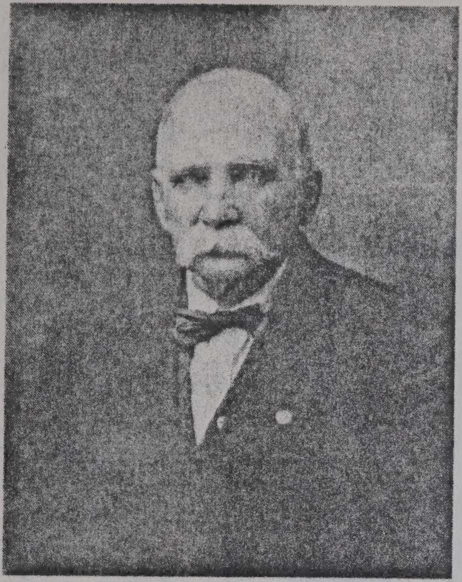
GEORGE L. LEAK



MARY ALICE HEDGES LEAK



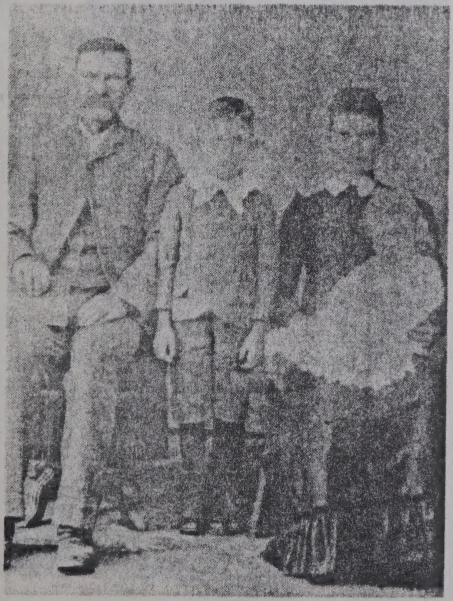
UNCLE GEORGE and AUNT ALICE LEAK



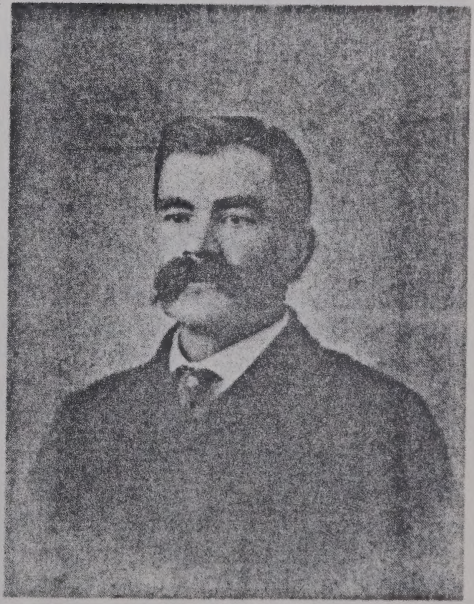
HENRY BAKER LEAK

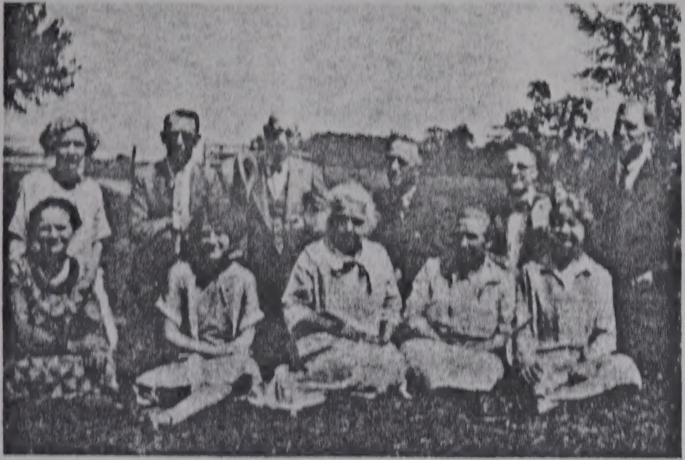
FRANKLIN BLAIR (DOC) LEAK

JAMES HILLARY LEAK and FAMILY



THOMAS ROBINSON LEAK

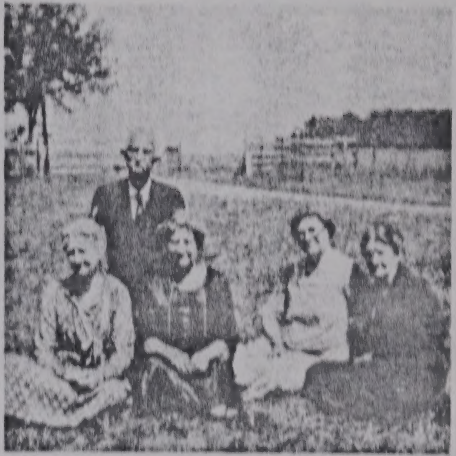




Picture at left:

Back: Eldora Nelson Keeney, Ora Leak, Ondis Nelson, Frank Nelson, Bert Shirley, Roscoe Leak

Front: Esther Leak Ayers, Winnie Leak, Odelia Nelson Scott, Iza Leak Kennedy, Denie Leak Dungan



IN-LAWS

T. J. Nelson

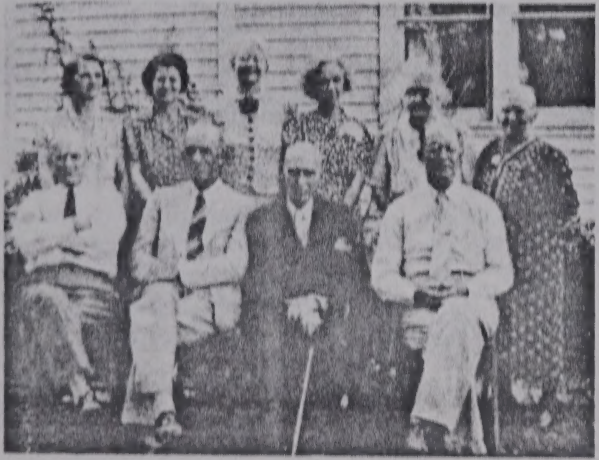
Kate Leak
(Mrs. Hillary)

Alice Leak
(Mrs. George)

Em Leak
(Mrs. Robinson)

Emily Leak
Shirley

LEAK COUSINS



Picture at left:

Back: Esther Leak Ayers, Winnie Leak, Denie Leak Dungan, Eldora Nelson Keeney, Odelia Nelson Scott, Iza Leak Kennedy

Front: Bert Shirley, Frank Nelson, Ondis Nelson, Roscoe Leak

1882 Age 4 1881

ELDORA NELSON GEORGE KEENEY

1897 Age 19 1896

1892 - Age 14

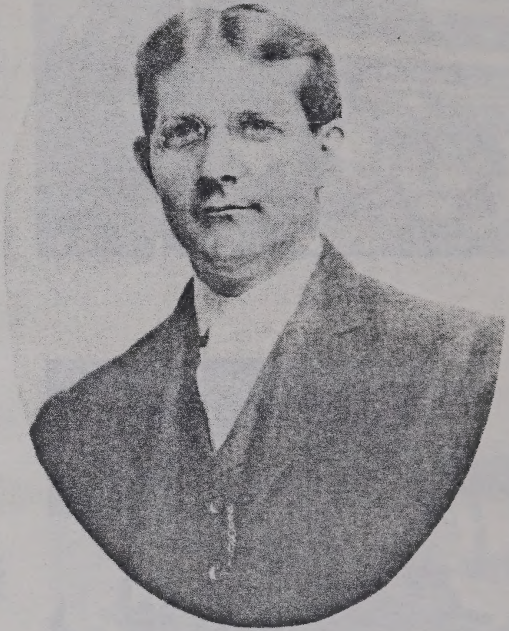
1900 - Age 22

ELDORA NELSON

1903 - Age 25

1899 - Age 21

A student in Central Normal College
with pal Maude Hughes



ELDORA NELSON KEENEY
Age 28

Wedding Pictures
1906

GEORGE ALBERT KEENEY
Age 29

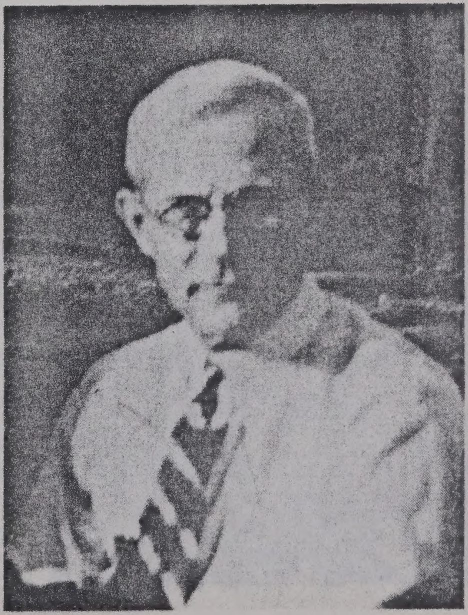
1919

1926

ELDORA and GEORGE KEENEY

1929 - Age 51

1931 - Age 54



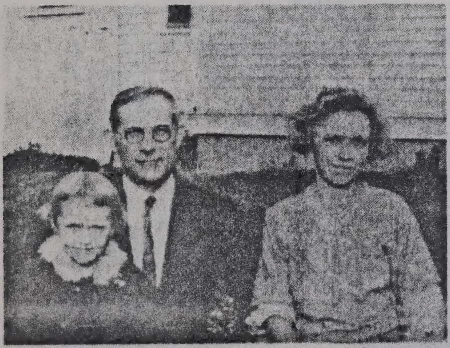
June, 1920

July, 1921

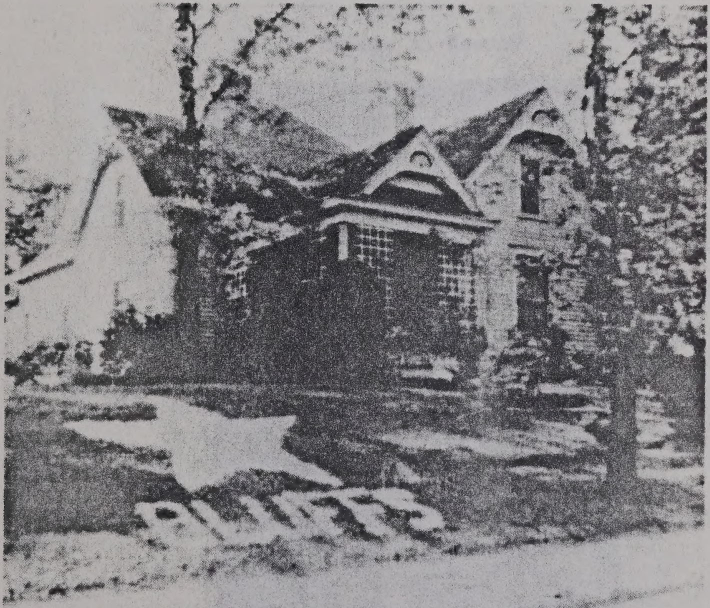
THE GEORGE A. KEENEY FAMILY

Fall, 1925

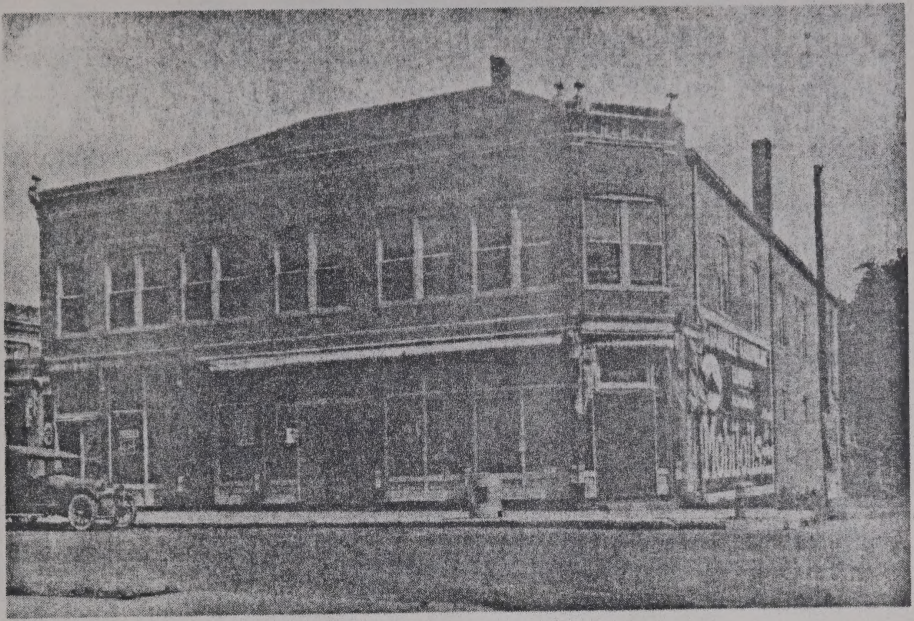
1927



THE FIRST
HOME WE
OWNED
-
North
Indiana
Street



WHITE STAR
BLUFFS
—
360 East
Columbia
Street

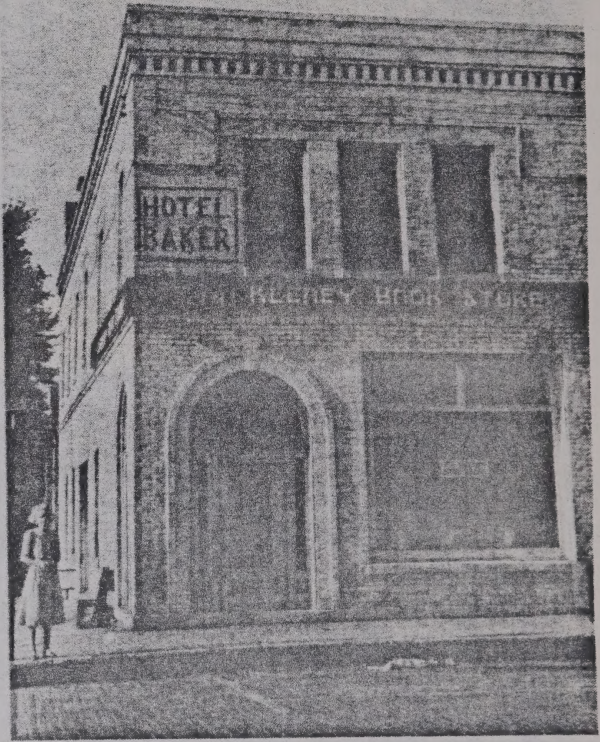


THE DANVILLE HARDWARE COMPANY

George A. Keeney

CENTRAL RUBBER
& SUPPLY CO.
BELTING, PACKING,
HOSE, TIRES.
Sterling Mazda Lamps

THE KEENEY BOOK STORE

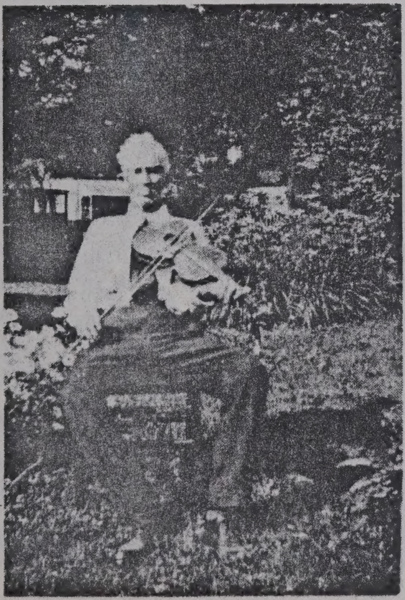


HOTEL BAKER
KEENEY BOOK STORE

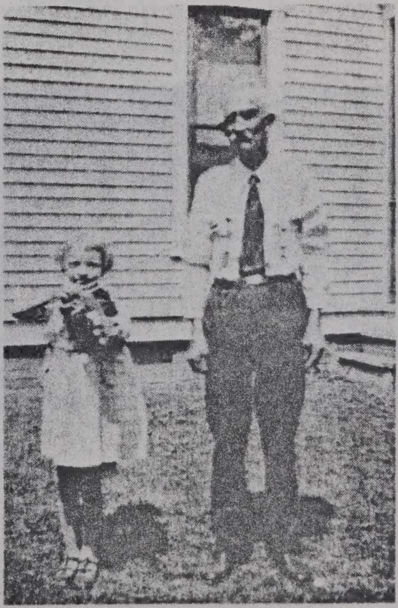
Alice Leak and Virginia Keeney
1924

Eldora Keeney, Virginia Keeney,
Alice Leak Hedges - 1940

T. J. Nelson - 1926



Virginia Keeney and her
Grandfather Nelson - 1927



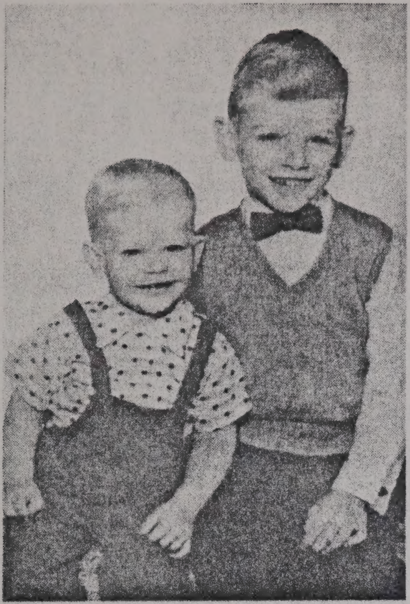
LOWELL S. and VIRGINIA KEENEY COATS

ELDORA and VIRGINIA

August 15, 1945

A grandmother at age 71 - 1949
ELDORA and JAMES NELSON COATS

A grandmother again - 1953
J. NELSON, VIRGINIA, DAVID L., ELDORA



DAVID LOWELL and JAMES NELSON
COATS
November, 1954

THE LOWELL COATS FAMILY - 1970
J. Nelson, David L.
Lowell S., Virginia B.

Age 93

1971

ELDORA NELSON KEENEY

APPENDIX

The Republican
Danville, Indiana PAGE 6
FEBRUARY 7, 1974

DEATHS

Eldora N. Keeney

The body of Eldora N. Keeney, age 96, was interred in the Lizton K. of P. Cemetery, Saturday, following services from the Baker Funeral Home, Danville. She died, January 29, at the Lutheran Home in Ft. Wayne where she had made her home for many years. She was the widow of George A. Keeney, Danville.

Prior to her marriage to Mr. Keeney in 1906, she was a school teacher in the public schools of Union Township. In later years, she owned and operated the book store in Danville for 21 years. She moved to New Haven several years ago to be near her daughter, Mrs. Lowell (Virginia Belle) Coates, who survives.

She was a former active member of the Danville Methodist Church prior to transferring her membership to the New Haven United Methodist where she was a member of the Women's Club. She was also a member of the DAR of which she was a past regent; the Danville Business & Professional Women's Club, Social Circle and the Browning Club.

Surviving with the daughter are two grandsons, Nelson Keeney, Tipton, and David Coates, Ft. Wayne.

Corrections:

Line 8, last word should be "three"
Last paragraph,
Nelson Coats, Tipton
Correct spelling = Coats

Eldora N. Keeney

Mrs. Eldora N. Keeney, 96, formerly of 733 Park Ave., New Haven, a native of Boone County who operated a book store in Danville for 21 years before coming to Allen County 14 years ago, died at 10:30 p.;m. Tuesday in the Lutheran Home.

Mrs. Keeney was a member of New Haven United Methodist Church and the New Haven Woman's Club. Surviving is a daughter, Mrs. Lowell Coats, Fort Wayne.

Friends may call at E. Harper & Son Funeral Home, New Haven, from 3 to 5 and 7 to 9 p.m. Thursday. The body will be sent to the Baker Funeral Home, Danville, where services will be at 10 a.m. Saturday with burial in Knights of Pythias Cemetery, Lizton. Preferred memorials are gifts to the Memorial Fund of New Haven United Methodist Church.

ELDORA N. KEENEY

Services for Eldora N. Keeney, 96, formerly of New Haven, will be at 10 a.m. Saturday in the Baker Funeral Home, Danville. Mrs. Keeney died at 10:30 p.m. Tuesday in the Lutheran Home.

She was a native of Boone County and had operated a book store in Danville 21 years before coming to Allen County 14 years ago.

A daughter, Mrs. Lowell Coats of Fort Wayne, survives.

Calling will be at E. Harper & Son Funeral Home, New Haven, from 3 to 5 and 7 to 9 p.m. today. Burial will be in Knights of Pythias Cemetery, Lizton. Preferred memorials are gifts to the memorial fund of New Haven United Methodist Church.

Fort Wayne Papers

KEENEY

Eldora N. Keeney, age 96, formerly of Danville, beloved mother of Mrs. Lowell Coats, Fort Wayne, grandmother of Nelson of Tipton and David of Bloomington, passed away Tuesday p.m. Services 10 a.m. Saturday BAKER FUNERAL HOME, Danville. Burial Lizton Cemetery. Friends may call at the funeral home 3 to 5 p.m. and 7 to 9 p.m. Friday. Contributions may be made to Memorial Fund New Haven United Methodist Church.

Indianapolis Paper

GEORGE A. KEENEY CALLED BY DEATH

PROMINENT COUNTY TEACHER AND BUSINESS MAN.

Stricken Saturday Night Following Illness of Less Than One Week.

With the close of last week, the life work of George A. Keeney closed. Following less than a week's illness he died near midnight, Saturday, from an attack of bronichal pneumonia. The funeral was Wednesday morning from the home on East Columbia street in charge of the Revs. Robert O. Kimberlin, of the Methodist church and C. C. Ford, district superintendent, of Greencastle. Burial was in the Liston cemetery. Surviving are the widow, Eldora (Nelson); daughter, Virginia Belle, age 12; two brothers, Orion, of Westfield, and David, of Pittsboro; and one sister, Olive Ellis, of Colorado.

Mr. Keeney had long been an active teacher and business man of the county, and was also one of the civic leaders of the community, having been president of the Danville Commercial club at the time it was in its height and was instrumental in the purchase of the Danville park in raising of the funds given to Central Normal College for the construction of Science Hall. For twelve years Mr. Keeney was a partner in what was possibly the largest hardware store in Hendricks county. He was also an active worker in the Methodist church, having been its treasurer for three years until he resigned because of failing health this summer.

He was born at Rainstown June 28, 1877, the youngest son of Charles and Elizabeth Keeney. A friendship in the grade schools resulted later in his marriage to Eldora Nelson, who had been a classmate throughout the school. After completing the Liston grades, Mr. Keeney graduated from Indiana State Normal at Terre Haute in 1904 and from Indiana university in 1906.

He taught in grade schools in the northern part of the county for four years. He and Mrs. Keeney taught their first school in Union township together. Mr. Keeney also taught in three high schools of the county, one year at Pittsboro, one at Clayton and was principal of the North Salem high school for two years.

In 1909 he and Ora Leak, of Lizton, organized a hardware store in Danville, which prospered until it was the largest hardware store in the county. This partnership continued until 1921 when the sale of the building caused the discontinuance of the stock. Mr. Keeney then went on the road as a salesman for the Home Stove company, of Indianapolis, until health began to fail him. Three years ago he purchased Ye Book Shoppe from Dorothy Hamrick and moved it from the north side of the square to the southeast corner where he had operated the store under the name of The Keeney Book Store until his death.

He was a member of Danville Lodge I. O. O. F.

COMMUNITY SHOCKED BY DEATH OF GEO. A. KEENEY

Bookstore Proprietor Expired Sunday Morning of Pneumonia After Brief Illness

FUNERAL WEDNESDAY A.M.

Deceased Had Been a Resident of Danville since 1909

George A. Keeney, age 54 died at his home here early Sunday morning after an illness of one week. The serious nature of his illness was not known outside the immediate family and the news of his death came as a distinct shock to the community.

Mr. Keeney had not been in good health for the past several years, but that fact also was not generally known. He suffered with heart disease and other ailments which placed him in a weakened condition. Last week pneumonia developed and he was unable to withstand its ravages.

Deceased was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Charles Keeney and was born at Rainstown on June 28, 1877. His parents belonged to old pioneer families and his mother, a Bursott, was of French descent. He was the youngest of eight children, three of whom survive him: David Keeney of Pittsboro, Olive Ellis of Fruita, Col., and Orion Keeney of Westfield.

He was married to Amanda E. Nelson of Lizton on September 30, 1906, and to them was born a daughter, Virginia Belle, age 12. The widow and daughter survive.

Graduated from Indiana State Normal at Terre Haute in 1904, and Indiana University in 1906, Mr. Keeney was superintendent of the schools at Pittsboro, North Salem and Clayton. He was superintendent of the Clayton school when it was commissioned.

In 1909 he moved to Danville and formed a partnership with Ora E. Leak to operate the Leak & Keeney Hardware. Later Mr. Keeney purchased his partner's interest in the store and operated it as the Danville Hardware Co. The store was located in the old County Fair building at the northwest corner of the square. He disposed of the store during the war and took up work as a traveling salesman.

He purchased the L. A. Barnett bookstore of Dorothy Hamrick in 1928 and moved it to the present location on the south side of the square. Here despite pain and weakness which troubled him constantly, he maintained himself as a business man who was interested in all public good, conscientious to a fault, sympathetic, but frank about his convictions. His pupils are scattered everywhere in all walks of life. He never lost a personal interest in them and their welfare. He was always interested in the best things of the community, but in these later years failing health made it impossible for him to put forth effort to attain them. As president of the Danville Commercial Club some years ago, he aided the move to build the new Science hall at Central Normal College, and in the purchase of the Danville park. He was a member of the Commercial Club and the local lodge of I.O.O.F.

Mr. Keeney was a man of staunch Christian religious convictions, a member of the Methodist church who could be depended upon for any help in the work of the church for which he felt qualified. Beyond his physical ability he served as a member of the official board, as a teacher of the Men's Bible class, and later as the teacher of the students' class. This last work became his chief interest, which he organized as students' work for students and made successful with all his ability for organization. However, he did not lose the fine interest a teacher has in each individual, desired to encourage each student as a personal friend, rejoiced when he saw each one develop religiously and socially. His place in the life and work of the church will be difficult to fill.

Those who knew him best recognized his fine disposition and jolly humor, for he always saw fun as he traveled life's way. Up to the time of his death he continued to see the funny side of things, anxious only about leaving his dear ones to face hardships. With a smile of quiet faith he passed from this life feeling that he had lived his best for himself and his loved ones.

DR. O. A. NELSON EXPIRES FRIDAY

Services Sunday For Boone Veterinarian

Dr. O. A. Nelson, age 69 years, well known retired veterinarian and a resident of Lebanon for several years, passed away Friday afternoon at four o'clock at his home, 123 South East street. He had been in failing health fifteen years and his death was caused by a complication of ailments.

Dr. Nelson was born in Boone county, a son of Thomas J. and America A. (Leeke) Nelson. He was a veterinarian for many years and practiced his profession in Danville, Thorntown and Advance, retiring six years ago. He was a member of the North Christian Church and Masonic Order at Advance.

He was married March 19, 1904, in Thorntown to Cora Brown, who survives. Other survivors are a brother, Dr. A. F. Nelson of Lebanon; two sisters, Mrs. O. M. Scott of New Market and Mrs. Eldora Keeney of Danville; a nephew, Dr. P. F. Scott of New Market; two nieces, Miss Mary Nelson of Lebanon and Miss Virginia Keeney of Danville; two great-nieces, Mary Marjorie Burrin of Indianapolis, and Margaret Scott of New Market, and two great-nephews, Nelson Burrin of Indianapolis and Malcolm Scott of New Market. Mrs. Jane Shultz, a sister of Mrs. Nelson, who now resides at Wessington Springs, S. D., who was reared in the home, also survives. A niece, Mrs. Evelyn Richman, who died July 31, 1941, also was reared in the Nelson home.

Funeral services will be held at 2:30 o'clock Sunday afternoon at the Bratton Brothers funeral home with the Rev. Ora McDaniel of Advance officiating. Burial will be in Old Union cemetery. Friends may call at the Bratton funeral home.

The pallbearers will be the following veterinarians who were associates of Dr. Nelson: Dr. Ernest Cline and Dr. M. M. Seegar of Thorntown, Dr. Forrest Lockridge of Crawfordsville, Dr. Guy White of Frankfort, Dr. C. O. Sigler of Greenscastle, Dr. Clyde Shockley of New Ross and Dr. Roscoe Dean of North Salem.

DR. A. F. NELSON
DIED THURSDAY (Nov. 4, 1948)

Rites Sunday for Retired Veterinarian

Dr. A. F. Nelson, 79, well known Boone County retired veterinarian, died at 9:25 p.m. Thursday at his home in Spencer Avenue, having been ill since the first of April.

Dr. Nelson was born March 15, 1869 in Jamestown, the son of Thomas J. and America A. (Leak) Nelson. He was married in Chicago on August 27, 1923 to Pearl Hudson, who survives. He was an active member of the Central Christian church in Lebanon.

Dr. Nelson attended Indiana Veterinary College in Indianapolis for two years, and was graduated from the Chicago Veterinary College. In 1901 he practiced with Dr. Kinter in Danville, Ind. and was meat inspector in Chicago for a period of two years before taking up his practice in Boone County.

He has resided and practiced in this vicinity for the past 45 years, and has also taught in the Indianapolis Veterinary School. During the administration of Governor Ralston, he was state veterinarian. He was a state representative for two terms. He retired from active practice the first of this year.

Beside the widow, he leaves a daughter, Mary Jane, who resides in Indianapolis. Another daughter, Elsie Fern, is deceased. Also surviving are two sisters, Mrs. Odelia Scott, New Market, and Mrs. Eldora Keeney, Danville, Ind. One brother, Ondis, is deceased.

The body will be removed from the Russell and Hitch Funeral Home to the residence at 7 o'clock this evening. The body will lie in state for one hour preceding the funeral services, which will be held at the Central Christian Church at 2:00 p.m. Sunday. The Rev. F. W. Wolff will officiate, assisted by the Rev. John Ray Clark, minister of the Christian Church at Thorntown. Burial will be in Old Union Cemetery.

DR. FRANK NELSON DIES AT LEBANON

Dr. Frank Nelson of Lebanon, widely known veterinarian and brother of Mrs. George Keeney of Danville, died at his home Thursday. His funeral services were conducted at the Christian church in Lebanon at 2 o'clock Sunday afternoon and burial made in Old Union cemetery in Boone county.

Dr. Nelson was born near Jamestown, the son of Thomas J. and America Leak Nelson. His parents died while he was a child and he was reared by his grandparents, Lawrence and Amanda Leak, who lived in the Lizton vicinity. While a young man he took up farming, but later began his studied to be a veterinarian and was graduated from Indianapolis and Chicago colleges.

During his first year of practice he was associated with Dr. Kinter in Danville. After leaving here he went to Chicago where he was a government meat inspector for Armour and Swift packing companies for two years. He returned to Lebanon after holding these positions and practiced his profession until he was appointed by Governor S. M. Ralston as State Veterinarian in 1913, and served for four years. Later he was elected Boone County State Representative and held this office from 1931 to 1933. Following his retirement from public office he returned to his practice and continued in his work until his health failed. He was 79 years old at the time of his death. Dr. Nelson was married to Pearl Hudson Lett on August 27, 1923, in Chicago.

Surviving with his widow are a daughter, Mary Jane Scott of Indianapolis; two sisters, Odelia Scott of New Market and Eldora Keeney of Danville; a nephew, Dr. Paul Scott of New Market, and a niece, Mrs. Virginia Belle Coats of North Manchester.

Mrs. Burrin Dies; Rites to Be Today

1939

Mrs. Alice F. Burrin, 42 years old, active in the Christian Church here, died in St. Vincent's Hospital Sunday following an illness of several weeks. She resided at 461 Congress avenue.

Born in Jamestown, Mrs. Burrin was a resident of Indianapolis 20 years. Prior to her marriage to Reuben Burrin in 1916, she was Alice F. Scott.

A daughter, Miss Mary Burrin, is a teacher in public school No. 22 and a son, Nelson Burrin, is a freshman at Purdue University.

Active in P.-T. A.

Mrs. Burrin was active in the Parent-Teacher Association of school No. 36 several years and was a member of the University Park Christian Church. She served as clerk of the official church board and was active in the guild of the Women's Council of the church. Mrs. Burrin was also a member of the Riley Hospital Cheer Guild.

Funeral services will be in the Shirley Bros. central chapel, Illinois and 10th streets, at 10:30 o'clock this morning. The Rev. S. Grundy Fisher, pastor of the University Park Christian Church, will officiate. Burial will be in Old Union cemetery, near Jamestown.

Survivors besides the husband, son and daughter are her mother, Mrs. Odelia Scott of Jameston, and a brother, Paul Scott, also of Jamestown.

Death Notices.

BURRIN—Alice F., age 42, beloved wife of Reuben Burrin, and mother of Mary and Nelson Burrin, passed away at St. Vincent's Hospital, Sunday, Oct. 29, at 10 a. m. Funeral at SHIRLEY BROS. CENTRAL CHAPEL, Illinois at 10th st., Tuesday, Oct. 31, at 10:30 a. m. Friends invited. Burial Old Union cemetery, about 1:30 p. m. Friends may call at the chapel after 3 p. m. Monday.

10/29/1939

Mrs. Odelia Scott

Crawfordsville, Ind. (Spl.)—Funeral services for Mrs. Odelia Scott, 89 years old, mother of Dr. Paul F. Scott, inspector for the Indiana State Sanitary Board, will be held at 2 p.m. Sunday in the Noble Reeves Funeral Home at New Market. Burial will be at the Old Union Cemetery near Jamestown.

A resident of the New Market community in Montgomery County 40 years, Mrs. Scott died Thursday night in her home there.

She was a member of the Christian Church.

Surviving besides the son, are a sister, Mrs. Eldora Kenney of Danville, five grandchildren and 14 great-grandchildren.

6/3/1960

---

from the "Crawfordsville Journal and Review"
Friday, March 9, 1962

DR. PAUL SCOTT DIES SUDDENLY

Suffers Heart Attack In Waynetown Cafe

Dr. Paul Franklin Scott, widely known veterinarian in Montgomery County and an area supervisor of the State Livestock Sanitary Board, died suddenly of a heart attack in a Waynetown restaurant Thursday night.

Dr. Scott, who lived on Country Club Road, Crawfordsville, had held the position of area supervisor since 1955. He had supervised work on the eradication of Bang's disease and tuberculosis in cattle here and was instrumental in freeing Montgomery County from these cattle diseases.

Before moving to Crawfordsville, Dr. Scott worked as a veterinarian in New Market for 36 years. Previous to that, he was a veterinarian in Lebanon and Advance.

He was born Oct. 21, 1894, in Boone County, the son of George and Odelia M. Nelson Scott. On Nov. 24, 1920 he married Gladys L. Swearingen at Advance.

He was a member of the First Christian Church, Crawfordsville, where he served as deacon, of the Masonic Lodge at Waveland, the Indiana Veterinary Medicine Association, the American Legion Post of Crawfordsville, and the Montgomery County Farm Bureau.

He was a veteran of World War I and a member of World War I Barracks, Crawfordsville.

Survivors include his wife; a son, Malcolm Scott of New Market; a daughter, Mrs. Lincoln Priebe of near New Market; five grandsons; two aunts and several nieces, nephews and cousins. Two sisters preceded him in death.

Funeral services will be held Monday at 2 p.m. at Noble Reeves Funeral Home, New Market. Burial will be in Oak Hill Cemetery. Friends may call at the funeral home after 4 p.m. Saturday.

The Masonic Lodge will conduct graveside rites.

Thursday, October 13, 1949

Deaths

Alice Leak Hedges

Mrs. Alice Leak Hedges, native of Lizton, died Monday at the Methodist hospital in Indianapolis where she had been a patient for a short time. She was 82 years old.

Rev. Earl Moore of Rensselaer will conduct the funeral services at the Lizton Methodist church at 2 o'clock Friday afternoon, October 14. Burial will be made at Lizton.

Mrs. Hedges was born September 16, 1867. She was a member of the Eastern Star, Lizton Methodist church and Rebekah Lodge. Her first marriage was to G. L. Leak on October 3, 1889. They had no children but reared a niece, now Mrs. Eldora Nelson Keeney, proprietor of Keeney Book Store in Danville. Mr. Leak died in 1920. In 1927 Mrs. Leak was married to Frank B. Hedges and they resided in Montpelier and Pennville until about a year ago when they went to Franklin to live at the Masonic Home.

Surviving with her husband are stepson, Cecil Hedges of Indian- lis, and the niece, Mrs. Keeney.

Union Township Native Was Buried Monday

Mrs. Margaret Catherine Leak well-known resident of Union township, died at the home of her son, Roscoe R. Leak, near Lizton, Friday afternoon.

Funeral services were held at the Lizton Christian church Monday afternoon and burial was made in the K. of P. cemetery at Lizton.

Mrs. Leak was 80 years old and a native of Union township where she had lived all her life. She was the widow of Hillary Leak, who died 20 years ago. Mrs. Leak was a member of the Lizton Christian church. She had been in failing health for about five years and had maintained her home in Lizton until about two years go. Since that time she had resided ith her son and his family.

Surviving with the son is a daugh- , Mrs. George T. Dungan of Ur- a, Ill. three sisters, Mrs. Minnie cker and Mrs. Betty Leak of Liz- and Mrs. Ella Davis of North em, and two brothers, John T. ach of Lizton and J. Henry Leach San Antonio, Tex.

ROSCOE R. LEAK

Services for Roscoe R. Leak, a long-time resident of the Lizton community, were in Lizton Christian church, where he had been an active member many years, Monday morning. Officiating were Rev. Donald Farrior, pastor, and Rev. Raymond O'haver of Pittsboro. Burial was in Lizton K. of P. cemetery. Gregory Funeral Home, Pittsboro, was in charge of arrangements.

Mr. Leak died Thursday of last week in Golden Rule Nursing Home, Danville, at the age of 80. He had been in frail health a year.

He was an authority on early history of Hendricks county and pursued this subject as his hobby. He had written and published numerous articles on the history of the establishment of churches in the county, including his own church, and a number of other topics on early history.

He belonged to the Indiana Historical Society and this organization published a number of his articles. In his church he was a leader in its activities and was honored by the appointment in later years as Elder Emeritus.

A retired farmer, he had previously been active in farm organizations. Most of his life h[illegible] as a resid[illegible] his f[illegible]hwest of Li[illegible]out [illegible] ago, he and his wife moved to Pittsboro, resided there ten years and four years ago returned to their farm home.

Survivors are his widow, Minnie; a son, J. Robert Leak, Lizton; two daughters, Amanda Hess, Washington, D. C., and Margaret Prennen, Chicago and five grandchildren.

10/22/1964

MRS. ROSCOE LEAK

Minnie M. Leak of Lizton, widow of the late Roscoe Leak, died Monday in Golden Rule Nursing Home where sre had been since Saturday. She had been in frail health since June and ill in her home until taken to the nursing home.

Services will be at 10:30 a.m. today, Thursday, in Lizton Christian church. Burial will be in Lizton K. of P. cemetery. Officiating will be Rev. Donald Farrior, pastor of the church, assisted by Rev. Raymond O'haver of Pittsboro. Gregory Funeral Home, Pittsboro, is in charge of arrangements.

Mrs. Leak was born at Charlestown and was 79 years old. She had been a resident of Hendricks county since she was a young woman. After her high school days, she came to Danville to attend Central Normal College and after graduating taught in rural schools in the county.

As Minnie Noe, she had resided in the home of the late Henrietta Thompson, an aunt, during the terms at the college and afterward while teaching school. On September 15, 1909, Miss Noe was married to Roscoe Leak of Lizton in the Thompson home, now the residence of the Land family on East Broadway in Danville. The Leaks had made their home, most of their married life, on a farm near Lizton. Mr. Leak died on October 22, this year and Mrs. Leak continued to reside on the farm. The Leaks had celebrated their 50th wedding anniversary five years ago.

Mrs. Leak was an active member of Lizton Christian church, belonged to its societies and for many years taught a Sunday school class. She was among the first members of Hendricks County D. A. R. Wa-Pe Ke-Way Chapter, had served many years as the treasurer and was chapter chaplain at the time of her death. She was the immediate past president of the Union Township Home Economics club and had been active in civic affairs in her home community and the county.

Survivors are a son, J. Robert Leak, Lizton; two daughters, Margaret Brenner, Chicago, Ill., and Amanda Hess, Washington, D. C.; a sister, Miss May Noe, Charlestown; five grandchildren.

12/14/1964

RITES TOMORROW.

A. E. SHIRLEY.

Funeral services for Arley Edgar Shirley, 63 years old, one of the founders of the Shirley Brothers firm of undertakers, will be held at 2 o'clock tomorrow afternoon in his home, 3331 North Meridian street. Burial will be in Crown Hill cemetery.

Mr. Shirley died in his home Friday after an illness of several months. Honorary pallbearers will include Dr. William C. Bartholomew, Vestal Davis, Harry Watson, H. O. Warren, H. B. Pike, Dr. Homer W. Jones, Dr. Walter L. Knowles, Nathan W. Hiatt, William Borcherding, Charles J. Maly, Harry Neal, H. E. Sutherlin, John Nunamaker, Ora Arnold and Judge Earl R. Cox. Active pallbearers will be representatives of lodges with which Mr. Shirley was affiliated.

Bill Shirley Movie Has Local Interest

Bill Shirley, who starred in the movie "I Dream of Jeanie," shown at the Royal Theatre Sunday and Monday, brought to Hendricks county residents more than an added interest in the life and music of Stephen Foster.

Bill is the son of Luther Shirley of Indianapolis, a native of Hendricks county, who has a number of relatives and friends in the county of his birth. Mr. Shirley, father of the Hollywood star, is related to the Crabb, Parker, Hoadley, and Shirley families that lived in Danville. Nearest of kin of the star, now residing in the county include Mrs. George Keeney of Danville, Mrs. Iza Kennedy and Roscoe Leak of Lizton.

The picture is Bill's first starring role. His eastern premier was in Pittsburg, Foster's home, and the first showing in the mid-west was at Indianapolis, the original home town of the star. Bill plays the part of composer Stephen Foster. His singing voice, pleasant personality and his modesty pleases his audiences.

After singing in the choir directed by Mrs. James Ogden of Indianapolis, with other musical organizations, and appearing as a soloist, Bill was taken to Hollywood when he was quite young by his mother, who believed in his talent. Now 26 years old, Bill has a start toward a brilliant career.

Funeral Home Partner Dies

Bert E. Shirley Was Ex-Store Manager

A partner in the Shirley Brothers Mortuary, Bert E. Shirley, 74 years old, 2002 West Michigan Street, died yesterday in Methodist Hospital.

A native of Hendricks County, Mr. Shirley only recently joined his brother, Luther J. Shirley, and several nephews in operating the funeral home. He became ill eight weeks ago.

Mr. Shirley formerly was associated with the Pearson Music Company 20 years. He managed the Pearson branch store in Anderson part of that time.

HE WAS a charter member and former elder of the West Washington Street Presbyterian Church and a member of Evergreen Masonic Lodge, the Washington High School Businessmen's Luncheon Club and West Side Civic Club.

Other survivors include the widow, Mrs. Laura M. Shirley; a daughter, Mrs. Earl Kingsley, Hartford City; two sons, Elbert A. Shirley, Muncie, and Edwin H. Shirley, Anderson; another brother, Clarence I. Shirley, Kokomo, and two grandchildren.

Funeral services will be held at 10:30 a.m. Thursday in Shirley Brothers' West Chapel. Burial will be in East Maplewood Cemetery, Anderson.

LEAK—Ora E., age 77, beloved husband of Betty Leak, father of Mrs. Fred E. Brengle, Terre Haute; Sarah Leak, Brazil, Ind.; Mrs. Ruth Hall, Lizton, Ind., and Maryjane Leak; brother of Mrs. Iza Kennedy, grandfather of Mrs. James A. Miller, Mrs. L. W. Ell, Mary Frances, Ruth Marie and Don Hall; great-grandfather of Robert Ell, passed away Sunday. Funeral Tuesday, 2 p. m., at Lizton (Ind.) Christian Church. Friends invited. Burial at K. of P. Cemetery. Friends may call at the home from 4 p. m. Monday until noon Tuesday and at the church after 1 p. m. Shirley Service.

---

1 Death Notices

LEAK d. 4/22/79

Winifred E. Leak, 2710 County Estates Drive, aunt of Ortha Ayers and Claris Kreisher, great aunt of Skip Kreisher, great great aunt of Donald and Robert Kreisher. Services Monday 1 p.m. LITTLE & SONS FUNERAL HOME, 1301 Main St., Beech Grove. Calling Sunday 1 til 9 p.m. and Monday 10 a.m. til Service time.

IZA LEAK KENNEDY

Mrs. Iza Leak Kennedy of Lizton, who had been bedfast since Thanksgiving evening when she suffered a stroke, died at Golden Rule Nursing Home in Danville Sunday afternoon at the age of 86. She had been at the nursing home since suffering the stroke.

Rev. James I. Shockley of Danville conducted the services at Lizton Christian church Wednesday afternoon and burial was in the Lizton K. of P. cemetery.

Mrs. Kennedy was a life resident of the community of Lizton, having always lived on a farm near that town. She was born about one-half mile south of Lizton, the daughter of Henry and Sarah Thompson Leak. During her married life she had lived east of Lizton and portions of her farm had been added to the town of Lizton. While young she was married to William Lincoln Leach, on November 18, 1888. He died in November 1889. On September 1, 1892, she was married to Thomas Nicholas Kennedy, who died in 1942.

A devout member of the Christian church since she was a child, Mrs. Kennedy had taught the children of the primary department of the church for more than 60 years, when she retired last year because of frail health. Known as "Aunt Iza" to many persons of her home community, the primary room at her home church was dedicated to her and a plaque placed over the door with the inscription, "Aunt Iza's Cradle." Her church work had included all divisions of the church activities including the Aid Society and she was honored in ceremonies at her church in December, 1956, and presented a bouquet of red roses. She was a charter-member of the Home Demonstration club of her community.

Mrs. Kennedy's only child, a daughter, Eula Kennedy Hall, died in 1924, and her brother, Ora Leak, Lizton, died in 1945.

Nearest of kin surviving are four grandchildren, Mary Hall Holwager, Madison; Elizabeth Hall Atkinson, Zionsville; John Hall, Lizton, and Capt. James Hall, stationed with the U. S. Air Forces at Fairbanks, Alaska; also twelve great grandchildren.

CIVIL WAR VETERAN EXPIRES SUNDAY

Thomas J. Nelson, 90
Born in Boone County

New Market, March 11, 1929 -- The ever-thinning ranks of veterans of the Army of the North were again depleted by one when Thomas Jefferson Nelson, 90, one of the oldest residents of New Market, died at his home here at 1 o'clock Sunday morning.

Mr. Nelson was born in Boone county on February 25, 1839, the son of John H. and Mary Nelson. His marriage to America Alice Leak took place in 1868.

As a member of the Missouri Cavalry, Mr. Nelson served admirably through three years of the war between the states. He took part in many of the largest battles of the war, returning to his Hoosier home when hostilities were ended.

The deceased was a member of the First Christian church at Old Union, Boone county, and was also a member of the Odd Fellows lodge at Jamestown.

The survivors are two sons, Amos F. Nelson, of Thorntown, and Dr. Ondis Nelson of Advance; two daughters, Mrs. Odelia Scott of New Market, and Mrs. Eldora Keeney, of Danville, Ind.; three grandchildren and three great-grandchildren.

Short funeral services will be held at the New Market Methodist church Tuesday morning at 10:45 o'clock. Following this, the body will be taken to the Old Union Christian church, five miles east of Jamestown where services will be held at 1:30 o'clock Tuesday afternoon with Rev. W. P. Kibby in charge. Burial will be made in the Old Union cemetery.

OBITUARY OF THOMAS J. NELSON

Thomas Jefferson Nelson, son of John Hogan Nelson and Mary Houser Nelson, was born in Jackson township, Boone county, Indiana, February 25, 1839.

He came from a family of hardy pioneers. The preceding generations helped settle and develop the states of Virginia and Kentucky. His father, John H., a brother, Whitson, and a sister, Margaret, came from Kentucky to Indiana in the twenties, settling first in Putnam county and later moving, John to Boone county and Whitson to Marion county. Margaret became the wife of Isaac Maines, the grandmother of Thompson, Wallace and Edgar Maines, formerly of Traders Point.

John H. was prominent in early Boone county history and in the forties served several terms in the state legislature as representative of that county. Thomas J. was the eleventh child in a family of twelve children. The others were Jane, Basheba, Stephen, Jesse, Patsy Ann, Lucinda, Elizabeth, John, Nancy Ann, Andrew J. and Julina.

His early life was spent on the old Nelson farm near Jamestown. In 1862 he went to Missouri to the home of his brother, Jesse, and enlisted at Hannibal, Mo., in the Missouri cavalry. In December he was mustered into service at Benton Barracks, St. Louis. His regiment spent most of its time in northern Missouri and Arkansas, guarding the country and skirmishing. He was first a corporal and later a quartermaster sergeant. He stayed at headquarters, and his duties were to see that the horses were properly cared for and to parcel out clothing. His promotion to the rank of commissioned officer was pending when he was sent with his lieutenant to New Orleans to purchase horses for their regiment. While waiting for the horses to be shipped he received his honorable discharge and was mustered out of service July 27, 1865 at New Orleans.

On returning home he joined the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Jamestown and became a member of the Christian

church at Old Union.

He was married, May 31, 1868, to America Alice Leak, daughter of Lawrence and Amanda Leak, of Lizton. In 1879 she died, leaving the husband with four children, the eldest of whom was only ten years of age. Finding it impossible to maintain the home under these conditions, he secured good homes for all the children with near relatives where he could assist in their rearing. He never remarried. The remaining fifty years of his life were spent in unselfish service for relatives on their farms.

Only those who knew "Uncle Tom," as he was fondly called, can fully appreciate such a life as his. He was always cheerful and happy. He thoroughly enjoyed a harmless joke. He looked on the bright side of life and made it joyous to those he met. He was fond of music and in early times through his musical talent, which is a characteristic of the Nelson family, he helped to scatter sunshine, for everyone enjoyed hearing him play his violin. He loved children and they all loved him. It was not unusual for his little friends to claim him as their own grandpa. One of his cousins on hearing of his recent illness, wrote, "He was one of the most lovable men I ever knew."

In his last days of suffering he made no complaint. He seemed to be thinking only of the welfare of those about him and many times expressed his thankfulness to his friends and to his Heavenly Father for the comforts he had enjoyed. About 1 o'clock Sunday morning, March 10, 1929, completing a long, useful and happy life of ninety years and 15 days, he quietly went to sleep, leaving a beautiful example for his surviving two sons, Dr. A. F. Nelson, of Thorntown, and Dr. O. A. Nelson, of Advance; two daughters, Mrs. Odelia Scott, of New Market, and Mrs. Eldora N. Keeney, of Danville; three grandchildren, Dr. P. F. Scott of New Market, Mrs. Alice Burrin of Indianapolis, and Virginia Belle Keeney of Danville; three great-grandchildren, Mary and Nelson Burrin, Margaret Scott; numerous nephews and nieces, cousins and a host of friends.

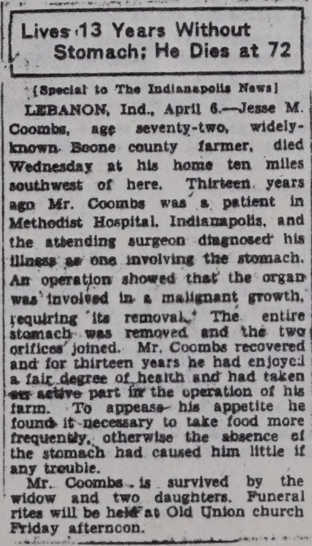
NINETY-SECOND MILESTONE IN LIFE

Grandmother Chavers Reaches That Age Yesterday

Yesterday, June 4th (1924), was the 92nd birthday of West Lebanon's highly respected and much venerated nonogenarian--Mrs. Nancy Chavers. In honor of this exceptional event a big celebration was held Sunday at her home on Warren Street to which, despite the all day downpour of rain, a large number of relatives and friends came long distances to do honor to the occasion. Mrs. Chavers, in neat black dress and white cap, flitted about among her guests almost like a school girl and was the happiest in the crowd. She is a woman of wonderful vitality and complete mental faculties and could almost pass for 70.

The guests brought loads of good things to eat and we will wager Belshazzar's table was never graced with such food.

Those present to enjoy the pleasures of the day were: T. J. Nelson, Mr. and Mrs. Paul Scott and daughter, Mrs. O.M. Scott and Miss Ruth Swearingen, of New Market, Ind., Dr. and Mrs. A. F. Nelson, Thorntown, Ind., Dr. and Mrs. O.A. Nelson, Advance, Ind., Mr. and Mrs. Geo. A. Keeney and daughter, Danville, Ind., Mr. and Mrs. Jesse M. Coombs and grandson, Kenneth Bailey, Jamestown, Ind., Mr. and Mrs. G. C. Garrison and daughters, Mulberry, Ind., Mr. and Mrs. M.A. Padgett, Boswell, Ind., Mr. and Mrs. Carl E. Sehene, Mrs. Jennie Swisher, Mrs. H. G. Poulter, Danville, Ill., Mr. and Mrs. J. L. Chavers and sons Delmar and Warren, Mrs. Mar Margaret Kobb, Mrs. Mary Galloway, Mrs. Mary J. Leming, John Brinegar and Kenneth Bowlus.



Lives 13 Years Without Stomach; He Dies at 72

[Special to The Indianapolis News]

LEBANON, Ind., April 6.—Jesse M. Coombs, age seventy-two, widely-known Boone county farmer, died Wednesday at his home ten miles southwest of here. Thirteen years ago Mr. Coombs was a patient in Methodist Hospital, Indianapolis, and the attending surgeon diagnosed his illness as one involving the stomach. An operation showed that the organ was involved in a malignant growth, requiring its removal. The entire stomach was removed and the two orifices joined. Mr. Coombs recovered and for thirteen years he had enjoyed a fair degree of health and had taken an active part in the operation of his farm. To appease his appetite he found it necessary to take food more frequently, otherwise the absence of the stomach had caused him little if any trouble.

Mr. Coombs is survived by the widow and two daughters. Funeral rites will be held at Old Union church Friday afternoon.

A letter to Eldora from Aunt Nancy Chavers before the 92nd birthday party.

March 17, 1924

My kind & loving neas i will try & write you a few lines in answer to your most kind & welcome letter was so glad to hear from you & to hear that you was well & your littel girl is so nice it has been so long since i seen you i never saw your husban i hope that you will all come on my birthday it is the 4 of June that wensday onie & grace was hear yestarday & we pland to selobrate on Sunday that so mey couldent come on wensday it would be a bys a time Frank was hear my last birthday & Dutch brother tom & Dela an Jes & wife if i live to see another birthday i hope that Frank will come & bring his wife i hope that he got a good woman he is a good man we have had a long & coald winter it is coald hear today i hope that it will get warm soon it is time to make gardin & the ground frozen & some snow on John fixed them ? the best he could for you we have had lots of sickness hear this winter & a good many death i hope that you will for give me for not writing sooner i have so much work to do i got so that i couldnt milk i had to sell my cow and buy milk & butter i wash and irn & do my house work i have cleaned ever spring since i moved hear it has ben twenty years today since we moved hear i dont no wheather that i will be able to do all or not John & kenneth will healp me i will close i dont no wheather you can wread this bad writing or not i hope that you are all well dont for get the birthday on Sunday the first day of June come if you can may the lord bless you all i will close with lots of love & best wishes write when you can from your oald ant nan chavers

Wednesday, August 11 was the 58th wedding anniversary of Mr. and Mrs. L. M. Nelson, of Nelson. On that evening, friends, neighbors and relatives gathered on the Nelson lawn with well-filled baskets of food for a picnic supper.

Mr. and Mrs. Nelson were married August 11, 1890 at Peculiar, Mo. They came to Nelson one month later, September 11 and both taught in the Nelson schools. Mrs. Nelson taught from 1890 until 1896 and Mr. Nelson from 1889 to 1905 with the exception of two years when he taught in Marshall. Mr. Nelson graduated from Warrensburg State Teachers college in 1887 and Mrs. Nelson completed the two year course in 1889.

Mr. Nelson was also engaged in the mercantile and undertaking business in Nelson for many years, retiring some several years ago.

Just before the crowd left for their homes, Mr. and Mrs. Nelson recited together the marriage vows they had taken when married 58 years ago. It proved a fitting climax for the occasion.

Those present were: Mrs. W. H. Hogge and daughter Katherine of Arrow Rock; Mr. and Mrs. Paul W. Nelson and son Larry of Topeka, Kas., Mrs. Kate Heidel, Valley City, N. D., Miss Saddie Hogge, Arrow Rock, Mary Louise Walton, Onawa, Ia., Mr. and Mrs. I. M. Vests, Mr. and Mrs. R. H. Jopling, Miss Willie Orr, Mrs. Hugh Richardson, Mrs. M. F. Baker, Miss Agnes Ritchey, Mrs. Kenneth Smith, Mr. Jennie Lewis, Mrs. Lester White, Mrs. L. F. McClure, Misses Edith and Catherine Richardson, Mrs. Kate Lawson, Mrs. John R. Sims and daughter Mary Ellen of Blackwater, Mrs. Flossie Long, Rev. and Mrs. Ira W. Griffis, Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Thomas, Mr. and Mrs. Frank Peterson, Mr. and Mrs. Raymond Dollard and daughters Raylene and Sheryl, Mr. and Mrs. Joe Townsend and daughter Ruby, Walker Caton, Henry Coburn and Charles William Nelson.

NELSON SERVICES TO BE WEDNESDAY

Funeral services for Lewis Milton Nelson, 101, well known educator and merchant, who died at the Rest Haven Rest Home, Boonville, at 12:05 o'clock Monday morning, July 9, will be held at 2 o'clock Wednesday afternoon at the Methodist Church in Nelson. The Rev. N. O. Wetherell, minister, will conduct the services.

The family will receive friends at the Campbell-Lewis Funeral Home Chapel from 7 until 9 o'clock Tuesday evening.

Mr. Nelson had been a patient at the rest home for 20 months and had been bedfast for a year.

Lewis Milton Nelson was born July 14, 1860 in the state of Indiana, the son of Alvina Clemens Nelson and Jesse Nelson. He came to Missouri with his parents when he was a small child and received his elementary education in the public schools of Cass County.

He was graduated from Central Missouri State College (then the State Normal) in 1888, with the degree of Bachelor of Scientific Didactics. He was believed to be the oldest living graduate of the college, antedating his 90-year old alma mater.

Mr. Nelson taught school in Cass County for several years and went to Nelson in 1889. He organized the school there as a graded school and helped establish the Nelson High School the following year.

August 11, 1890 in Peculiar, Mo., he was married to Miss Jessie Conover, who died in 1958 at the age of 91. All the children born to that union survive. They are: one daughter, Mrs. Henry (Christine) Hogge, Arrow Rock; and three sons, Dr. Lyle Nelson and Paul W. Nelson, Pittsburgh, Pa., and Charles W. (Billy) Nelson, of the Rest Haven Rest Home, Boonville.

Also surviving are: two granddaughters, Mrs. Thed Farra, Fayetteville, Ark., and Miss Mollie Nelson, Pittsburgh, Pa.; and two grandsons, Larry and Lyle Nelson, Pittsburgh; and one great grandson, Richard Seamon, Fayetteville, Ark.

Mr. Nelson was preceded in death by his parents, six sisters and two brothers.

Mr. Nelson was principal of Nelson High School until 1905 with the exception of two terms, September 1898 to May 1900, when he was principal of Marshall High School. He taught mathematics at the summer session of Missouri Valley College in 1900 and held several summer seminars in Nelson. In 1896 he enrolled in a course in physics at Harvard University and later did work at the University of Missouri.

After retiring from teaching in 1905 he engaged in the mercantile business in Nelson for a number of years.

He was a member of the Nelson Christian Church and for 40 years or more was superintendent of the Sunday School there.

Mr. Nelson was a member of the Nelson Masonic Lodge No. 560 for more than fifty years, having held all the offices of the lodge.

From another clipping at the time of Lewis Nelson's 100th birthday celebration comes the following quotation:

> "Although there is a distinct relationship of the family name to the community of Nelson, it is not the Lewis M Nelson family which is responsible. Mrs. Hogge commented that the town of Nelson did receive its name from an L. M. Nelson who was for a number of years a next-door neighbor of her father.
>
> Lewis and Lucian Nelson both had the same middle initial and Mrs. Hogge said there always seemed to be a mail mix-up."

LIZTON IN RHYME

A Few Poetical Thoughts Given by Our Poet On the Uplift of Lizton.

Nearly three score years ago our fathers brought forth in this township a new town, called Elizabeth, named in honor of Elizabeth Veely. That town is today known as Lizton.

Now we are engaged in a great boom, testing whether this town, or any other town so concerned and so dedicated, can long endure. The citizens are using every effort to give it a boom. It is altogether fitting and proper that they should do this. The world may little note or long remember this little town, but they will never forget what has been done here.

How dear to my heart is the town of my childhood,
When fond recollections present it to view—
The factory, the tile-mill, the tank by the railroad,
And every loved spot which my infancy knew.

We, the people of Lizton, in order to form a more perfect town, establish justice, insure domestic tranquility, promote the general welfare and insure the blessing of liberty to ourselves and our posterity, do ordain that every citizen of this community should put forth every effort to boom the town.

Come, let us plant an oil well.
Cleve through the green sward with the spade;
Deep let its hollow bed be made;
There gently drive the casing, and there
Sift the dark sand with kindly care.
And so we'll plant the oil well.
"Who planted this old oil well?"
The children of some distant day
Thus to some aged man will say.
And gazing on its derrick high
The gray-haired man will reply.
"The citizens of the land were they;
"Born in the rude, but good, old times,
"They gave their dollars by the nines,
"For driving this old oil well."

It was a day in August, the air was soft and still.
When the working-men from Jamestown came and gathered on Staton's hill.
East of them lay our little town, around the country-side,
And all were extremely anxious to take a trolley ride.
And so we waited, but the work has not been completed yet;
But when another year rolls 'round a line we hope to get
Then every man will don his best for an interurban ride,
With his mother, wife or daughter, or his sweetheart by his side.
The new buildings in Lizton are not afew
And some of them I'll name to you:
The K's of P.s' new Castle Hall
Is built up in the air so tall;
The Methodist church not far away
To this little village has come to stay.
There are many improvements right up to line:
Some say the sidewalks are extra fine.
Of all sad words of tongue or pen
The sadest are these, "It might have been."
If the old school house had not given way
We might have gone back for many a day.
But now a new one will be erected soon;
We hope it will be done by the eghth full moon.
Under a spreading maple tree,
Doty, the blacksmith stands.
The smith, a mighty man is he,
With large and sinewy hands.
In the postoffice stands a shrewd barber with razor and pan,
Both talking and shaving as fast as he can.
If you desire groceries or meat
Just go to Dowden or J. T. Leak.
E. E. Brown is a hardware man:
Trade with him whenever you can.
For dry goods you'll not be beat
If you call on Jake Thompson of William Wheat.
And no matter what you care to buy,
Just go to John Fowler's store and try.
Clarence Arnold is not very big,
But he can furnish you with a handsome rig.
If any of you should get very sick.
Just go for Dr. Johnson or Titus quick.
Call on Rev. Shafer if you wish to get married:
On Mr. Smith or George Staton if you wish to be buried.
But one of the latest improvements yet
Is the Lizton Star, and don't forget
That this paper all the news will tell,
For S. D. Haney edits it well.

You can talk about your cities, of their tidy growth and size,
And brag about your county seats and business enterprise,
And railroads and factories and all such as be,
But the little town of Lizton is good enough for me.

Sink or swim, live or die, survive or perish, we give our hands and hearts to this town.

RATTLE HEADS.

RINGSIDE IN HOOSIERLAND

She Switched to Weaving

By WAYNE GUTHRIE

Many interesting reminiscences go together to make up the fascinating saga of the old Hamilton School of Hendricks County but none is more interesting than that of Edna Hamilton. She was the dutiful daughter of the settler, Abraham Hamilton, who gave the seat of learning its name.

The story goes that Edna was all set to be married. The date had been fixed and all her wedding accoutrements were ready. Even the bridegroom's suit had been finished by the home seamstress. His tucked and frilled wedding shirt also was ready for laundering.

Then there was a final prewedding call.

The marriage was called off! On his return from that visit the bridegroom-not-to-be said forlornly:

"They need Edna at home. Insist she remain with father and mother."

And so it was that Edna was not married. In fact, she never was married. However, she sat about dauntlessly weaving coverlets. They were of such unusual strength and beauty that she soon acquired a fame that reached far beyond her own community. In fact, it reached out so far she was able to earn enough money to buy 40 acres of that fertile Hendricks County land.

And thus do the old grads of Hamilton School speak with pride of one of the original career women of that day, one who labored with unmatched initiative and creative skill.

That tale was told to me by Mrs. Eva Waters, of Pittsboro. It and many others doubtless will be retold at the annual reunion of the old school September 6. It will be at the home of Dr. and Mrs. O. T. Scamahorn, of Pittsboro, both of whom attended the old institution of learning.

In its hey-day the school had 69 to 75 pupils. The little tots were lined up on calico-covered boxes in the front rows, lacking desks. One of those who sat on such a box along with three others—all on the same box, mind you—was Mrs. Scamahorn, who then was Fannie Rutledge. I was interested in what Mrs. Waters had to say about that:

"A little later Fannie didn't laugh along with the rest of the school when scrubby, overgrown Oscar Scamahorn proclaimed:

"'I'm goin' be a doctor.'

"From then on Oscar was called 'Little Doc' by the youngsters. But he has lived to know over half a century as a country doctor, with the varied experience of the progress in medicine during that time—Fannie Rutledge along with him, accompanied in later years by two other Doctors Scamahorn, Malcolm, of Pittsboro, and Milburn, of Kokomo.

"Mrs. Virginia Heckathorn, of Jamestown, will recount the kindliness of small, blond Fannie Rutledge befriending her when the scholars made fun of her in her home-made linsey woolsey dress when she came from Virginia and began school in the Hamilton School."

Among those who taught at that old school was Miss Eva Harper, whose 93d birthday was celebrated recently at a party put on at the County Courthouse in Danville by the Women's Relief Corps. She, incidentally, was also a pupil in the school. A guest at the Danville party was Mrs. Iza Kennedy, 83, a close friend of the honor guest.

Miss Harper still teaches a Sunday school class in the Lizton Christian Church, just as she has done for more than 50 years. What a fascinating life she has lived. Entering land in the West, she built a sod house only to have it cave in on her during a rain. Then, while captive, she directed workers as they dug her out. She suffered only a broken arm.

Others who taught there are Chester Parker, Hendricks County auditor; Mrs. Eldora Keeney, who ran a Danville book store until recently; Dr. O. T. Scamahorn, and Obe Higgins, who served several years as township trustee.

There was a time at the old school, too, when young Aubrey Moore, just here from Virginia, gathered the scholars in the Elmore woods across the way and there preached, prayed and sang hymns with them joining in. All the while those youngsters chewed calamus roots obtained from the nearby branch. Incidentally, the Rev. Aubrey Moore occupied pulpits in Noblesville, Indianapolis and other cities following his graduation from Butler University.

OUT FOR A TIME

And Judging From the Following They Certainly Had It

Decoration Day was dutifully celebrated Tuesday, even by the students of Danville. Early in the afternoon two street parades could be seen, one passing to the college chapel, the other going down Indiana street. In the latter crowd who were starting out northeast of town for a time were the Misses Leach, Bowton, Foster, Mills, Hughes, King and Nelson, and Messrs. White, Winn, Gilman, Tucker, Roach and King. After a few mishaps the desired spot was finally reached, much to the joy of all. A ball game seemed to be the first on the program after which many interesting events occurred. The popular air among the girls seemed to be a parody on the song sung by the quartette at R. and S. Monday night, viz.; "She Couldn't Tell Roach From Tucker," but it seemed as if someone could tell. A divorce case was tried in which Miss Mills, the plaintiff, received "justice," the presiding judge being T.J. Roach. A case was filed against Wilbur Winn, for the premeditated murder of a mouse, but owing to sickness (caused by careless bicycle riding) lawyer King was unable to plead the case and it was dismissed.

A most delicious supper was served consisting of buns, ice cream, strawberries, cake and pickles. (The lemonade being served after returning home.) One of the crowd prepared a cricket for toast, but Miss Hughes and Mr. White suggested that they prefer a Roach or a Leach. Miss Foster and Mr. Gilman played tippy-up Wilbur and Eldora played "Winktimsquint," while Alma and Charley seemed very much interested in watching the baskets.

Miss King who is visiting from Illinois, thinks that Indiana people know how to have a good time. It would be impossible to enumerate all the funny happenings of that evening. One would need only to look at their photos taken to know what a pleasant time was enjoyed. It was thought necessary to send the dray for Mr. Winn and Mr. Tucker who were compelled to carry the ice cream freezer back to town, (due either to the unsympathetic natures of Messrs. Roach and Gilman, or to their attentivness to the ladies.) However, Miss Mills and Miss Bowton finally succeeded in bringing them safely home. And now in these few lines we will try to express their thoughts as they wearily but happily journeyed homeward.

We're a merry crowd of the C.N.C.
We're as happy, as happy, as happy can be,
Our celebration is over, and homeward we go,
Who's had more pleasure we'd like to know.
We'll long remember our happy hours,
The crickets, grasshopper and May apple flowers.
And in after years though far apart we may be
We'll remember this day at C.N.C.

THE DANVILLE (IND.) GAZETTE

Sisters Celebrate Birthdays on Same Day With Family Dinner in Danville Sunday

Mrs. Eldora Nelson Keeney of Danville and her sister, Mrs. Odelia Nelson Scott, of New Market, celebrated their birthdays when a family dinner was held Sunday at the home of Mrs. Keeney.

Both of the women were born on the same date in January. The dinner celebrated the eightieth birthday of Mrs. Keeney and the eighty-seventh birthday of Mrs. Scott. Both were born in Boone county. Mrs. Keeney has been a resident of Hendricks county most of her life. Another member of the family, a brother, the late Dr. O. A. Nelson, was also born on the same date as the two sisters. The family consisted of another brother, the late Dr. A. F. Nelson. Both of the brothers were veteranarians in Boone county.

Mrs. Scott and Mrs. Keeney are active for their years and attribute their long lives to their family record of long lives. Their forefathers were Nelsons of Virginia and took part in the early government of that state. The family history also includes the sisters' grandfather, John H. Nelson, who rode horseback to Indianapolis as a state representative from Boone county in the 1840 period. The brother, Dr. A. F. Nelson, was a state veterinarian when the late former governor of Indiana, Samuel Ralston, was in office, and later was an Indiana state representative, in the 1930 period from Boone county.

The birthday dinner was prepared by Mrs. Keeney, who was assisted by her daughter, Mrs. Lowell Coats of New Haven. The dinner guests were Mrs. Odelia Scott, Dr. and Mrs. Paul Scott, New Market; Mr. and Mrs. Roscoe Leak, Pittsboro; Mr. and Mrs. Lowell Coats and sons, Nelson and David, New Haven, and Mr. and Mrs. Ora Scott, Danville. Mrs. Frank Nelson and Mrs. John Lightle, Thorntown; Mrs. Frank Scribner, Mrs. Lillian Rondon and daughter, Kay, all of Connersville; Mrs. Anna Groover and granddaughter, Judy, were afteroon callers.

--Jan., 1958

MRS. ELDORA KEENEY — OF THE KEENEY BOOK STORE

For the past nine years, Mrs. Eldora Keeney has more than held her own in a realm that is still considered by many people as strictly a man's affair. That is to say that she has successfully operated a business in Danville for that many years. She has run the Keeney Book Store since the death of her husband in 1931.

Mrs. Keeney had her first experience in business back in 1909 when Mr. Keeney came to Danville to operate a hardware store. They were in this business for twelve years. Thn came an eight years' interval in which Mr. Keeney was not in business but in 1928 he purchased the Danville Book Store which was on the north side of the square, and moved it to its present location on the southeast corner of the public square.

Upon Mr. Keeney's death in 1931, Mrs. Keeney took over the operation of the store and has carried on since. She has had able assistance from her daughter, Virginia Belle, for several years, but this week she leaves to teach music in the Jamestown schools.

Mrs. Keeney was born in Boone county, near Jamestown. She was reared by her grandparents at Lizton and attended the public schools there. Later she was graduated from Lebanon high school and continued her education at Indiana State Normal College and Central Normal College. Mrs. Keeney then taught school for eight years in the Union township schools. In 1906 she was married to George A. Keeney, who was also a teacher and school principal.

Although Mrs. Keeney has been very busy in her store she has found time to be active in the Browning club, the Business and Professional Woman's club, the Social Circle and the Methodist church. When she has time she likes to read history and historical novels, and she finds time to keep unusually well versed in international affairs. Mrs. Keeney says her reading comes as near being a hobby as anything she can spare the time to do.

1940

This article appeared in the "Danville Gazette" -- 1956

MRS. GEORGE KEENEY PUBLISHES NEW BOOK

Mrs. George Keeney of Danville is Hendricks Co. Indiana's most recent author publisher. She has written and published a book entitled "Random Thoughts," most of which was written the past year, and some of it a collection she had of her previous writings.

The book is dedicated to her daughter, Virginia Keeney Coats of Ft. Wayne.

Mrs. Keeney's book contains miscellaneous poems, prose and other compositions concerning nature, home, pets, children, fun and frivolity. Mrs. Keeney began assembling material for her book soon after she sold her book store in 1952. She had developed writing and pursued this line diligently after her retirement from active business interests. Previously Mrs. Keeney had won recognition for her writings when a number of her articles were accepted for publication. She had also won awards, including some accepted by "The Poet's Corner" of Indianapolis, to which she belongs. Mrs. Keeney is the present regent of the local D. A. R. and is a former teacher in Hendricks County, Indiana.

Referring to her book which was put in circulation this week she states, "Just a hobby. Might cause a smile or a tear to a lonely heart." She has given a number of copies to friends, and also to our library.

FIFTY YEARS AGO

Issue of Feb. 20, 1902
(One of the Danville papers)

Mont Clair: Two more weeks of school. Debate at the school house; "Resolved that a drunken husband is better than a lazy one." The decision was for the negative with Miss Eldora Nelson making the speech that won the decision.

--1952

RECEIVE POET AWARDS

Mrs. Eldora Keeney and Mrs. Mildred Shartle of Danville received medals at the spring awards party of Poets Corner, Indianapolis, Saturday. Mrs. Keeney received two medals, one for first place for a sonnet, "My World," and a second award for a rondeau, "On Little Big Horn," based on Custer's last stand. Mrs. Shartle received a medal as author of the best book of the year.

AT POET"S CORNER

Mrs. Mildred Musgrave Shartle and Mrs. George Keeney of Danville presented a portion of the patriotic program at the February meeting of Poet's Corner in Indianapolis, Saturday afternoon, at the Athenaeum. Appearing in colonial costume, Mrs. Keeney read an original monologue entitled "The Old Pioneer Home" to the accompaniment of piano music played by Mrs. Shartle. Mrs. L. G. Vannice of Danville was a guest at the meeting.

NEW OFFICER ELECTED BY LOCAL BROWNING CLUB

Mrs. George A. Keeney was elected president of the Browning Club at a meeting Monday afternoon in the home of Mrs. George Bauman.

Other officers elected were Mrs. Arthur Hadley, vice-president; Mrs. Paul Elliott, secretary, and Mrs. Chas. Miles, treasurer. Serving on the program committee will be Mrs. Sylvester Moore, Mrs. Fabian Underhill, and Mrs. Robert Armstrong.

Etc. . . . . .

BUZZARD or BUZARD LINEAGE with REVOLUTIONARY RECORD

(Copied from material gathered by Roscoe Leak)

Much of this family history, back of David S. Buzzard, came in letters from Miss Elizabeth Buckwalter of Zenia, Ohio, in 1927.

John Buzzard lived in Chester County, Pennsylvania, near Phoenixville.

"Pennsylvania Archives" (Indiana State Library)
Heads of Families, Pennsylvania
1790

John Buzard, family, 1 male over 16 years (himself), 1 male under 16 years, (a baby son) 1 female over 16 years (his wife).

John Buzzard married Mary Pennypacker. She was born Dec. 27, 1765, died August 19, 1831, and "was a widow when she died."

We conclude they were married in 1788 or 1789. John Buzzard owned a large tract of land in Hampshire County, West Virginia on the state line above Cross Junction, Virginia, and their daughter, Mary, wife of Anthony Buckwalter "was born, raised, married and lived and died on the Old Buzzard farm in West Virginia" "born Sept. 11, 1797, died Sept. 1, 1831," quoting from letters from Elizabeth Buckwalter, Zenia, Ohio, 1927.

John Buzzard or Buzard served in the Revolutionary Army. --from Pennsylvania Archives, Associators and Militia, "Fifth Series, Vol. V." Chester County, Pennsylvania, Pages 602, 619, 635 and 648.

Page 602 Capt. Samson Thomas' Muster Roll (c), Dec. 23, 1780
1st Class (class means mess)
John Buckwalter, Jacob Pennypacker
2nd Class
John Buzard
7th Class
Matthias Pennypacker

Page 619 Capt. Samson Thomas' Muster Roll, First Part 1780
2nd Class
John Buzard

Page 636 Muster Roll of Capt. Samson Thomas' Company for 1781
2nd Class
John Buzard

Page 648 Muster Roll of Capt. Samson Thomas' Company, 7th Company 4th Batt., Chester County for year 1781
1st Class
John Buckwalter
Jacob Pennypacker
2nd Class John Buzard
7th Class
Daniel Buckwalter
Matthias Pennypacker
8th Class
David Buckwalter

John Buzzard and Mary Pennypacker had nine children but we do not know the order. John and Mary were evidently buried in West Virginia along with their daughter, Mary Buckwalter and Anthony Buckwalter. Elizabeth Buckwalter was a daughter of Joseph Buckwalter. She wrote me August 17, 1927 from Zenia, Ohio, giving me much of this family information. George Buckwalter of Huntington County, Indiana, was a brother of Joseph, sons of Mary and Anthony Buckwalter of Hampshire County, West Virginia. Mary Buckwalter was a sister of David S. Buzzard.

Children of John and Mary Buzzard: Simeon Buzzard and Jonas Buzzard of Pennsylvania; Henry Buzzard, John Buzzard, David S. Buzzard, of Indiana; Susan Groves of Virginia; Elizabeth Lang (or Long) and Mary Buckwalter of West Virginia; and a son Simeon died young.

David S. Buzzard, (born 4/16/1796; died 2/3/1870 in Indiana) married 12/5/1821 Louisa Baker (b. 12/2/1800 at Cross Junction, Va.; died 3/5/1869 in Indiana.) She was a daughter of Jacob Baker and his wife Maria Barbara Heironimus. Jacob Baker was born 4/29/1770; Maria Heironimus Baker was born 6/16/1777. They were married about 1796. Their children: Hillary, b. 1797; Henry, b. 1798; Louise, b. 1800; Isaac, b. 1803; Emily (Brown) b. 1806; Stover, b. 1811; George, b. 1813; Elizabeth (Pugh) and Harriet, twins, b. 12/17/1816; Catherine (Sherrard), b. 1820 to Indiana.

David S. Buzzard, (1796-1870) and Louisa Baker (1800-1869) married 12/5/1821 and came to Indiana in 1836. Their children were: Harriet Amanda Buzzard, b. 9/21/1822 in Virginia, d. 3/23/1889 in Indiana; William Abraham Baker Buzzard, b. 5/28/1824 in Virginia; d. 11/10/1870 in Indiana; and Francis M. Buzzard, b. 11/15/1826 in Virginia; d. 8/28/1838 in Indiana.

James Lawrence Leak,(b. 7/14/1816 in Bracken Co., Ky; d. 9/6/1883 in Indiana) married Harriet Amanda Buzzard 10/27/1839. They were married by her father, David S. Buzzard, J.P.

BAKER-BUZZARD

The following was told by Aunt Emily Leak Shirley, Nov. 13, 1926, as told to her by her mother, Amanda Buzzard Leak.

The Bakers lived near Winchester, Va., and before the Civil War were well-to-do people. They had slaves and good homes and plenty in them. The Baker girls had to learn to spin and weave and did lots of it even though there were slaves. They had silk dresses and other things in accordance, but had to make them after the alotted days work was done.

The girls as well as the boys were given a horse and new saddle and bridle. Her mother, Louisa Baker Buzzard, for some reason had never gotten the new bridle, though it had been promised. She had married and had a home of her own. One day her father, Jacob Baker, brought home some new leather and cut out some "patterns" for new bridles. The old colored mammy, who thought lots of Louisa, stole one pattern and took it over to Louisa and told her she had stolen it and brought it to her because she had never been given the promised bridle. Louisa refused to take it and sent her back home. But the Old Mammy was not satisfied, so she boiled the leather in wood ash lye and burned it, as she said, "So it would not do old massa any good if he found it."

David S. and Louisa Buzzard were getting along well in a financial way. They had two or three slaves, one or two of them having been given Louisa by her father. They were well fixed and had a good home. But financial reverses came through no real fault of theirs. David S. Buzzard went a man's security and he failed, so his creditors came to D. S. Buzzard, and to get their due, took everything the Buzzards had, even the stuff in the house.

After the crash they came to Indiana to get a new home. Here they became fairly prosperous through hard work and honesty. They were among this community's best loved and most respected citizens.

They came to Indiana in a covered wagon. The last day out from Indianapolis Amanda walked most of the way as she was so tired of riding. It had been raining and the road was very muddy. She wore a rather long dress and by night when their stop was made at the Lambert house to stay all night her dress and shoes were very muddy. She heard Margaret Lambert, the daughter, ask her mother where that dirty girl was going to sleep, said she did not want to sleep with her.

Amanda later worked at the McCrosky tavern, to help with the living. One day they had a particularly hard morning's work, and were behind getting the dinner work done, and Amanda still had the kitchen to scrub after dinner. The girl of the house was going to have company that afternoon. She came to the kitchen dressed in a light colored dress and on seeing Amanda scrubbing, asked her why she had not scrubbed the kitchen that morning as that was the proper time to do such work. This thrust so angered Amanda that as the girl turned round to go out Amanda hit her on the back of the dress with the wet dirty scrub broom. This caused a rumpus and the landlady had to intervene. She told the girl if she had minded her own business she would not have gotten in trouble, that Amanda was doing well to get the scrubbing done at that time of the day. Of course the girl had to change her dress.

BAKER LETTERS

The following are copies of two letters sent from relatives in Virginia to David and Louisa Buzzard at Lizton. There was no post office at Lizton at that time and the letters are addressed to Jamestown. The first is dated 1840 and the second 1842. There are no envelopes but the letters are folded and were sealed with sealing wax and addressed on the outside. The first letter has no postmark or stamps but has a large "50" written in fancy penmanship in blue ink. The second has the postmark of Winchester, Va., Jul 28 and has a large "25" written on it. No doubt these numbers were the cost of the postage.

January 31st, 1840

Dear Brother in Law and Sister

We Received your letter dated Oct 29th And was glad to hear from you All once more and that you was All well at that time. We wish to let you know that we are all well at this present time and hope that these few lines may find you All in the same state of health. We wish to let you know that we have had a grate deal of sickness in our family since we Wrote to you last. Isaacs and William Brown familys has had a hard seige of the scarlet fever. Also Emeline was taken the evening after we wrote last to you. But soon recovered Little Grisilda was taken on the first day of Oct By the scarlet fever and died on the third. there has bin much sickness and many deaths in this section of country.

We have had a very cold winter owing to the grate quantity of snow that fell to the depth of almost four feete deepe there has bin many small snows fell since

The girles all say that they are glad to hear Amanda is Married But are sorry to think that it was not some of them The beaus is Very scearce in this part of the Country One Comfort that they have is there are a grate Quantity of them on the Chesipake and Ohio Canal and Railrode they still think there is some hopes of them marrying in this country yet and if not they determind to move to the west

Isaac, GWBaker is still keeping store at the River yet and are doing a tolerable buisiness the public Workes is not finished owing to the pressure of mony the Big tunnel on the Canal is not finished they expect to get through it about next July They are at Worke on the Rail Rode and are going to have a tunnel on it Within a half mile of Where Isaac Lives There is a greate many sections almost finished on the Road they Expect to have it infull operation in about 18 months the Rode Runs within two rod of Isaacs house for which he Recevd upwards of Eight hundred dollars damage.

You please to Excuse us for not Wrighting soonner Wright to us as soon as possible and direct your Letter Isaac or George

The family all join in sending their Respects to you All

E A Baker

The girles All join together in sending their Respects to you All and Especially to Amanda and her suitor hoping that they may enjoy All the pleasures and comforts which a married Life has a tendency to bestow upon the human Race.

E. A. Baker (Emily)
H. C. Baker (Harriet)
C. C. Baker (Catherine)

We all send you a sample of our dresses. Each of us has of the Black and E. A. Baker has of the light Harriet and Catherine has of the Brown send us a sample of your dresses

July 25th 1842

Dear Brothern law and Sister it is with great pleasure I take my pen in hand to wright it few lines to you to inform you that we are all well at preasent and hoping they will find you all in the same state of health. George Hariet and myself still remain with Father and Emaline is with us yet and here we exspect to stay untill we all reach the Masouria (?) Hilary is about selling and is strong for the west or some other place. William (Brown) and Emley sendes there best respect to you and Emley weighs 100 57 and she had a spell of sickness in the spring it has ben verry sickly in this neighborhood this season and some very suden deaths unckle Henry Heironimus died the 21st of March

We have fine crops of Wheat Rye and oats and corn looks promising so far and fine gardens We have had cucumbers and plenty of slaw ever since in June the middle

Henry has moved back to the crik and has bilt a fine store house they have another young son and call him Isaac Norvel (?) I supose you know that Catharine has A daughter and now a Son. tell Amanda they are even now She calls the girl Camilia the Son Theodore Lemon after our Methodist preacher he was born the 20 of febbruary Mary Dooly has 3 since she is maried the oldest one is Jane the next Josp. William the other Susan Kenney and Mary is in vary bad health

Louisa you said you intendes to come in to see us let us know when tell Baker he must come in to se us for I don't exspect we will ever get to se him if he dont as for David I exspect he will never come to see us nor old virginia tell Amanda she must come and bring or send her old man to se all of his relation tho if times is as hard there as here you wont travel far for we have no mony in our contry that will pas any place else and now wright how times with you

Aunt Saly Baker died in January last and Henry Sirlough wife last Sabeth Hiliy and wife send there best respect to you all and the girls is with them yet (?) Julian weighs 100 42 and Mara about the same and Elen 100 13 poly 100 13 (?) I myself 100 33 in the Sumer tho much mor in the winter Hariet 100 20 we are all large enough too be sure if we was in a fine country it would make a grate diference Augustus is 5 feet 6 inches the girls all send ther best respects to all of you

Emleys girls is very fine of ther age Louisa Emly say you know that aple tree that at the garden gate it layes flat on the ground with aples and we have A quanty of peache and plumes grape and hony.

Hilary has made as hie as 40 dolars of his orched in one season

nothing (tho) ?(my)? love to you all as I thought you have forgoten us

(Signature is torn off)

A LETTER TO George L. Leak FROM Lial Leak

Lial Leak
Co. A
139th Machine Gun Battalion
Camp Shelby, Miss.
Jan. 1, 1918

Dear Uncle,

Happy New Years to you. Was sorry that did not get over again but my time was so short and so much happened that it almost take my breath to think about it. Had a hard trip coming down this time. Stood up at least half the way down, the train was crowded so.

Suppose you have heard of my marriage before this. Had a rather short honeymoon but the shorter the happier, I guess. Ha! ha!

I did not need those dates but thought I would. Am very much oblidged just the same. Don't expect you will be able to read this as I am haveing to hurry. It is almost time for lights out. This is the fourteenth letter that I have made an attempt to write this afternoon and night. You may know that I have been busy most of the time.

Wish I had have had time to brought my wife over to see you people. This war may not last forever. Hope not anyway.

Will close wishing you many many happy new years to come.

Your Nephew,
Lial

LIAL LEAK

Lial Leak of Plainfield route 2, who lived most of his life in and near Lizton, died Saturday at Veterans hospital on Tenth street in Indianapolis. He had been at the hospital 13 days.

Rev. James Shockley of Danville conducted the funeral services at Jones & Matthews Mortuary at Brownsburg Tuesday afternoon. Burial was at Lizton in the K. of P. cemetery.

Mr. Leak was 69 years old, a veteran of World War I and was a carpenter. He belonged to the American Legion Post and the Red Mens Lodge at Lizton. He was a life resident of Hendricks county.

Survivors are the widow, Edith; four sons, Dale, El Cajon, Calif.; Wayne, Los Angeles, Calif; Robert, Avon; John, Brownsburg; a brother, Floyd Hedge, New York, and two sisters, Mrs. Gladys Saub and Mrs. Doris Jones, both of Danville, Ill.

The following has been copied from an old ledger in which George L. Leak wrote the day before he died. His death was March 23, 1920, at the age of 74.

GEORGE L. LEAK

Son of James Lawrence and Harriett Amanda Leak, was born Feb. 9th, 1846 on a Farm, Se ¼ of Sec. 20, Tp 17 north, & west, as what might be a more proper discription. As my Parents were Pioneers, to say born in the woods northwest of what is now known as Lizton, in the wilds of north Hendricks County. I was one of a Family of Eleven children, seven boys and four girls. The oldest a sister, born Sept 14, 1840 and the youngest two twin Brothers, born December 27th, 1860.

My earliest recollection of my Childhood days was that our house, yard, garden and orchard where many lucious apples and other fine fruit grew. Then there was the Stables, and corn cribs with a large Clapboard Shed extending over and between them. Near by was a Stick or Cat pond where the Stagnant watter remained the year around. This pond was infested in the summer time with Tadpoles and Frogs, Turtles, Snakes, Lizzards and Mosketoes. Sometimes in the Spring and Fall, with wild ducks. In the Winter, when it was frozen over, a Deer or Wild Cat, and smaller wild Animals would sometimes seek refuge in the brush at this place. Look out from our house across the small clearing surrounding us, we looked in any direction upon a solid forest of growing timber, some of as large and fine trees as ever grew anywhere in the state. Not a building was in Sight. The Roads or driveways were meandering trails cut through the woods where it was the most convenient to get through from one home to the next. Blazed trees marked the paths of the pedestrians, and for the children to find their way to and from the Schools which were taught (or kept) in square log houses located at some supposed central point.

In the surrounding were supposed to be elk, Deer, Bear, Wolves, Panther, Wild cats, Grey Fox, Coon, Opossum, Mink, thousands of Grey Squirrels, and many other small animals down to the Longtail or comon woods mouse. Wild Turkey were plentiful and would often come into the field and were often shot and occasionly a Deer or Wild Turkey was shot by the residents shooting out of their own houses. While the writer does not recollect of ever having saw a wild elk, panther, bear or wolf, yet he has found the horns of elk in the woods that were in a fair state of preservation. (Has one now in his possession.) And knows beyond any question of doubt of several Bears being killed. One was shot and fataly wounded near where Geo. W. Baileys residence now is. But this one escaped into a thicket where its carcass was afterwards found. Three more were killed by David Osborn, near his residence, and what is now the Walter Scammahorn farm. Thousands of wild ducks in the early Springtime, would light in the Swamps and Praire places. Great quantities of the beautiful wild or passenger pigeons (which is now extinct) would fly in great droves and light in the woods, seeking food. But permit me to say that not until after the Civil War was the slaughter of this beautiful bird great from the Simple fact that the Hunters not well equiped with god Shot guns. The last Covey of this beautiful bird that I have any recollect of used in the woods on my Farm near Lizton in the early Spring of 1888. The last reliable report of anyone of these wild birds having been seen was one lone bird having lit in a pine tree in H. B. Leaks yard (now where Abe Vorhees resides) in March, 1894.

But without going further into the history of our part of the country at present will say that my early boyhood days was spent about as other boys of near my age lived in our neighborhood, by play in the nearby woods in mild weather and by digging Ginsing, Gathering wild grapes, plumbs, and various kinds of nuts. As

my Grandfather B. lived less than a mile from us, over on the Indianapolis and Crawfordsville State Road, which was then the only public road anywas near us, I with two older brothers would often go over there. There, especialy in the Fall of the year, We could see many emigrants in covered wagons moving West on this road. And many travelers on Horseback, that carried the old fashioned Saddle Bags. Some of the Covered Wagons were drawn by oxen. These travelers would camp along and near the road for the night. I have a recollection of where one of these emigrants with his family camped for the night near the Lambert Farm or what is now the Swain Farm. They had made a fire against a dead tree. During the night and while the family were all asleep the fire burned the tree down and it fell across the wagon tung and killed one of the horses. The tree fell so close to the family that were asleep on the ground, that it pulled a bunch of hairs from the wife and mother. The man had to find another Horse to take them on their journey. He came to my Father and procured a little old bay horse that was grazing on the commons (or maybe in the woods.) He got his wagon repaired at my Grandfathers Black Smith Shop and continued his trip to Iowa.

Someone may have a curiosty to know how long this old State Road has been established. To this I will say, that I onced herd an old citizen (Able Strickland) say that he worked on this road, or helped to construct it in 1829. Since that date, this road has been changed somewhat in a number of places and as it was a 60 ft. established state Road it has been built in on very much on allmost every Farm along the Road. In an early day there was a Stage Rout over it. And a Telegraph line along the Road, which was abandoned prior to the Civil War. This telegraph line was a single wire which was in many places fastened to trees on the South side of the road.

The writer of this sketch first started to school to a man by the name of C. G. Stamper, on the 14th day of March 1853. You may wonder why I am so accurate about the date of my first entering School, to which I will say from memory, and from the fact that I found the contract of his School Among my Fathers papers, And which I now have in my possion. ThisSchool was taught in a log house which was located on the east side of the road on what is now the Iza Kennedy Farm. And opposite the Luther Mahan property at Lizton. This house had one door which was in the south side of the building. A stick and mud chimney in the East side, one, or maby two, small windows high up in the north side, and a narrow window near the whole length of the building on the west side where one log was kept out for the window. I recollect that one teacher bared this window with a long slab to keep the pupils from looking out at this window towards the Road. This same teacher permit what we then called "A Loud School," or Studying by Spelling and Reading there lessons over in an audible voice in which the noise sounded much like the hissing of geese and the humming of bees.

The furniture of this house consisted of seets made out of split Slabs with two holes bored in each end where long wooden pins were driven for legs to the seat. The seets were so hig up from the floor that a small boy or girls feet would reach about half way down to the floor.

Then on one side of the house were wooden pins driven in the wall on which were long and wide shelves fastened which were used for writing desks. But then, as well as now, we had some progressive citizens, and some of these Progressive Citizens made one or two long seets out of sawed and dressed Poplar lumber which had backs to them. I went to school in this building at short intervals to C. G. Stamper, John D. Hiatt, William G. Elder, and James Burnett, and in the Fall of 1855, John D. Hiatt had started in on a 60 or 90 day School, but owing to the prevalence of so much Feever and Ague among his pupils he abandon his school and never afterwards was any School taught in this building. This old School building was moved over on the South Side of the State Road by Julius A. Jeger, and used for

a wood house. Some of the teachers that taught in this old building prior to my school days were such distinguished citizens as Elias Leach, Job H. Davis, a Mrs. Miligan, James Jackson, and Frank Chrissman. The three later were not citizens of this vicinity, consequently don't know where they belonged. But it is quite probable that a number of other teachers taught in this old building that are not mentioned in this list.

Northwest of the No. 2 abandoned Brick School building, a little to the south of the Albert Christler Farm house, was another Log School building, which was an exact duplicate of the old Log school building at Lizton, except that it was het by a large old-fashioned Box Stove. In the Fall of 1853, I went to School for a short period, to one Elkin Toney. I recollect that my first day at this School I'm accompanied by an older brother and two cousins. We never before had been to this building that we got lost in the woods in trying to find the School house and that we finaly found out near a residence and that he guided into the building, and that it was near noon when we found the School building although we had been near to it.

LAST WILL and TESTAMENT of JAMES L. LEAK

In the Name of the Benevolent Father of All:

I, James L. Leak of Hendricks County, Indiana do make and publish this my last Will and Testament:

Item 1st.--I devise that all my just debts be paid, including my funeral expenses.

Item 2d -- I give and devise to my beloved wife Amanda Leak, in lieu of her interest in my lands, the farm on which we now live, to-wit:- The West half of the South-east fourth of Section 20 in Township 17 North in Range 1 West in Hendricks County, Indiana, containing 80 acres more or less, to have and hold during her natural life or as long as she remains my widow, and at her death, or in case she should again marry, said land is to decend to my lawful heirs.

Item 3d -- I devise that all my other property both personal and real be sold either at private or public sale as my Fxecutors may think the most advantageous to the estate, and after my beloved wife receives her portion of the same as the law directs, the remainder be equally divided between my lawful heirs.

Item 4th -- I do hereby nominate and appoint my sons, George L. Leak and Thomas R. Leak, Executors of this my last Will and Testament, hereby authorizing and empowering them to compromise, adjust, release and discharge in such manner as they may deem proper the debts and claims due me.

I do hereby revoke all former wills by me made.

In testimony hereof I have here unto set my hand and seal this 20th day of July in the year of 1883.

James L. Leak

Signed and acknowledged by said James L. Leak as his last will and testament in our presence and signed by us in his presence.

S. J. Jones
his
William M. X Northcutt
mark
D. C. Lane

The above Will duly proven by the testimony of D. C. Lane, one of the subscribing witnesses thereto and duly admitted to probate in the Hendricks Circuit Court on September 11, 1883.

Marginal Entry: - State of Indiana, Hendricks County:

In the matter of the Estate of James L. Leak, deceased:

Comes now Amanda Leak, widow of James L. Leak, deceased, and says that having examined the provisions made for her as such widow by the Will of her late husband, the same being recorded in Will Record No. 4 at page 76 & 77 for said County, and having been fully advised as to her rights under the law in said estate, does now hereby consent and elect to accept the provisions made for her in said will in view of all her rights in said estate under the law and she asks that this consent be put in record and that the Executors of said estate settle accordingly.

her
Witness Amanda X Leak
mark

NOTICE OF PETITION & PROOF OF PUBLICATION

Will A. King, one of the Printers of the Hendricks County Gazette, a public weekly newspaper of general circulation, printed and published in Danville, Hendricks County, Indiana, makes affidavit that the following notice was duly published in said paper for 3 weeks successively, the first of which was on 7th day of August, the second on 14th day of August and the third on 21st day of August, 1884. Said notice reads as follows:-

Petition for Land Sale

Thomas R. Leak and Geo. L. Leak Executors of the Estate of James L. Leak, deceased, vs Amanda Leak, Henry B. Leak, George L. Leak, et al	In the Circuit Court of Hendricks County, Indiana September Term 1884

To Amanda Leak, Henry B. Leak, George L. Leak, Emily M. Shirley, James H. Leak, Thomas R. Leak, James D. Leak, Henry E. Leak, Ethan A. Leak, Odelia M. Nelson, Leonidas A. Nelson, Amos F. Nelson and Amanda E. Nelson, you are severally hereby notified that the above named petitioners, as Executors of the estate aforesaid, have filed in the Circuit Court of Hendricks County, Indiana, a petition, making you defendants thereto, and praying therein for an order and decree of said Court, authorizing the sale of certain real estate belonging to the estate of said decedent, and in said petition described, to make assetts for the payment of the debts and liabilities of said estate, and for distribution as in the will directed; and that said petition, so filed and pending, is set for hearing in said Circuit Court, at the Court House in Danville, Indiana, on the 7th judicial day of the September Term 1884 of said Court, the same being the 29th day of September, 1884

Witness, the Clerk and seal of said Court, this 5th day of August, 1884.

Filed Oct. 10, 1884 W. R. McClelland, Clerk

ANSWER OF GUARDIAN AD LITEM

George C. Harvey, Guardian ad litem for infant defendants, James D. Leak, Henry E. Leak, Ethan A. Leak, Odelia M. Nelson, Leonadas A. Nelson, Amos F. Nelson and Amanda E. Nelson, as such Guardian files answer in general denial.

Filed Oct. 10, 1884

APPRAISEMENT OF REAL ESTATE

J. W. Thompson and D. R. Smith file verified report of their appraisement of the real estate described in the petition herein as follows: - The 40 acre tract is appraised at $1300.00; and the 4 acre tract is appraised at $350.00

WILL of JOHN NELSON

Born 1715 in Stafford County, Virginia
Died 1784 in Fauquier County, Virginia
Married Sarah Whitson

Recorded in Warrentown, Fauquier County, Virginia
Will ____ No. 2, page 46

"In the name of God, Amen. I, JOHN NELSON Sr., of Elks's Run, Fauquier County, Virginia, being aged and infirm, but of sound mind and disposing memory, have thought fit to make this last will in manner and form following, - My soul I recommend to Almighty God, my merciful Creator, hoping for the forgiveness of all my sins, only in and through the merits of my dear Redeemer, Jesus Christ.

My body I leave to be burried at the direction of my executers hereafter named and what worldly substance it has pleased God to bless me with, I dispose of as follows, - I give and bequeathe to my sons, Jesse and John Nelson, my tract of land on Dry Run in Shenandoah County to be equally devided, between them and their heirs forever. It is my will and desire that my loving wife, SARAH, have the plantation and tract of land whereon I live together with the slaves and the stock of all kinds thereon and the household furnature during her natural life. Providing that as one of my children namely Jesse, William, Margaret, Jemima, Lettice and Sarah Nelson, (Who are now single) do marry, then at the time of their marriage my will and desire is that each of them shall have out of the estate left by me, four head of meat cattle, a feather bed and furniture and two ewes. Item: My will is that if my daughters, Margaret, Jemima, Lettice and Sarah or any of my said daughters should remain single, till the death of their mother, my will and desire is that they have the labor of my two slaves, George and Darius. shall be appropreated to the support and use of all my aforesaid daughters while they remain single after the death of their mother. Item: I give and bequeathe to my son William Nelson, after the death of his mother, the plantation whereon I live, also a slave, Lynas, to him and his heirs forever. It is my will and desire that at the death of my wife, the whole of my personal property or movable estate excepting my slaves, George and Daphna, who are already appropriated, to the support of my four daughters already mentioned, who remain single I say that my will is, that the death of my wife as aforesaid, what is left of my personal and movable estate (except as before accepted) shall be equally divided between my children JESSE, JOHN, and WILLIAM NELSON, LYDIA MOREHEAD, NANCY FISHBACK, SANNY RECTOR and JEMIMA, LETTICE and SARAH NELSON or the survivors of them and their heirs. Lastly I nominate my loving wife Sarah, my friend Josiah Fishback, Alex Morehead, and my son William Nelson as executers of this my last will and testament, hereby revoking and disclaiming all former by me made and declaring this to be my last. In August in the year of our Lord, seventeen hundred and eighty four (1784) John Nelson Signed and sealed in the presence of John Mathews, Thomas Samuel Blackwell, James Gillison, John George, John Thomas."

(This will was recorded October 25, 1784. ____ Book, No. 2, page 67 is record of appraisement of estate of John Nelson. Sarah died in 1801. Estate settled in Jan., 1802 by William Nelson.)

T. J. NELSON'S ARMY EXPERIENCE

Father's army letter was lost so I will just write what I remember of it. He first served five months at Indianapolis, but was not mustered out. He and Uncle Henry Leak were in the same Company. Their general was a man named Neff. Neff was a cruel general and the boys hated him. Thomas Nelson and Frank Andrews (from Boone County) ran off one day when Neff went away. They hiked out the railroad west, went to a dance at Jamestown and the next day got on the train at Covington and went west to Garden City to Uncle Jesse's. They soon enlisted in a Missouri cavalry unit and served three years until the war closed. When the war closed Tom was with his general in New Orleans. They were buying new uniforms and also some new equipment for the cavalry. He said he stayed at headquarters, had nice work and was ready to be promoted to a commissioned officer when the war was over. He was sick and in the hospital at Vicksburg at one time during his war years. He said they didn't pay too much attention to the sick, but he got well. His sword and his discharge are in my family. I also have his muster roll.

T. J. told me that most of his work in the cavalry was skirmishing in Missouri and nearby states. Each man in the cavalry took care of four horses, rode the lead horse and looped the bridles. Often he slept in the mud on his blanket, propped on his elbow. He never liked a soft bed after he came home and he would never eat beans. He told how the city boys did not know how to take care of their horses and were not good riders, while the country boys could maneuver the horses over the stumps in the roads. Cavalry pants were made double thickness in the seat.

At one time when they were forced to cross a large river T.J. said they were scared and most jumped in with their horses. He said he waited and went up the river a short distance, avoided the crowd and had a nice crossing.

The following is copied from T. J. Nelson's diary that he kept while a soldier in the Civil War.

Jacksonport, Jackson Co., Arkansas, May 13, 1864

We started on a scout the fifth day of May and returned the tenth. We started To pocahontas but for fear of getting took in we returned in safety. We had some very hard times on this scout. We got but very little feed on this scout and swamps from the time we started until we returned and several of the boys come very near drowning in crossing a Creek they Call vilage.

May 25, 1864

Started From Jacksonport This evening and Traveled all night. Stoped in the morning and got our breakfast on the 26 we traveled all day on a very ruff road on white river through a Cane break all the way in the evening we Crossed a very bad Creek several of our horses Mired down and one of them was Col. Livingtons horse. The Col. got very wet and mudy. We camped on this side for The night we got nothing To eat tonight our teams Couldn't Cross the Creek till morning.

May 27th

We got our teams across this morning by bridging nearly half The Creek and got a little something To eat. We Traveled all day Today and until two oclock at night. We was in the rear guard with The wagons we had some very bad sloughs To Cross and three or four mules give out   we finely had To Camp about Two miles from the Command.

28th

This morning we Come up with the Command and stoped and eat a few hard tacks and drunk some coffee. We traveled until about ten oclock and Came To a very bad slough we had To take off our saddles and drive our horses across and we Crossed in a flat boat we got a Cross very well at this Creek. We went about one half of a mile and we Come To another one here we had To swim our horses over with all their rig on and we had To Cross in Canoes we could only Cross Two men at time here we lost one horse and one man drowned in this stream. The man belonged To the first nebrasky after Crossing this stream we traveled about Two miles and Camped on a very nice hill on the river.

the 29th

This morning we are about two miles from town. They send a dispatch and the boats Comes up and takes us a board of them so we landed safe in Duvalls Bluffs after werisome March we are Camped here at this time. So this ends our March from Jacksonport to duvalls Bluffs. So this being May 31, 1864.

T. J. Nelson

Excerpt from letter written to Eldora by her father, T.J. Nelson, Feb. 13, 192?

In regard to what you wanted to know, Uncle William Nelson, father's younger bro. was in the War of 1812 at New Orleans. Father was a married man with a family and was drafted and Uncle Will went in his place. Now Uncle William died in southern Illinois not far from Vincennes but I don't remember the place. Give Edgar Maines all the information you can. You can tell him more about the Nelson family than I can.

A note from my Nelson cousin, Edgar Maines, about my father, T. J. Nelson.

Dear Eldora,

After my mother's funeral your father stayed all night with me at Mother's home in Zionsville. He had been the first one to come after Mother died. Tom Nelson was one of the most loveable men I ever knew. All the younger generation of our family recall his visits with much pleasure. His visits at our home were an event to me. I hung about him all the time he was there. Children loved him. Tom and Mary Maines Tully both loved him. He always had his violin and we all sat spellbound as he played. Mary was an accomplished pianist and she and Thomas J. had fun together. He played by note and he had no squeaks. Mother always enjoyed his visits, and when in Indiana he was near and came frequently. He was a good entertainer. Your father was an optimist and a comforting friend. He came to see me once at Garden City but I was away and I was always so sorry I missed him. He stayed all night with me the night after Mother died and we slept together and talked and talked. How I will miss him.

Edgar

HISTORY of OLD UNION CHURCH
Jackson Township, Boone County, Indiana

This church was organized by Benjamin Beeman in 1838 in a barn. A log house was soon built on the present sight. The following were charter members: Thomas and Sarah Spenar, Squire and Elizabeth Dale, James and Evaline Myers, John H. and Mary Nelson, J. and Elizabeth Dinsmore. Thomas Spenar gave the ground for the old and present house and the cemetery.

The present house was built in 1866, a frame house 40 by 60, costing $1600. It was dedicated the fourth Sunday, October, 1886 by Elder Carr. Deacons were William Wilhite, I. P. Heady, O. B. Pratt, Lewis Nicely and Wm. Reese. Trustees: Wm. Reese, Elisha Jackson.

--Written for Boone County History
by T. M. Trotter

Many improvements have been made through the years. A complete remodeling was done in 1915. In 1931 the First Christian Church merged with the Congregational Church and the church became known as Old Union Congregational Christian Church.

In 1962 rest rooms were put in the basement and the basement was redecorated. In 1963 the ceilings were lowered, which improved the looks and sound. Preaching in 1963 was the second and fourth Sundays with a student pastor. Deacons were Glen Peabody, Ben Ferell, John Jackson, John L. Davidson and James Neal.

WHITSON NELSON

(The following was printed in The Indianapolis Daily Sentinel, July 8, 1893)

Whitson Nelson died at the farm home near the village of Clermont, Ind., on the evening of July 4.

Mr. Nelson was born in Barren county, Kentucky, July 16, 1802. His parents came from Virginia, where his family had been represented since before the Revolution. One of them, Thomas Nelson, was a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

Whitson Nelson's early boyhood was spent amid the thrilling incidents of Indian warfare which was carried on in Kentucky at that time. His oldest brother, when a lad, was killed and scalped by a band of Indians in sight of their log cabin.

His education was necessarily meager, owing to the fact that school facilities were almost entirely absent. His entire school life was comprised in the space of six months. He acquired the art of writing, himself, after he had reached his manhood. Nevertheless he was a man of wide information, particularly in politics and religion.

Whitson Nelson was born at the beginning of Jefferson's presidential career and he imbibed the principles of democracy from his environments. To these principles he adhered strictly throughout his whole life.

Whitson Nelson took an active part in the presidential campaign of 1824, being a great admirer and a warm friend of Andrew Jackson. In 1825 Whitson Nelson moved from southern Kentucky to Putnam county, Indiana, and the journey was made in an ox cart through an almost unbroken forest. He traveled on foot beside the cart which contained his family and his household effects.

A careful inventory of his property at the end of the journey showed that he possessed an ox cart, a team and forty cents in money! His first work was to erect a cabin after which he engaged to clear the timber from ten acres of land, receiving $4 an acre for his work. With money earned in this way, he was soon able to enter a small tract of government land.

After living in Putnam county two years he moved from the southern to the northern part of the county and helped lay out the town of Bainbridge. After a few years he disposed of his farm at what was then thought to be a big price, ten dollars an acre! He then moved to Hendricks County, Indiana, where he entered 160 acres of land near Brownsburg. Here he lived for nearly twenty-five years.

In 1858 he purchased a home eight miles northeast of Indianapolis where he lived until his death.

Whitson Nelson was a man of great mental and physical vigor and endowed with indomitable courage and perseverance. He was self-reliant and independent and he possessed the rugged manhood which was necessary to overcome the many obstacles he encountered in pioneer times.

He was a consistent member of the church for more than half a century. He was the father of eleven children, six of whom survive. Among these are James Monroe Nelson, a well known Indianapolis business man, and Lewis Cass Nelson, a prominent farmer of Wayne township.

Whitson Nelson is buried in Marion County, Indiana just east of the Indiana Girls' School at Clermont, Indiana. The Girl Scouts now own the land and have a summer camp near the spot. It is reached from the road that goes south at the School.

MUCH WORN TRAIL

by
Edgar Lee Maines

There is a trillionth traveled trail in Old Virginia. It is that long wide trail of the Shenandoah Valley which runs from north to south. That trail cut the state in halves before West Virginia was carved from the Old Dominion.

This trillionth traveled trail was the natural hunting ground of the Indians whose camp-fires were builded along the spring-fed streams of the Alleghany mountains to the west and the Blue Ridge to the east.

In this wide and fertile valley grazed the deer. Paths, tamped hard by their small feet led from the rank, luscious grass pastures of the valley to the "salt licks" and cool, crystal springs where the fleet-footed animals foregathered. Grouse, pheasant and quail swarmed in the valley like Pharoah's locusts. Song birds in bright plumage filled the air with melody through the lazy days of the long summers.

In the craggy mountains to the right and left of the valley Indians gathered their herbs, and to the innumerable mineral springs they brought their sick to be healed. In the late fall, Indians living in the upper reaches of the valley, trekked southward along this trillionth traveled trail to the warmer section at the southern end. There life for them was pleasanter for there was little snow and fewer, vicious, biting winds.

This trail of the ages was probably known to the aborigines long before the dawn of the world's first written history. Down this trail the Indians came in their bright colored blankets astride their wiry, cat-like ponies. Battles were fought. Savage brawn met savage brawn; flints met flints, and death stalked.

Along this trail came the straggling Pale Face pioneers. Here, other battles were fought where flints were unable to cope with powder and ball and rifle. Then, Pale Face met Pale Face in this valley and the red coats of the English soldiers were dyed a deeper crimson by the unerring messengers of death from the primitive "Long Tom" rifles of their American cousins. Once again, Pale Face met Pale Face on this trillionth traveled trail when north met south and brother met brother in that misguided but titanic struggle between the two powerful contending armies--the Gray and the Blue.

Dotting this wide valley, along the trail of the centuries, are scarcely discerned mounds of earth, beneath which Indian and Pale Face found their final rest. No more will the hollow sound of the tom-tom or the deep rumble of the drum awake them to the call to battle. Their bones have crumbled to powdered dust and they will know no more of war. Above these mounds now bloom a riot of wild valley flowers whose perfumes are wafted on the lazy summer breeze which whispers of the history and legends of this trillionth traveled trail.

It was the spring of the year 1790. A little girl of five sat on some bedding in the rear of a white covered wagon gazing out to the north upon the wide stretches of a beautiful valley carpeted with green. To the west were the serrated peaks of the Alleghany mountains; to the east was the bewitching range of the Blue Ridge.

To the wagon was hitched two stout oxen. Beneath the rear of this cumbersome vehicle swung a "tarbucket" from which grease was sometimes taken with which to ease the squeaking pain of the heavy wheels that revolved upon crude wooden axles. To the side of the pair of oxen walked a man of forty-three, tall, broad of shoulders, sinewy and capable. He was the father of the little girl seated in the rear of that immigrant wagon.

From her seat in the rear of that primitive observation car, through the circular hole in the cloth of that covered wagon, this pioneer child gazed back along the wide trail up the valley which led to the place of her birth in the hills of Fauquier county, Virginia. Tears moistened her long, dark eye-lashes. Vaguely she understood, in the way of children, that she was leaving her childhood home, where scenes were familiar, and was taking that trillionth traveled trail which led to the south and west into the land of Somewhere, to a new and an unknown world.

For days the child traveled to the southward with stops at night near diminutive hamlets where campfires blazed. Her observation coach by day was her Pullman at night. There she slept and dreamed of that strange and fanciful land, Kentucky, whither she was bound.

Warm days came, and the ox team slowly swung down the valley. One evening at nightfall, the lower end of the wide valley was reached and the heads of the oxen were turned to the west into a narrow pass of the Alleghanies. Into this narrow pass the wagon creaked and groaned.

Into the depths of the mountains, mysterious and foreboding, the wagon train and this child of two pioneers, slowly traveled. Sight of an occasional Indian in the heart of these hills and the constant watch of the wagon guards at night brought fear to the heart of the sensitive child. Fitful in slumber, the little girl was crooned into a sounder sleep by the soft, musical voice of her negro "mammy." If there is a future reward at the end of this life, it will come first of all, to these patient negro "mammies" of the Southland for the lullabies they have sung!

Out from the long trail through the mountains and down to the Ohio river the pioneers came. Flatboats were built and wagons and oxen and men and women and children went aboard. Through summer days they drifted and at night they tied up to shore.

One morning the negro "mammy," whose lullabies had often soothed the nerves of the little girl was missing. A search was made. She was found unconscious among the underbrush near the shore, her scalp having been taken by a marauding Indian. Back to consciousness and health she was nursed, and, in her old age she told and retold her grandchildren the near-tragedy of that night.

Down the swelling flood of the Ohio to a point near Cincinnati the flat boats drifted. There they were dismantled and the overland trail was taken for the heart of Kentucky to the neighborhood where then lived Mrs. Hannah Pennington, a sister of the pioneer empire-builder, Daniel Boone. In a log cabin, which was a part of a primitive fort, the little girl from Fauquier county, Virginia, found her new home at the end of the long trail.

Not far from this fort was the settlement mill on the banks of a swift stream. The little girl often went there with her older brother. With a sack of corn across the back of his horse, the boy in front and his sister behind, they took the family grist to be ground.

One day the meal in the family bin was low. The boy was started to the mill alone. He never returned. Indians attacked him on his way home. He sought refuge

in trying to climb a small tree near the trail. His limbs were brutally hacked by Indian knives. His hold was loosened upon the sapling he had tried to climb. The tomahawk had ended his life. The tragedy of that day lived in the mind of the little girl to the end of her long life.

Twelve there were in one Indiana family, five daughters and seven sons. These, in their childhood, heard the entrancing and never tiresome stories of the little girl, who, with her English father and her Irish mother took that trillionth traveled trail down the wide valley, across the maze of mountains and into the wilderness of Kentucky.

I was the youngest of that family of twelve and that little girl was my grandmother Margaret Nelson.

From Rockford Republic, November 4, 1927
Rockford, Illinois, pp. 1-2

(Margaret Nelson was a sister of John Hogan Nelson, Eldora Nelson's grandfather.)

ALASKA LETTER from C. W. King

(This letter was written in 1900 or 1901 by Charley King. The gold rush was on and he had decided he would go to Alaska and try his luck at Placer mining. He named a mine Eldorado and had promised me a gold nugget. At this time I had no thought of marriage as I wanted to go to Indiana University and prepare to teach history in high school. I considered Charley one of my finest friends. When he returned I was teaching in Lizton and he was soon married to Bessie Patterson back east. He lived only eleven months and died of typhoid fever. I have always felt the exposure in Alaska wore him down. He was one of the finest men I ever knew.)

In camp on Spruce Creek, a
tributary to the Cosa de Page
River, Alaska

Today is a Sunday and a nice day. We do not work on Sunday, but most everyone in this country do. We do not have any place to go on Sunday, but today we are studying the May Sunday school lesson.

Well, I will get back to the steamship, as I presume you want to know how we came out.

I was on the barge, as I said before. I helped to get the ladies down, and we had to lift them about five feet, and, as there was a heavy Dutch woman on the boat, I had the biggest armful I ever had (ha, ha!), but I landed her safely without dropping her, although I thought she weighed something less than a ton.

Well, we took a load of passengers safely ashore and succeeded in landing all the baggage and some freight by 12 o'clock that night, when the tide changed and we had to stop, on account of the ice. On Sunday (the tide coming in) the ship floated almost out to sea again, and nothing was done all that day. But on Monday morning a small vessel helped the Ruth back, (You see the vessel still had use of her machinery, but she could not guide herself.) and she anchored in deep water and we began unloading her again. On Tuesday the ice got mostly out of the bay and we had no more trouble. There was not a great deal of freight damage.

We built us a boat and started out from Chenick. We had to cross Golpin sound. The water there is shallow and when the tide is out there is not enough water to float a row boat, if one gets out of the channel. Well, as the tide came in we started, but as we bore too much to the right we got about four miles out of course. So, when we got about where we thought the river ought to show up the water began to go out, and before we got back on our course we were left sitting on the mud flats. We could get no farther until the next day, when the water came in and floated our boat. The only thing we could do was to make a bed

on our boat and go to sleep. The next day, when the tide came in, we soon made Fish river, and, as the wind favored us, we raised sail and sailed up the river some 15 miles. We had some great experience.

At one place, called Steam Boat Slough, which we started to cross, we got out a little too far in the current and the boat started to drift down stream. I thought the water wasn't deep, so I jumped off to catch it and found the water far deeper than I could wade. So I got a good wetting in ice-cold water.

The next day we made the Neukluk river. Here we left the most of our things and went on up the Fish river to prospect. The Fish river at this place is more level and timbered. We spent a week up this river, then returned and got our other stuff and went up the Neukluk river. After this we had no more extraordinary happenings.

From the Neukluk we reached the Cosa de Page river and went up it some 15 miles to Spruce Creek, where we went to work.

I presume you do not know how they work a placer mine, so I will tell you, if I can make it plain enough. First, we dig a ditch to get a bed-rock drain. (Bed-rock is anything that gold will not go through; here it is mica schist, and it may be any depth. With us it is from four to five feet.) Then we make sluice boxes. We take three twelve-foot plank for a box, and we have five boxes. In these boxes we have a hundred feet of nine-inch boxes, and at the upper end of the boxes is a dam that furnishes the water. Into the boxes we throw the dirt and the gravel, which washes out, and the gold, with some sand, settles down in the riffles. Then, when we are ready, we take up the riffles, one at a time, and turn on just a little more water and clean out the sand, leaving the dust clean.

We have been taking out the yellow metal, but have not made a fortune. Sometimes we got as much as 96 cents in a nugget, but that is not a large nugget. The gold in my claim is fine dust.

You ought to have stepped in on us some time for a meal. Today we had biscuit, bacon, potatoes, beans, corn, gravy, butter, cream, rice, apricot pie, and chocolate to drink. I am the cook.

Well, I think we will be here about four more weeks, then will start for home, getting to Seattle about the last of October.

I enclose some reindeer moss and a couple of leaves. It has been a backward summer and there aren't many flowers. A great many strange things are happening here.

Give my regards to old friends and acquaintances.

Your friend and classmate,

C. W. King

INDEX and ADDITIONS

for

GROWING UP IN THE GAY NINETIES

by

ELDORA NELSON KEENEY

CORRECTIONS, OMISSIONS and/or ADDITIONAL INFORMATION

Page 1 - Tuttle should be Tully.

7 - Records sent from Maxine Carlisle, San Francisco, descendant of Whitson Nelson, show that John Stewart Pennington was the son of Hannah Boone by her second husband, Richard Pennington, and named after her first husband, John Stewart.

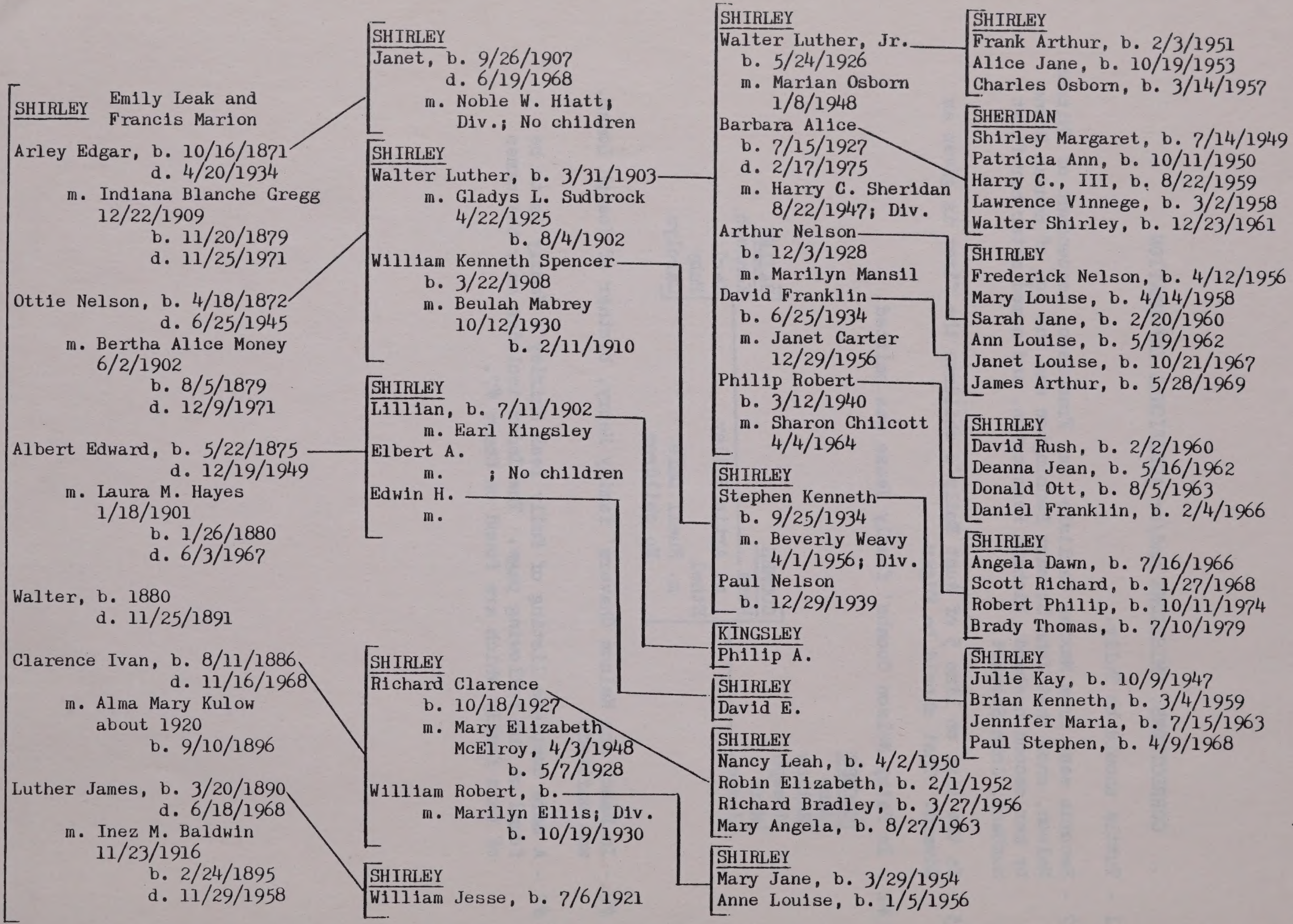
35 - In the list on line 5 of Aunt Emily's children the first is given as Edward. That should be Edgar.

Chart #2 - In Patsy Nelson Coombs' family Jesse was omitted.

COOMBS
- Jane
- Nelson
- Joseph
- Mary
- Jesse
    - COOMBS
    - Nora
        - m. Artie Bailey
        - BAILEY
        - Kenneth
        - Earl
        - Ruby
        - Carolyn
    - Ethel
        - m. Buell Dale
        - No children

Chart #2 - In Nancy Ann Nelson Chavers' family Henry, brother of Joseph Lonzo, was omitted.

Chart #7 - A more complete listing of Emily Leak Shirley's family is to be found on the following page. The Index includes only the names of this family which are found on Chart #7.



SHIRLEY Emily Leak and
Francis Marion

Arley Edgar, b. 10/16/1871
d. 4/20/1934
m. Indiana Blanche Gregg
12/22/1909
b. 11/20/1879
d. 11/25/1971

Ottie Nelson, b. 4/18/1872
d. 6/25/1945
m. Bertha Alice Money
6/2/1902
b. 8/5/1879
d. 12/9/1971

Albert Edward, b. 5/22/1875
d. 12/19/1949
m. Laura M. Hayes
1/18/1901
b. 1/26/1880
d. 6/3/1967

Walter, b. 1880
d. 11/25/1891

Clarence Ivan, b. 8/11/1886
d. 11/16/1968
m. Alma Mary Kulow
about 1920
b. 9/10/1896

Luther James, b. 3/20/1890
d. 6/18/1968
m. Inez M. Baldwin
11/23/1916
b. 2/24/1895
d. 11/29/1958

SHIRLEY
Janet, b. 9/26/1907
d. 6/19/1968
m. Noble W. Hiatt;
Div.; No children

SHIRLEY
Walter Luther, b. 3/31/1903
m. Gladys L. Sudbrock
4/22/1925
b. 8/4/1902
William Kenneth Spencer
b. 3/22/1908
m. Beulah Mabrey
10/12/1930
b. 2/11/1910

SHIRLEY
Lillian, b. 7/11/1902
m. Earl Kingsley
Elbert A.
m. ; No children
Edwin H.
m.

SHIRLEY
Richard Clarence
b. 10/18/1927
m. Mary Elizabeth
McElroy, 4/3/1948
b. 5/7/1928
William Robert, b.
m. Marilyn Ellis; Div.
b. 10/19/1930

SHIRLEY
William Jesse, b. 7/6/1921

SHIRLEY
Walter Luther, Jr.
b. 5/24/1926
m. Marian Osborn
1/8/1948
Barbara Alice
b. 7/15/1927
d. 2/17/1975
m. Harry C. Sheridan
8/22/1947; Div.
Arthur Nelson
b. 12/3/1928
m. Marilyn Mansil
David Franklin
b. 6/25/1934
m. Janet Carter
12/29/1956
Philip Robert
b. 3/12/1940
m. Sharon Chilcott
4/4/1964

SHIRLEY
Stephen Kenneth
b. 9/25/1934
m. Beverly Weavy
4/1/1956; Div.
Paul Nelson
b. 12/29/1939

KINGSLEY
Philip A.

SHIRLEY
David E.

SHIRLEY
Nancy Leah, b. 4/2/1950
Robin Elizabeth, b. 2/1/1952
Richard Bradley, b. 3/27/1956
Mary Angela, b. 8/27/1963

SHIRLEY
Mary Jane, b. 3/29/1954
Anne Louise, b. 1/5/1956

SHIRLEY
Frank Arthur, b. 2/3/1951
Alice Jane, b. 10/19/1953
Charles Osborn, b. 3/14/1957

SHERIDAN
Shirley Margaret, b. 7/14/1949
Patricia Ann, b. 10/11/1950
Harry C., III, b. 8/22/1959
Lawrence Vinnege, b. 3/2/1958
Walter Shirley, b. 12/23/1961

SHIRLEY
Frederick Nelson, b. 4/12/1956
Mary Louise, b. 4/14/1958
Sarah Jane, b. 2/20/1960
Ann Louise, b. 5/19/1962
Janet Louise, b. 10/21/1967
James Arthur, b. 5/28/1969

SHIRLEY
David Rush, b. 2/2/1960
Deanna Jean, b. 5/16/1962
Donald Ott, b. 8/5/1963
Daniel Franklin, b. 2/4/1966

SHIRLEY
Angela Dawn, b. 7/16/1966
Scott Richard, b. 1/27/1968
Robert Philip, b. 10/11/1974
Brady Thomas, b. 7/10/1979

SHIRLEY
Julie Kay, b. 10/9/1947
Brian Kenneth, b. 3/4/1959
Jennifer Maria, b. 7/15/1963
Paul Stephen, b. 4/9/1968

INDEX

A

Abram, Lillian E. - Ch. #2
Adams, Anna - 25
    Hub - 25
Allen, Kitty Houser - 7
    Thomas - 7
Anderson, _____ - 67
Andrews, Frank - 16, 17, 139
Armstrong, Dr. - 76
Arnold, Clarence - 122
Ashley, Henry - 34, 68
    John - 62, 67
Atkinson, Alice Lynn - Ch. #7
    Betsy Ann - Ch. #7
    Charles A. - Ch. #7
    Elizabeth M. Hall - 31, 117, Ch. #7
    Sara Jean - Ch. #7
    William Edward - Ch. #7
Aunt Alice - See Alice Hedges Leak
Ayers, Charles - 37
    Claris Fern - 37, 117, Ch. #7
    Esther - 37, 100, Ch. #7
    Mrs. - 79
    Ortha Marian - 37, 117, Ch. #7
    William Fred - Ch. #7

B

Bailey, Home - 38
    John - 35, 64
    Kenneth - 120
    Marion - 23, 64
    Mr. - 41
    Nettie - 32, Chs. #2, #7
    Nora Coombs - 13
Baker (Bachter)
    Alice - Ch. #6
    Anna - Ch. #6
    Arthur - Ch. #6
    Belle - 55
    Bruce - Ch. #6
    Catherine - 25, 128, 130, 131, Ch. #4
    C. G. - 27
    David - Ch. #6
    Elizabeth - 128, Ch. #4
    Emily - 26, 30, 128, 130, 131, Ch. #4
    George - 30, 128, 131, Ch. #4
    Gertrude - Ch. #6
Baker, G. W. - 130
    Harriet - 128, 130, 131, Ch. #4
    Heinrich - 24, Ch. #4
    Henry - 30, 128, Ch. #4
    Hillary - 30, 128, 131, Ch. #4
    Isaac - 128, Ch. #4
    Isaac Norvel - 131
    Jacob - 128, 129
    Louisa - 24, 128, 129, 130, Chs. #4, #5
    Maria Heironimus - 128, Ch. #4
    Mary Ann May - Ch. #6
    Mary Leach - Ch. #6
    Naomi - Ch. #6
    Orville, M.D. - 44
    Rebecca - 30
    Russell - Ch. #6
    Sally - 131
    Stover - 128, Ch. #4
Ballard, _____ - 71
    Ray - 72
Barland, Nancy Agnes - 4, Ch. #1
Bash, Roberta - Ch. #7
Beatty, Bonita - Ch. #3
Beeman, Benjamin - 142
Belcher, Lou - 44, 45, 50
Bishop, _____ - 9, Ch. #2
Blackwell, Thomas Samuel - 138
Boone, Daniel - 7
Boule, Alice L. Atkinson - Ch. #7
    Andrew - Ch. #7
    Pierre - Ch. #7
Bowlus, Kenneth - 120
Brenner, Harry - 36, Ch. #7
    Margaret Leak - 36, 37, 84, 116, Ch. #7
Brinegar, "Cute" - 14
    Henry - 15, Ch. #2
    John - 14, 15, 120, Ch. #2
    Mary - 15, 18, 120, Ch. #2
    Nancy Nelson - 5, 14, 15, 18, 19, 118, Ch. #2
Brengle/Bringle, Elsie Leak - 31, 117, Ch. #7
    Fred - 31, Ch. #7
Brown, Boys - 63
    Charles (Rev.) - 74
    Charley - 26, 27
    Cora - 114
    E. E. - 122
    Emily Baker - 26, 30, 128, 130, 131, Ch. #4

Brown, Isaac - 130
    Tom - 26
    William - 26, 130, 131
Buckwalter, Anthony - 26, 127, 128
    Daniel - 127
    David - 127
    Elizabeth - 127, 128, Ch. #5
    Ellen - 26
    George - 26, 128, Ch. #5
    John - 127
    Joseph - 128, Ch. #5
    Maria - 26
    Mary Buzzard - 26, 127, 128, Ch. #5
    Sarah - 26
Budd, Alger - Ch. #2
    Carrie Heath - 14, 20, Ch. #2
    David - Ch. #2
    Durbin - Ch. #2
    Eunice - Ch. #2
    Hazel - Ch. #2
    Juanita - 20, Ch. #2
    Ruey - Ch. #2
    Russell - Ch. #2
Burnett, James - 134
Burns, Miss - 69
Burrin, Alice Scott - 63, 96, 115, 119, Ch. #3
    Bettye L. Rusie - Ch. #3
    Carl Nelson - Ch. #3
    Jan - Ch. #3
    Margaret Helen - Ch. #3
    Mary Marjorie - 96, 114, 115, 119, Ch. #3
    Nelson Eller - 96, 115, 119, Ch. #3
    Reuben Eller - 96, 115, Ch. #3
    Scott Nathan Nelson - Ch. #3
    Stephen Eller - Ch. #3
    Susan Scott - Ch. #3
Burris, Minnie - Ch. #2
Buzzard, Alice - 55
    Amanda - See Harriet
    Anne - 25
    Baker (Bake) - Wm. A. Baker
    Caroline - 26
    Catherine - 25
    David - 24, 25, 26, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, Chs. #4, #5
    Elizabeth - 128, Ch. #5
    Francis M. - 128, Chs. #4, #5
    Harriet Amanda - 17, 19, 21, 24-27, 30-32, 34, 37-46, 51-53, 55, 81, 86, 92, 97, 114, 119, 128-131, 133, 136, 137, Chs. #4, #5, #6, #7
Buzzard, Henry - 128, Ch. #5
    John - 127, 128, Ch. #5
    Jonas - 128, Ch. #5
    Louisa Baker - 25, 128-130, Chs. #4, #5
    Lydia - 55
    Mary - 26, 127, 128, Ch. #5
    Mary - 55
    Mary Pennypacker - 127, 128, Ch. #5
    Simeon - 128, Ch. #5
    Susan - 128, Ch. #5
    William Abraham Baker - 8, 24, 25, 26, 40, 128, 131, Chs. #4, #5

C

Canada, Edna - 14, Ch. #2
    George - Ch. #2
    M. Jane Heath - 14, Ch. #2
    Rosie - Ch. #2
    William - Ch. #2
Carr, Elder - 142
Chavers, Adam - Ch. #2
    Bruce - Ch. #2
    Courtney - Ch. #2
    Delmar - 15, 120, Ch. #2
    Gary - Ch. #2
    Gordon - Ch. #2
    Grace Garrison - 15, Ch. #2
    Henry - 15, (Should also be on Ch. #2)
    Jane - Ch. #2
    Joseph - 15, Ch. #2
    Joseph Lonzo (Onnie) - 15, 120, Ch. #2
    Laura - Ch. #2
    Lillian Abram - Ch. #2
    Nancy Ann Nelson - 5, 14, 15, 18, 19, 118, 120, Ch. #2
    Onnie - See Joseph Lonzo Chavers
    Opal Mietzler - Ch. #2
    Susan Oren - Ch. #2
    Warren - 15, 120, Ch. #2
Chrissman, Frank - 135
Christler, Albert - 135
Clements, Lavina - 8-10, 121, Ch. #2
Coats, David Lowell - 87, 89, 90, 110-112, 125, Ch. #3
    James Nelson - 87, 90, 110-112, 125, Ch. #3
    Lowell S. - 86-90, 110, 111, 125, Ch. #3
    Virginia B. Keeney - 10, 18, 22, 76, 77, 79-92, 96, 105, 109-114, 119, 125, 126, Ch. #3

Collins, Mr. - 71
Cone, Heather Lynn - Ch. #7
  James W. - Ch. #7
  Nancy J. Holwager - Ch. #7
Conover, Jessie - 9, 11, 121, Ch. #2
Coombs, Anna - 13, 14, 125, Ch. #2
  Billy - See William Coombs
  Ethel - 13, (Should also be on Ch. #2)
  Jane - 13, Ch. #2
  Jesse M. - 13, 120 (Should also be on Ch. #2)
  Joseph - 13, Ch. #2
  Kate - 14, Ch. #2
  Mary - 13, Ch. #2
  Nelson - 13, Ch. #2
  Nora - 13, (Should also be on Ch. #2)
  Patsy Nelson - 5, 12, 13, 18, 19, 43, 118, Ch. #2
  William - 13, Ch. #2
Costell, Floy Leak - Ch. #6
Cox, Betty Nan - 36, Ch. #7

D

Dailey, John R. - 55
Dale, Brack - 64, 73
  Charley - 67
  Della Eggers - 73
  Elizabeth - 142
  Ethel Coombs - 13, (Should also be on Ch. #2)
  Jane Nelson - 5, 8, 118, Ch. #2
  Letch - 8, Ch. #2
  Squire - 142
  Steve - 34
Darnell, Earl - Ch. #2
  Gertie - 14, Ch. #2
  James - Ch. #2
  Nora - 14, Ch. #2
  Sarah Heath - 14, Ch. #2
Davidson, Ann Jones - 6, 8, Ch. #2
  Basheba Nelson - 8, 31, 118, Ch. #2
  Basheba Nelson - Ch. #1
  Charles - Ch. #2
  Clayborne - 8, 25, Ch. #2
  John - 6, 8, Ch. #2
  John L. - 142
  Joshua - 4, Ch. #1
  Mary E. (Bettie) - 8, 25, 31, Chs. #2, #7
Davis, Angeline - Ch. #6
  Ella Leach - 116
  Emma - Ch. #6
  Isaah - Ch. #6
Davis, Job H. - 134, Ch. #6
  Lucy - Ch. #6
  Minerva Helm - Ch. #6
  Oscar - Ch. #6
Denham, _____ - 7
  Crissie Houser - 7
Dickey, Mr. - 75
Dinsmore, Elizabeth - 142
  J. - 142
Dowden, _____ - 122
  Amanda - 60
  Ida - 60, 68
Dungan, Denie S. Leak - 100, 116, Ch. #7
  George T. - 36, Ch. #7

E

Eggers, _____ - 67
  Della - 67
Elder, Lewis - 64
  William G. - 134
Eli, Brenda K. McGaha - Ch. #7
  JoAnne (Joan) Hall - 117, Ch. #7
  Kelli Kristen - Ch. #7
  Louis W. - Ch. #7
  Robert Nelson - 117, Ch. #7
  Robert Nelson, III - Ch. #7
Ellis, Olive Keeney- 113
Elmore, _____ - 67
  Bettie - 67
English, _____ - 67

F

Farra, Thed (Mrs.) - 121
Father - See Thomas Jefferson Nelson
Fax, George - Ch. #7
  Mary Frances Hall - 31, 117, Ch. #7
Fear, Minerva - Ch. #6
Ferell, Ben - 142
Fishback, Josiah - 3, 138, Ch. #1
  Nancy Nelson - 138
Fisher, Martha Lewis - Ch. #6
Fitzgerald, Anna - 66, 68
Fleetwood, _____ - 64
Foley, Bruce - Ch. #6
  Charles - Ch. #6
  Elizabeth Leach - Ch. #6
Forbes, David - Ch. #7
  Jane Anne Eli - Ch. #7
  Michael S. - Ch. #7
Forkner, Alice Ann - Ch. #3
  Byron Glenn - Ch. #3
  Carol J. Houghland - Ch. #3
  David Lloyd - Ch. #3
  Douglas Scott - Ch. #3
  Ellen Dee - Ch. #3

Forkner, Julie Ann - Ch. #3
    Kyle David - Ch. #3
    Mary M. Burrin - 96, 114, 115, 119, Ch. #3
    Nancy Esther - Ch. #3
    Rachel Lynn - Ch. #3
    Sharla J. Martin - Ch. #3
    Valerie Sue - Ch. #3
Foster, Isaac - 70
Fowler, John - 122
Freehafer, Maria Buckwalter - 26

G

Galloway, Dave - 15, 18, 56, Ch. #2
    Mary Brinegar - 15, 18, 120, Ch. #2
Gardner, Sarah - 50
Garrison, G. C. - 120
    Grace - 15, Ch. #2
Gaston, Iris - 38
    Marjorie - 82, 85
George, John - 138
    Nicholas - 3
Gibson, Calvin - 53
    Elzy - 20
    Gravel Pit -53
Gilbert, Dr. - 75
Gillaspie, Ethel - 71
    James (Jimmie) - 55, 71
Gillison, James - 138
Glazebrook, ____ - Ch. #2
    Hester Jones - Ch. #2
Goodson, Mildred - 87
Graham, Buel - Ch. #2
    Ed - Ch. #2
    Fern - Ch. #2
    George - Ch. #2
    James - Ch. #2
    Mabel - Ch. #2
    Martha (Tune) Heath - 14, Ch. #2
    Mary - Ch. #2
    Zula - 14, Ch. #2
Grandfather - See James Lawrence Leak
Grandmother - See Harriet Amanda Leak
Graybill, Minnie- 87
Greggs, Vicie - 50, 71
Grimsley, Betty - 62
Groover, Anna Coombs - 13, 14, 125, Ch. #2
    Benton - 50, 64
    Children - 43
    Claude - 50
    Effie - 50, 54
    Elizabeth - 50
    Family - 38, 53, 54
    Frank - 64
Groover, Gertie - 50
    Judy - 125
    Levi - 50
    Maude - 50
    Nora - 50, 63, 74
    Oder - 50
    Ora - 50, Ch. #2
Groves, Susan Buzzard - 128
Guthrie, Ellen - Ch. #6
    George - Ch. #6
    John - Ch. #6
    May - Ch. #6

H

Haas, Alice Forkner - Ch. #3
    Andrew Benjamin - Ch. #3
    Lee Ann - Ch. #3
    Terry Lee - Ch. #3
Hale, Catherine Buzzard - 25
    Henry - 26
Hall, Alice Leak Curry - Ch. #7
    Alice Leigh - Ch. #7
    Alvin - 73
    Betty Jane - 31, 117, Ch. #7
    Deborah Doyne - Ch. #7
    Diana Doyne - Ch. #7
    Don A. - 31, 117, Ch. #7
    Elizabeth Marie - 31, 117, Ch. #7
    Eula Kennedy - 31, 117, Ch. #7
    James Kennedy - 31, 117, Ch. #7
    James Michael - Ch. #7
    JoAnne - 31, Ch. #7
    John Douglas - 31, 117, Ch. #7
    John Douglas, Jr. - Ch. #7
    John Richard - Ch. #7
    Julia C. Brown - Ch. #7
    Mary Frances - 31, 117, Ch. #7
    Mary Kathryn - 31, 117, Ch. #7
    Mattie - 66
    Nancy Elizabeth - Ch. #7
    Nitis - 31, Ch. #7
    Oscar B. - 31, Ch. #7
    Roberta Bash - Ch. #7
    Ruth A. Leak - 31, 91, 117, Ch. #7
    Ruth Marie - 31, 117, Ch. #7
    William - Ch. #7
Hamilton, Abraham - 66, 123
    Edna - 66, 123
    Elizabeth - 66
    John - 66, 67
    Margaret - 66
    School - 66, 67, 70, 72, 92
Haney, S. D. - 66, 68, 72, 122
Harbison, Mr. - 62
Harper, Eva - 68, 123

Harris, Charley - 55, 68
  Mary Montgomery - 55, 59, 60, 64, 68
Harrison, Nancy J. Holwager - Ch. #7
  Russell - Ch. #7
Harvey, George C. - 137
Heady, I. P. - 142
Heath, Bill - 14
  Edgar - Ch. #2
  Elizabeth Caroline (Carrie) - 14, 20, Ch. #2
  Elizabeth Nelson - 5, 13, 18, 20, 43, 56, 63, Ch. #2
  Elsie - Ch. #2
  Frank - Ch. #2
  James W. - Ch. #2
  Jane - 14, Ch. #2
  John - 14, Ch. #2
  Johnston/Johnson - 13, 18, 63, Ch. #2
  Juliana A. (Line) - 14, Ch. #2
  Martha C. (Tune) - 14, Ch. #2
  Mary Jane - See Jane
  Minnie Burris - Ch. #2
  Sarah A. - 14, Ch. #2
  Sylvia - Ch. #2
Heckathorn, Virginia - 123
Hedge, _____ - 16, Ch. #2
  C. B. - 60
  Charlie - 60
  Floyd - 131
  Retha - 16
  Samantha - 16, Ch. #2
Hedges, Cecil - 116
  Mary Alice - 32, 59, 98, 116
    See also Alice Hedges Leak
  Frank - 33, 84, 116
Heironimus, Henry - 131
  Maria Barbara - 128, Ch. #4
Helm, Minerva - Ch. #6
Helton, Jack - 64
Hendricks, Dan - 13, Ch. #2
  Jane Coombs - 13, Ch. #2
  Stella - 82
Hess, Amanda Leak - 36, 116, Ch. #7
  John K. - 36, Ch. #7
Hiatt, John D. - 134
Hickman, Willie - 47
Higgins/Higgens, Dave - 67
  Dorothy Alice - Chs. #2, #7
  Edith - 67
  Obe - 60, 66, 68, 72, 123
  Ocie- 63
Hill, Frank Charles - Ch. #7
  Ruth M. Hall - 31, 117, Ch. #7
  Vernie - 60
Hines - Gertrude Baker - Ch. #6
Hogan, Bathsheba - 3, 4, 5, 8, Ch. #1
Hogge, Christine Nelson - 11, 12, 121, Ch. #2
  Katherine - 120
  W. Henry - Ch. #2
Hollowell, Robert - 77
Holmes, Cleo - 10, Ch. #2
  George - 9, Ch. #2
  Harold - 10, Ch. #2
  Lavina (Lola) Nelson - 9, Ch. #2
  Shirley - Ch. #2
Holwager, David - Ch. #7
  David Edward - Ch. #7
  James Kennedy - Ch. #7
  Jeffrey Scott - Ch. #7
  Jill Ann - Ch. #7
  Mary K. Hall - 31, 117, Ch. #7
  Nancy Jane - Ch. #7
  Rita Julian - Ch. #7
  Roy D. - Ch. #7
  Susan Marie - Ch. #7
  Thomas Louis - Ch. #7
  Vicki L. Perry - Ch. #7
Houghland, Carol Jean - Ch. #3
Houser, Crissie - 7
  Elizabeth - 4, 7, Ch. #1
  Jemima - 7
  Kitty - 7
  Mary (Polly) - 4, 5, 7, Ch. #1
    See also Mary H. Nelson
  Nicholas - 7
Hubble, Miss - 54
  Willa - 55
Hudson, Pearl - 96, 114, 125, Ch. #3
Hughes, Maude - 63, 64, 66, 68, 69, 102
Humston, _____ - 71
Hunley, Lillie - 50

I

Isley, Malinda (Lin) - 9, 10, Ch. #2

J

Jacks, Ethel - 66
Jackson, Elisha - 142
  James - 135
  John - 142
Jacobs, Birdie - Ch. #6
Jarvis, Eva Jane - Ch. #3
Jeger, Evaline Leak - Ch. #6
  Julius A. - 134
  Rodney - Ch. #6

Johnson, Dr. - 122
Jones, Amelia Hester (Hetty) Nelson - 9, Ch. #2
  Ann - 6, 8, Ch. #2
  Arthur M. - Ch. #2
  Bessie Velma - Ch. #2
  Charley - 8
  Doris - 132
  Eldon - Ch. #2
  Ernest L. - Ch. #2
  Hester - Ch. #2
  John - 8
  John Hunter - Ch. #2
  Louretta (Linnie) - Ch. #2
  Naomi Oma - Ch. #2
  Norma Lee - Ch. #2
  Ruby Rowena - Ch. #2
  S. J. - 136
  Spike - 65
  Warren - 64, 65
  W. C. - Ch. #2
  William C. - Ch. #2
Joyce, Betsy A. Atkinson - Ch. #7
  Jane - Ch. #7
  Jay Walter - Ch. #7
  Jeffrey Dolye - Ch. #7
  Jennifer Marie - Ch. #7
  John - Ch. #7
Julian, Rita - Ch. #7

K

Keeney, Charles Willis - 22, 25, 36, 74, 113
  David - 113
  Eldora Nelson - 18, 34, 60, 68, 95, 96, 100-105, 108-119, 123-126, 137, Ch. #3
  Emily Elizabeth Bersot - 74, 113
  George A. - 36, 60, 66, 68, 69, 72, 74, 75, 77-80, 82-84, 92, 93, 101, 105, 107, 112, 113, 120, 125, Ch. #3
  Olive - 113
  Orion - 113
  Virginia Belle - 10, 18, 22, 76, 77, 79-92, 96, 105, 109-114, 119, 125, 126, Ch. #3
Kennedy, Iza Leak - 30, 31, 100, 117, 123, 134, Ch. #7
  Mary Eula - 31, 117, Ch. #7
  Thomas Nicholas - 31, 117, Ch. #7
Kiff, Margaret - 68
Kimmel, Mr. - 69
King, Charley (C. W.) - 64, 68, 147, 148
  Leonard - 60, 66, 68, 69
  Mary Louise - 82, 85
  Walter - 68
  Will A. - 137
Kingsley, Earl - Ch. #7
  Lillian Shirley - Ch. #7
Kirby, Billy - 19
Kobb, Margaret - 120
Kreisher, Claris Ayers - 37, 117, Ch. #7
  Donald Frank - 117, Ch. #7
  Donna Wertenberger - Ch. #7
  Frank Marion - Ch. #7
  Robert Daniel - 117, Ch. #7
  Rupert Frederick (Skip) - 117, Ch. #7
Kusera, Viola - 1

L

Lain, Henry L. - Ch. #3
  Nancy Forkner - Ch. #3
Lambert, Jackie - 24
  Margaret - 24, 129
Lancaster, Nancy - Ch. #6
Lane, D. C. - 136
  June - 63
Lang/Long, Elizabeth Buzzard - 128, Ch.#5
Larson, David - Ch. #7
  Hollister - Ch. #7
  Jeffrey David - Ch. #7
  Kimberly Kay - Ch. #7
  Sharon K. Miller - Ch. #7
Layman, Ellen - 26
Leach, Betty - 31, 45, 116, 117, Ch. #7
  Elias - 135, Ch. #6
  Eliza - Ch. #6
  Ella - 45
  Girls - 54
  Gravel Pit - 53
  James - 66
  James (Jimmie) - 31, 35, 55
  J.Henry - 116
  John T. - 116
  Lizzie - 60, 68, 71
  Margaret Catherine - 35, 36, 45, 100, 116, Ch. #7
  Marion - 60
  Mary - Ch. #6
  Minnie - 45
  Oma - 60
  Sarah - Ch. #6
  Sarah Minerva - Ch. #6
  Susan (Susannah) Leak - Ch. #6
  Tillie - 63, 68
  William L. (Willie) - 31, Ch. #7

Leachman, Alice - 60, 68
Leak, Alice - Ch. #6
Alice, Aunt - See Alice Hedges Leak
Alice Hedges - 14, 32, 33, 59, 68, 71, 74, 75, 77, 79, 81, 84, 91, 94, 98, 100, 109, 116, Ch. #7
Amanda - 30
Amanda - See Harriet Amanda Leak
Amanda Catherine - 36, 116, Ch. #7
America Alice - 17, 30, 32-34, 92, 114, 118, 119, Chs. #2, #7
Angeline - Ch. #6
Anthony Duane - Chs. #2, #7
Bessie - Ch. #6
Bettie - See Mary E. Leak
Betty (Betz) Cox - 36, Ch. #7
Betty Leach - See Fannie Elizabeth Leak
Buck - 35, 62
Cebe - 73
Charles E. (Little Charlie) 37, Ch. #7
Charles M. - 30, Ch. #7
Dale - 32, 132, Chs. #2, #7
Debra Jo - Chs. #2, #7
Denie Seattle - 21, 36, 72, 74, 100, Ch. #7
Doc - See Franklin Blair Leak
Dorothy Higgins - Chs. #2, #7
Ed - 47, 56, 62
Edith Rose - 32, 132, Ch. #7
Edward - See Henry Edward Leak
Elizabeth - 21
Elizabeth Vermillion - Ch. #6
Ellen - Ch. #6
Elmer - Ch. #6
Elsie Marie - 31, 117, Ch. #7
Emily Mariah - 30, 32, 34, 35, 39, 49, 53, 100, 129, 137, Ch. #7
Emma Lookabaugh - 37, 100, Ch. #7
Essie - 62
Esther - 37, 100, Ch. #7
Ethan - 31, 32, 56, Chs. #2, #7
Eva - Ch. #6
Eva - Ch. #6
Evaline - Ch. #6
Evaline Martin - Ch. #6
Fannie Elizabeth (Betty) Leach - 31, 45, 116, 117, Ch. #7
Florence - 30
Floy - Ch. #6
Frank - 30
Franklin Blair (Doc) - 8, 30-32, 34, 56, 99, Chs. #2, #7
Leak, Geneva Patrick - Ch. #7
George Burke - Ch. #6
George, Jr. - 51
George L. - 14, 16, 19, 26, 27, 32-34, 36, 38, 40, 41, 44, 45, 47-49, 51, 54-56, 59-63, 68, 75, 77, 91, 92, 98, 103, 114, 132, 133, 136, 137, Ch. #7
Glen - Ch. #6
Harriet Amanda Buzzard - 17, 19, 21, 24-27, 30-32, 34, 37-46, 51-53, 55, 81, 86, 92, 97, 114, 119, 128-131, 133, 136, 137, Chs. #4, #5, #6, #7
Hazel Wilder - Ch. #7
Henry Baker Buzzard - 16, 17, 30, 31, 36, 37, 52, 53, 55, 59, 92, 99, 117, 137, 139, Ch. #7
Henry Edward - 30, 37, Ch. #7
Henry, Uncle - See Henry Baker B. Leak
Hillary, Uncle - See James Hillary Leak
Iza Alice - 30, 31, 100, 117, 123, 134, Ch. #7
James - 21, Ch. #6
James David - 30, 137, Ch. #7
James Hillary - 20, 27, 35-37, 45, 47, 49, 53, 55, 72, 99, 116, 137, Ch. #7
James Lawrence - 17, 21-23, 25, 31, 32, 34, 38-40, 42, 44, 45, 50, 92, 97, 114, 119, 128, 133, 136, 137, Chs. #4, #5, #6, #7
James M. - 60
James Martin - Ch. #6
James Robert - 36, Ch. #7
James Roscoe - 36, Ch. #7
Janie - 30
Jaynalice Catherine - 36, Ch. #7
Jewel - 73
John A. - Ch. #6
John J. - Ch. #6
John Mack - 32, 132, Chs. #2, #7
John Mack, Jr. - Chs. #2, #7
Johnny - 72
John Robert - 36, Ch. #7
Joseph Richard - 36, Ch. #7
J. T. - 122
Kate, Aunt - See Margaret C. Leach Leak
Kirk Alan - Chs. #2, #7
Landrum Franklin - Ch. #6

Leak, Larkin - Ch. #6
  Lawrence - 30
  Lawrence - See James Lawrence Leak
  Leland - Ch. #6
  Lewis - 21, 32, 38, Ch. #6
  Lial - 32, 132, Chs. #2, #7
  Louisa - Ch. #6
  Lucy - Ch. #6
  Margaret Catherine Leach - 35, 36, 45, 100, 116, Ch. #7
  Margaret Elizabeth - 36, 37, 84, 116, Ch. #7
  Martha - 30
  Mary E. (Bettie) Davidson - 31, Ch. #7
  Mary Esther - See Esther Leak
  Mary Jane - 31, 117, Ch. #7
  Mary Lucy - 30, 37, 40
  Minerva - Ch. #6
  Minnie Noe - 33, 36, 116, Ch. #7
  Nancy Elizabeth - 36, Ch. #7
  Nancy Lancaster - Ch. #6
  Nettie Bailey - 32, Chs. #2, #7
  Omer - 60
  Ora - 30, 59, 68, 75, 76, 100, 113, 117, Ch. #7
  Peggy Delores - Chs. #2, #7
  Rebecca Baker - 30
  Richard Lial - Chs. #2, #7
  Robert - 21, Ch. #6
  Robert - 36, Ch. #7
  Robert - Ch. #6
  Robert Harold - 32, 116, 132, Chs. #2, #7
  Robert Harold, Jr. - Chs. #2, #7
  Robinson, Uncle - See Thomas Robinson Leak
  Roscoe Ryan - 1, 21, 26, 30, 35, 36, 72-74, 79, 100, 116, 117, 125 Ch. #7
  Roy Franklin - Ch. #6
  Ruth Ann - 31, 91, 117, Ch. #7
  Sam, Dr. - 73
  Samuel - Ch. #6
  Samuel - 71
  Sarah - Ch. #6
  Sarah, Aunt - See Sarah Thompson Leak
  Sarah Elizabeth - 31, 117, Ch. #7
  Sarah Leach - Ch. #6
  Sarah Thompson - 30, 31, 117, Ch. #7
  Susan - 21, Ch. #6
  Susan (Susannah) - Ch. #6
  Susan Penry - Ch. #6
  Susanne Annette - Chs. #2, #7
Leak, Thomas Robinson - 30, 32, 36, 37, 45, 54, 55, 99, 136, 137, Ch. #7
  Vada - Ch. #6
  Virginia - 30
  Virginia Caroline (Aunt) - 30, 32, 38, 56, Ch. #7
  William - 21, 30 Ch. #6
  William L. - Ch. #6
  William O. (Willie) - 37
  William Wayne - 32, 132
  Winifred Elizabeth (Winnie) - 37, 100, 117, Ch. #7
Leming, Mary J. -120
Lewis, Alice Baker - Ch. #6
  James,-Ch. #6
  Joseph P. - Ch. #6
  Martha - Ch. #6
  Mrs. - 74
Lightle, John (Mrs.) - 125
Logan, Alice - 26
  Alma - 22, 26, 60
  Alva - 26
  Caroline - 26
  Cleo - 26
  Cleveland - 26
  Etta - 38, 73
  Jennie - 26
  Johnston - 26
  Leon - 26
  Lida - 26
  Lula - 26, 73
  Lydia - 26
Lookabaugh, Mira Emma - 37, 100, Ch. #7
Luken, Ellen Forkner - Ch. #3
  Jennifer Dawn - Ch. #3
  Paul John - Ch. #3
  Philip Jason - Ch. #3
Lyndon, Alice L. Atkinson - Ch. #7
  Audra Loisa - Ch. #7
  Don - Ch. #7
  Laura Kate - Ch. #7

M

Mahan, Luther - 134
Maines, Edgar Lee - 1, 3, 118, 140, 141, 144
  Isaac - 4, 118, Ch. #1
  Margaret Nelson - 1, 5, 118, 146, Ch. #1
  Thompson - 118
  Wallace - 118
Malone, William - 4, Ch. #1
Marden, ____ - Ch. #2
Marsh - Etta Nelson - 9, 10, 11, 12, 45, Ch. #2

Marsh, Garnet Elva - Ch. #2
John R. - Ch. #2
Lelia Fern - 9, 10, 11, 12, Ch. #2
Sterling Clay - 10, 11, 12, Ch. #2
Marshall, _____ - 67
Martin, Evaline - Ch. #6
Sharla Joan - Ch. #3
Mason, John (Mrs.) - 3, Ch. #1
Mathews, John - 138
McClelland, W. R. - 137
McGaha, Brenda K. - Ch. #7
Merritt, Pearl - 60, 68
Meyers/Myers, LeRoy - 10, 11, Ch. #2
Letha Nelson - 10, 11, Ch. #2
Mietzler, Opal M. - Ch. #2
Miligan, Mrs. - 134
Miller, Barbara Anne - Ch. #7
Betty Jane Leak - 31, 117, Ch. #7
Mark Steven - Ch. #7
M. James Austin - Ch. #7
Shawn Kay - Ch. #7
Mitchell, Susan S. Burrin - Ch. #3
Thomas - Ch. #3
Money - Bertha Alice - Ch. #7
Montgomery, Mary - 55, 59, 60, 64, 68
Moore, Aubrey - 123
Moorehead, Mrs. - 70
Morehead, Alexander - 3, 138, Ch. #1
Elizabeth - 3, Ch. #1
Lydia Nelson - 3, 138, Ch. #1
Morris, M. Alice (Allie) Nelson - 9, 10, 11, Ch. #2
Ondis/Ondas - Ch. #2
W. Amos - 9, Ch. #2
Myers/Meyers - Evaline - 142
LeRoy - 10, 11, Ch. #2
Letha Nelson - 10, 11, Ch. #2
James - 142

N

Neal, James - 142
Nelson, Alice - See America Alice Nelson
Allie - See Molissa Alice Nelson
Amanda Eldora - 18, 34, 60, 68, 95, 96, 100-105, 108-119, 123-126, 137, Ch. #3
Amelia Hester (Hetty) - 9, Ch. #2
America Alice Leak - 13, 17, 18, 34, 94, 113, 118, 119, Ch. #2
Amos Franklin (Frank) - 1, 9, 10, 18, 19, 22, 30, 34, 41, 45, 48, 50-52, 62, 63, 66, 69,
(Cont'd next column)

Nelson, Amos Franklin (cont'd) - 73, 74, 83, 88, 95, 96, 100, 114, 115, 118-120, 125, 137, Ch. #3
Andrew Jackson (Dick) - 5, 15, 19, 118, Ch. #2
Bathsheba - Ch. #1
Bathsheba - 8, 31, 118, Ch. #2
Bathsheba Hogan - 3, 4, 5, 8, Ch. #1
Billy - See Charles William Nelson
Charles William (Billy) - 11, 121, Ch. #2
Christine - 11, 12, 121, Ch. #2
Clara Etta - See Etta Nelson
Cora Brown (Mrs. O. A.) - 96, 114, Ch. #3
David - Ch. #2
Dee - See Odelia Myrtle Nelson
Dick - See Andrew Jackson Nelson
Dutch - See Ondis Ashley Nelson
Eldora - See Amanda Eldora Nelson
Elizabeth - 2
Elizabeth - 3, Ch. #1
Elizabeth (Aunt) - 5, 13, 18, 20, 43, 56, 63, Ch. #2
Elizabeth Houser - 4, 7, Ch. #1
Elizabeth Morehead - 3, Ch. #1
Elsie Fern - 62, 73, 114, Ch. #3
Etta - 9, 10-12, 45, Ch. #2
Eva - 16, Ch. #2
Fern - See Elsie Fern Nelson
Frances - 3,Ch. #1
Frank - See Amos Franklin Nelson
George William - 9 -12, 16
Henry - 2, 3, Ch. #1
Hetty - See Amelia Hester Nelson
Hugh - 2, 3, Ch. #1
Ida - 2
Ida - 16, Ch. #2
James - 4
James Monroe - 143
Jane - 5, 8, 118, Ch. #2
Jean - 3, Ch. #1
Jemima - 3, 138, Ch. #1
Jesse - 2
Jesse - 1, 3, 138, Ch. #1
Jesse - 4, Ch. #1
Jesse - 5, 8, 9, 10, 13, 16, 17, 19, 118, 121, Ch. #2
Jesse H. - Ch. #2
Jessie Christine - See Christine Nelson
Jessie Conover - 9, 11, 121, Ch. #2
John 2
John - 3, Ch. #1

Nelson, John (b. 1715) - 3, 4, 138, Ch. #1
John (b. 1747) - 1-5, 138, Ch. #1
John (b. 1831) - 14
John Hogan - 1, 4-8, 13, 16, 17, 19, 20, 34, 94, 118, 142, Chs. #1, #2
John W. - 5, Ch. #2
John William (Will) - 9, 10, 11, 16, Ch. #2
Julina - 3
Julina - 5, 16, 118, Ch. #2
Larry - 120, 121
Lavina (Viny) - 8-10, 121, Ch. #2
Lavina Cumi (Lola) - 9-11, Ch. #2
Lenora Patterson - Ch. #3
Letha - 10, 11, Ch. #2
Lettice - 2
Lettice - 3, 138, Ch. #1
Lettice - 3, Ch. #1
Lewis Cass - 143
Lewis Milton - 9, 11, 12, 121, Ch. #2
Lola - See Lavina Nelson
Louie - 16, Ch. #2
Lucian - 121
Lucinda - 5, 10, 13, Ch. #2
Lucinda Jane - 9, 10, Ch. #2
Lydia - 3, 138, Ch. #1
Lyle - 121
Lyle, Dr. - 121, Ch. #2
Malinda (Lin) - 9, 10, Ch. #2
Margaret - 3, Ch. #1
Margaret - 3, 138, Ch. #1
Margaret - 4
Margaret - 16, Ch. #2
Margaret - 1, 5, 118, 146, Ch. #1
Mary - 16, Ch. #2
Mary - 3, Ch. #1
Mary Ann (Mollie) - Ch. #2
Mary Elizabeth - See Elizabeth (Aunt) Nelson
Mary Houser - 4-7, 16, 20, 34, 44, 118, 142, Ch. #1
Mary Jane - 96, 114, Ch. #3
Mary June - 9
Mattie - 16, Ch. #2
Molissa Alice (Allie) - 9-11, Ch. #2
Mollie - 121
Nancy - 4, Ch. #1
Nancy - 138
Nancy Ann - 5, 14, 15, 18, 19, 118, 120, Ch. #2
Nancy Barland - Ch. #1
Nancy Elizabeth - 9, Ch. #2
Nannie - 3, Ch. #1

Nelson, Odelia Myrtle (Dee) - 8, 10, 12-15, 17, 18, 20, 34, 43, 45, 56, 63, 73, 74, 78, 87, 95, 96, 100, 114, 115, 118, 119, 120, 125, 137, Ch. #3
Ondis Ashley (Dutch) - 13, 14, 18, 39, 43, 73, 78, 88, 95, 96, 100, 114, 118, 119, 120, 125, 137, Ch. #3
Patsy Ann - 5, 12, 13, 18, 19, 43, 118, Ch. #2
Paul Wharton - 121, Ch. #2
Pearl Hudson (Mrs. Frank) - 96, 114, 125, Ch. #3
Sally - 4, Ch. #1
Sanny - 3, 138, Ch. #1
Sarah - 3, Ch. #1
Sarah - 3, 138, Ch. #1
Sarah Whitson - 3, 4, 138, Ch. #1
Stephen - 5, 8, 118, Ch. #2
Susanna - 3, Ch. #1
Tom (Little) - 16, Ch. #2
Thomas - 2
Thomas Jefferson (T. J.) - 5, 13, 14, 16-19, 34, 45, 47, 50, 62, 73, 78, 82, 94-96, 109, 114, 118, 120, 139, 140, 141, Chs. #2, #3, #7
Thomas (Scotch) - 2
Viny - See Lavina Nelson
Whitson - 1, 2, 4, 5, 7, 118, 143, Ch. #1
Will - See John William Nelson
William - 2
William - 3, 138, Ch. #1
William - 4, 8, 140, Ch. #1
William L. - Ch. #2
Willie - 15
Newman, Steve - 64
Will - 63
Nicely, Lewis - 142
Noe, May - 116
Minnie - 33, 36, 116, Ch. #7
Northcutt, Birdie - Ch. #6
Corbon - Ch. #6
Leland - Ch. #6
William M. - 136

O

Ortlip, Ralph - 87
Overstreet, Aaron - 60
Oliver - 60, 68
Owen, Harold E. - 82, 85
Mavis - 82
Nancy E. Leak - 36, Ch. #7
Phil - Ch. #7

P

Padgett, M. A. - 120
Parker, Chester - 68, 123
Patrick, Geneva - Chs. #2, #7
Patterson, _____ - 62
  Lenora E. - Ch. #3
Peabody, Glen - 142
Pennington, Jemima Houser - 7
  Stewart - 7
Pennypacker, Jacob - 127
  Mary - 127, 128, Ch. #5
  Mathias - 127
Penry, Susan - Ch. #6
Perkins, Boys - 63
Perry, Vicki Lynn - Ch. #7
Poulter, H. G. (Mrs.) - 120
Pratt, O. B. - 142
Priebe, Beau Matthew- Ch. #3
  Bonita Beatty - Ch. #3
  Elisha Lee - Ch. #3
  Lincoln Edward - Ch. #3
  Margaret L. Scott - 96, 114, 115, 119, Ch. #3
  Peggy Quint - Ch. #3
  Scott Edward - Ch. #3
  Ted Allen - Ch. #3
  Terry Scott - Ch. #3
  Tim Edward - Ch. #3
  Tim Scott - Ch. #3
Pritchett, George - 64
  Steward - 54
Pugh, Elizabeth Baker - 128, Ch. #4

Q

Quint, Peggy - Ch. #3

R

Ramney/Ramnuy, Bridget - 2
Randal/Randol/Randall, Jesse Herman (Jet) Ch. #2
  Jesse (Little) - Ch. #2
  J. M. (Dutch) - 9, Ch. #2
  Lucinda Nelson - 9, 10, Ch. #2
  Otto G. - 10, Ch. #2
  Vene - Ch. #2
Rankin, John - 4, 20, Ch. #1
Rector, Harman - 3, Ch. #1
  Sanny Nelson - 3, 138, Ch. #1
Reece/Reese, Jane Nelson - 5, 8, 118, Ch. #2
  William - 8, Ch. #2
  William - 142
Reed, Millie - 87
Reiblich, Amanda Leak - 36, 116, Ch. #7
  Karl F, - 36, Ch. #7
Reynolds, Oscar - 67
Richman, Evelyn - 114
Richmond, Georgia - 60, 68, 73
  Nettie - 60
Roach, Tommy - 64
Roberts, Mary Martha - 82
Robins, _____ - 67
Robinson, Dr. - 30
Rose, Edith - 32, Chs. #2, #7
Ross, Mr. - 52
Rusie, Bettye Louise - Ch. #3
Rutledge, Fannie - 123
  John - 66, 67

S

Saub, Gladys - 132
Scamahorn, Fannie Rutledge - 123
  Harley - 60, 68
  Malcolm - 123
  Milburn - 123
  Nathan - 66, 68, 71
  Oscar T. (Dr.) - 68, 73, 123
Scott, Aaron - 68
  Alice Fern - 63, 96, 115, 119, Ch. #3
  Anna Baker - Ch. #6
  Asa - 68
  Boys - 63
  Enos - 67
  Eva Jane Jarvis - Ch. #3
  George Herman - 115, Ch. #3
  Gladys Swearingen - 96, 115, Ch. #3
  John - 67
  Lamonte Dale - Ch. #3
  Malcolm Dean - 17, 96, 114, 115 Ch. #3
  Margaret Louise - 96, 114, 115, 119, Ch. #3
  Mary Jane Nelson - 96, 114, Ch. #3
  Michael Dean - Ch. #3
  Odelia (Dee) Nelson - 8, 10, 12-15, 17, 18, 20, 34, 43, 45, 56, 63, 73, 74, 78, 87, 95, 96, 100, 114, 115, 118, 119, 120, 125, 137, Ch. #3
  Ora - 125
  Patricia Vukerpa - Ch. #3
  Paul Franklin - 15, 19, 73, 88, 96, 114, 115, 119, 120, 125, Ch. #3
  Roger - Ch. #3
Seamon, Richard - 121

Sehene, Carl E. - 120
Sexton, John (Jack) - 13, Ch. #2
  Lucinda Nelson - 5, 10, 13, Ch. #2
Shafer, Rev. - 122
Shartle, Mildred Musgrave - 126
Shelley, Elizabeth - Ch. #2
  Eugenia - Ch. #2
  Frances - Ch. #2
  Isaac - Ch. #2
  James - Ch. #2
  Juliana (Line) Heath - 14, Ch. #2
  Virgil - Ch. #2
  Von - 14, Ch. #2
Shelton, Billy - 75
Sherrard, Camilia - 131
  Catherine Baker - 25, 128, 130, 131, Ch. #4
  Smith - 25
  Theodore Lemon - 131
Shirley, Arley Edgar - 35, 117, Ch. #7
  Arthur - Ch. #7
  Barbara - Ch. #7
  Bert E. - 35, 100, 117, Ch. #7
  Bertha Money - Ch. #7
  Blanche - Ch. #7
  Clarence I. - 35, 117, Ch. #7
  David - Ch. #7
  Edward - Error. See Arley Edgar
  Edwin H. - 117, Ch. #7
  Elbert A. - 117, Ch. #7
  Emily (Aunt) Leak - 30, 32, 34, 35, 39, 49, 53, 100, 129, 137, Ch. #7
  Francis Marion - 34, Ch. #7
  Laura M. - 117, Ch. #7
  Lillian - Ch. #7
  Luther James - 35, 117, Ch. #7
  Ottie Nelson - 35, Ch. #7
  Paul Nelson - Ch. #7
  Phil - Ch. #7
  Stephen Kenneth - Ch. #7
  Walter - 34, 35, 36, 44, Ch. #7
  Walter Luther - Ch. #7
  Walter Luther, Jr. - Ch. #7
  William (Bill) J. - 35, 117, Ch. #7
  William Kenneth Spencer - Ch. #7
Shock, Ezra - 26
  Sarah - 26
Shockley, Charles - 64
  James - 132
  Mrs. - 45
  School - 54, 64, 92
Shultz, Jane - 114
Shumate, George - 3, Ch. #1
Siddens, _____ - 14, Ch. #2
Smalley, Elias - Ch. #6
  James - Ch. #6
  Lucy Leak - 30, Ch. #6
  Robert - Ch. #6
Smith, D. R. - 137
  Glen - 75
Spangler, _____ - 67
Spenar, Sarah - 142
  Thomas - 142
Stamper, C. G. - 134
Staton, George - 122
Stearns, Margaret (Aunt Meg) - 62, 63
  Mattie - 63, 68, 70
Stevenson, Billy - 67
Strickland, Able - 134
Styles, Bettie - 32
  Billy - 31, 32
Swearingen, Gladys - 96, 115, Ch. #3
  Guy - 96
  John - 96
  Mrs. John - 96
  Nancy - 96
  Ruth - 120
Swisher, Jennie - 120

T

Teutsch, Shirley Holmes - Ch. #2
  Tom - Ch. #2
Tharp, Florence - 67
  Joshua - 67
  Mary Maxine - 82
  Newton - 60
  Rachel - 67
Thomas, Frank - 68, 69, 72
  John - 138
Thompson, Ed - 31
  Jake - 55, 122
  J. W. - 137
  Matthew - 73
  Robert (Bob) - 60, 68
  Sarah E. - 30, 31, 117, Ch. #7
Titus, Dr. - 122
Toney, Elkin - 135
Trotter, _____ - 71
  T. M. - 142
Tully, Mary Maines - 1, 141
Tuttle - Error. See Tully.
Tyre, Homer - 63

U

Uncle George - See George L. Leak
Utterback, Charles - 3, Ch. #1

V

Vermillion, Elizabeth, Ch. #6
Vest, Bessie Leak - Ch. #6
Vieley, Jesse - 21
Vukerpa, Patricia - Ch. #3

W

Wade, Juanita Budd - 20, Ch. #2
Walls, Jennie - 14, Ch. #2
    Jessie - 14, Ch. #2
    Julina Nelson - 5, 16, 118, Ch. #2
    Leorah - 86
    Mary Coombs - 13, Ch. #2
    Mary Jean - 82, 85
    Samantha - 16, Ch. #2
Walmer, Cleo Holmes - 10, Ch. #2
    Harry - Ch. #2
Warner, Fred - 63
Waters, Eva - 123
    Sherman - 55, 60
Watkins, Uncle Joe - 67
Weaver, Hugh - 86
Wertenberger, Donna Ann - Ch. #7
West, Marion - 67
Wheat, William - 122
Wheeler, Bill - 75
Whistler, Eva - Ch. #6
    Florence - Ch. #6
    William - Ch. #6
Whitson, Sarah - 3, 4, 138, Ch. #1
    William - 3
Wilder - Hazel Lucille - Chs. #2, #7
Wilhite, William - 142
Winfrey - Alma Jean - 85

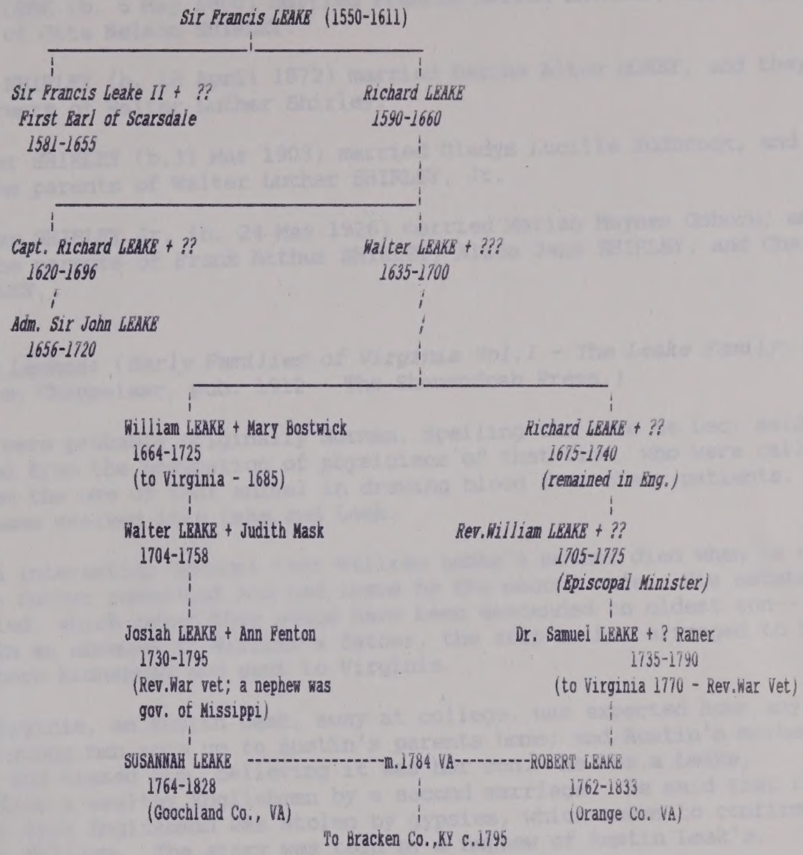
Y

Young, Lutrell - 68

Z

Zimmerman, Leslie - 85

LEAKE ANCESTORS



Sir Francis LEAKE (1550-1611)

Sir Francis Leake II + ??
First Earl of Scarsdale
1581-1655

Richard LEAKE
1590-1660

Capt. Richard LEAKE + ??
1620-1696

Walter LEAKE + ???
1635-1700

Adm. Sir John LEAKE
1656-1720

William LEAKE + Mary Bostwick
1664-1725
(to Virginia - 1685)

Richard LEAKE + ??
1675-1740
(remained in Eng.)

Walter LEAKE + Judith Mask
1704-1758

Rev.William LEAKE + ??
1705-1775
(Episcopal Minister)

Josiah LEAKE + Ann Fenton
1730-1795
(Rev.War vet; a nephew was
gov. of Missippi)

Dr. Samuel LEAKE + ? Raner
1735-1790
(to Virginia 1770 - Rev.War Vet)

SUSANNAH LEAKE ------------------m.1784 VA----------ROBERT LEAKE
1764-1828
(Goochland Co., VA)

1762-1833
(Orange Co. VA)

To Bracken Co.,KY c.1795

James LEAK + Elizabeth Vermillion
b. 9/21/1787 VA.
d. 11/14/1865 IN
(To IN 1834)

James Lawrence LEAK + Harriet Amanda Buzzard
b. 7/14/1816 KY
d. 9/6/1883 IN (bur. Vieley Cem.Lizton)

Emily Maria LEAK + Francis Marion SHIRLEY
b. 5/6/1850
d. 3/17/1927

Otte Nelson SHIRLEY + Bertha Alice Money
b. 4/18/1872
d. 6/25/1945
(parents of W.L. Shirley)

Italicized names are unconfirmed, but are based on "Families of Virginia - The Leake Family" - George Warren Chappelear, Harrisonburg,VA; the Shenandoah Press, Dayton, VA 1912, pp.1-18, which cites family tradition and a short sketch written by a descendant in 1897.

It "was said" that these two American Leake families knew they were closely related through their British ancestry; visited one another in Virginia. Both claimed relationship to Sir John Leake and other Leakes in the above British line. William Leake was believed to be the first cousin of Sir John.

The Leake Family

Emily Maria LEAK (b. 6 May 1850) married Francis Marion SHIRLEY, and they were the parents of Otte Nelson SHIRLEY.

¦

Otte Nelson SHIRLEY (b. 18 April 1872) married Bertha Alice MONEY, and they were the parents of Walter Luther Shirley.

¦

Walter Luther SHIRLEY (b.31 Mar 1903) married Gladys Lucille Sudbrock, and they were the parents of Walter Luther SHIRLEY, Jr.

¦

Walter Luther SHIRLEY Jr. (b. 24 May 1926) married Marian Haynes Osborn; and they were the parents of Frank Arthur SHIRLEY, Alice Jane SHIRLEY, and Charles Osborn SHIRLEY.

The British Leakes: (*Early Families of Virginia Vol.I - The Leake Family*; by George Warren Chappelear, pub. 1912 - The Shenandoah Press.)

The Leakes were probably originally Norman, spelling the name de Lec, said to have derived from the occupation of physicians of that time, who were called leeches from the use of that animal in drawing blood from their patients. Later the name evolved into Lake and Leek.

There is an interesting account that William Leake's mother died when he was young. His father remarried and had issue by the second wife. His estates were entailed, which means they would have been descended to oldest son--William. In an absence of William's father, the step-mother arranged to have the first-born kidnapped and sent to Virginia.

Later in Virginia, an Austin Leak, away at college, was expected home any day. One day, a young man rode up to Austin's parents home; and Austin's mother rushed out and kissed him, believing it was her son. He was a Leake, descended from a wealthy Englishman by a second marriage. He said that the only son of this Englishman was stolen by gypsies, which seems to confirm the story about William. The story was told by a nephew of Austin Leak's.

The Virinia Leakes: There are fairly accurate records for two Leake/Leak families in Virginia: the family of William Leake of Goochland Co.VA; and the family of Samuel Leake of Orange Co. VA.

I. **WILLIAM LEAKE** (b. 1664 Eng. d.1725 Goochland Co.VA) settled in Goochland Co. in 1685, supposedly a first cousin of Sir John Leake, a famous British admiral. William probably married Mary Bostick after his arrival in VA. Mary Bostick had a Bible which was still in existence in 1912, which says they had been in America one year on May 25, 1686. William came from Nottingham, England. The children of Mary (Bostick) and William Leak are listed in the register of St. Peter's Parish in Goochland Co. VA. Their home in Goochland Co. was called Rocky Spring, and remained in the family for more than a century. It was still standing well after 1900 when Roscoe Leake (a nephew of Emily's, who died in 1964) photographed it.

Their children were WALTER LEAKE(1704-1725); Mary (1706-1758); William (bapt. 1694); Jane Leake (1700/1); Richard (bapt. Dec.11 ??).

WALTER LEAKE (b.1704 Goochland Co.VA; d.aft. 31 Oct 1757 and bef. 16 May 1758 [WT dated and probated] Goochland Co.VA) married Judith Mask. He was a vestryman of St. James Parish and lived at Rocky Spring where he died. His Will (LWT) is recorded in Goochland Co. Will Book 7, p. 279.

He married JUDITH MASK, who was the daughter of JOHN MASK. She b. 14 Apr 1698; and bapt. 19 Jul 1698. A Thomas Mask came to James City in 1638 and may have been the father of John Mask.

Their children were JOSIAH LEAKE (1730-1789); William, Mask (1735-1813); Samuel (d.1776); Elisha; John; Elizabeth; Judith; Mary; and Christian.

JOSIAH LEAKE (b. 1730; d. aft. 21 Sep 1795) was born and died at Rocky Spring which he inherited from his father. He added a big new wing to the Rocky Spring home. His will is recorded in Goochland Co. Will Book 16, p. 475. He served as captain of the militia in the American Revolution (*McAllister's Virginia Militia in The Revolutionary War)*

Josiah was married three times. He married first Ann Fenton in Henrico Co. 1 Jan 1759. By her, he had three daughters: Lucy, Judith (b.1762); and SUSANNAH, b. 1764. Ann Fenton Leake died shortly after Susannah's birth.

By his second wife Ann Minter, Josiah had Josiah Jr.(b.26 Oct 1770; d.12 May 1847); and Walter, who moved to Maysville, KY. By his third wife Ann Foster, a widow, he had John, Samuel and Christian.

SUSANNAH LEAKE (1764-1828) married ROBERT LEAKE 21 Dec 1784 in Orange Co. VA. ROBERT was the son of SAMUEL LEAKE, below.

II. SAMUEL LEAKE married a Miss Raner in England. Their sons William and ROBERT emigrated with them to Virginia. They probably settled in Albemarle Co. where his son William later lived.

ROBERT LEAKE married **SUSANNAH LEAKE**, a descendant of the Goochland Leakes, in Orange Co.VA.

III. ROBERT AND SUSANNAH (LEAKE) LEAKE lived in Culpepper Co. VA for a few years and then moved to Bracken Co.KY about 1795, located near Minerva in Mason Co. Their farm was in the forks of Bracken Creek 2 miles west of Minerva. Robert and Susannah are buried on this old farm.

Their known children were

1. Nancy who m. Littelton Mingua, d.in Bracken Co.KY
2. JAMES LEAKE (1787-1809)
3. Elisha (b.1791 Cullpepper Co.VA, d.2-22-1845 Craw-fordsville,IN)
4. Hiram Leak 3-31-1794 Culp.Co.VA; d. 5-22-1865 Crwfrdsvle)
5. Larkin, b. 1796-1876 Crwfrdsvle)
6. Fanny or Frances who m. James Brockman 2-11-1835, lvd. Crwfrdsvl. or Fayette,IN.
7. William b.5-11-1802 KY; d. 9-11-1845 near Lizton,IN)
8. Lewis, b.1808 KY d. 1861 near Lizton, IN.

IV. JAMES LEAK (b. 21 Sep 1787 VA; d. 14 Nov 1865 Hendricks Co.IN)
m.1st Nancy Lancaster 15 Nov 1807, who d.1809, and they had 1 dau.

1. Lucy Leak, b. 9 Feb 1809 Bracken Co.KY; d. 4 Mar 1893 Walla Walla, WA. m. Elias Smalley in KY

m.2nd ELIZABETH VERMILLION 1810, who was b.8 NOv 1786 where Wash.DC is now; d. 27 May 1852 Hendricks Co.IN--and they had--

2. Louisa Leak, b. 10 Feb 1811 KY; d. 9 Sep 1855; m. Joseph P. Lewis.
3. Leland Leak, b. 3 May 1813 KY; d. 1879 in IN; m. Minerva Fear 6 Jan 1839.
4. JAMES LAWRENCE LEAK, b. 14 Jul 1816 KY; d. 6 Sep 1883 IN, bur. Vieley Cmty., Lizton; m. Harriet Amanda Buzzard 27 Oct 1822. (Amanda b. 21 Sep 1822 VA; d. 23 Mar 1889--more about him below.
5. Landrum Franklin Leak, b. 3 Jan 1818 KY; d. Oct 1889, IN; m.(1) Evaline Martin 1 Aug 1840 and she d. Sep 1845. m.(2nd) Sarah Leach Apr 1847.
6. Susan (Susannah), b. 2 Oct 1819 Ky; d.23 Sep 1875; m. Elias Leach 17 May 1839
7. Angeline Leak, b. 2 Oct 1819 KY; d. 27 Jan 1847; m. Job H. Davis 25 Dec 1845.

V. JAMES LAWRENCE LEAK (b. 14 Jul 1816 KY; d. 6 Sep 1883, Hendricks Co.IN, bur. Vieley Cmty., Lizton; m. Harriet Amanda Buzzard 27 Oct 1839, who was b. VA 21 Sep 1822; d. 23 Mar 1889, Hendricks Co.IN. bur. Vieley Cmty. (she d/o David S. Buzzard). Their children were....

1. Virginia Caroline Leak, b. 14 Sep 1840; d. 19 Sep 1951 in Big Oak Flat, CA; m. 29 Oct 1860 Charles M. Leak. Another source says she m. Hiram Leak, who was a brother of James Lawrence's father--ie--she married her great uncle? (She had 2 sons.)
2. Henry Baker Leak, b. 16 Jan 1842; d. 31 Jan 1922, m. Sarah E. Thompson 28 Oct 1867. She b. 27 Sep 1846; d. 11 Aug 1918.
3. Franklin Blair Leak, b. 8 Nov 1843; d. 12 Jul 1866; m. Mary E. Davidson 1 Jan 1865.
4. George L. Leak, b. 9 Feb 1845; d. 26 Nov 1920; m. Alice Hedges 3 Oct 1889. Mary Alice b. 16 Sep 1867; d. 10 Oct 1949.
5. America Alice Leak, b. 11 Feb 1848; d. 25 Nov 1879; m. Thomas J. Nelson 31 May 1868. He b. 25 Feb 1839; d. 10 Mar 1929.

* 6. EMILY MARIA LEAK, b. 6 May 1850; d. 16 Mar 1927; m. FRANCIS MARION SHIRLEY 26 May 1867 (grand-parents. of W.L.Shirley Sr.)

7. James Hillary Leak, b. 6 May 1852; d. 12 Nov 1923; m. Margaret Catherine (Kate) Leach 18 Oct 1883. She was b. 7 Sep 1865; d. 7 Dec 1945.
8. Thomas Robinson Leak, b. 1 Nov 1854; d.18 Aug 1910; m. Mira Emma Lookabaugh 5 Apr 1891. She b. 21 Sep 1871; d. 7 Jun 1931.
9. Mary Lucy Leak, b. 28 Jul 1857; d. 2 Nov 1870, bur. Viely Cmty.
10. Charles E. Leak, b. 27 Dec 1860; d. 10 Oct 1863.
11. William O. Leak, b. 27 Dec 1860; d. 24 Oct 1870.

The Buzzard (Buzard) Family

I. **JOHN BUZZARD**, m. Mary Pennypacker 1788-89. She b. 27 Dec 1765; d. 19 Aug 1831, they lived in Chester Co. PA near Phoenixville. Their children were...

1. Mary (Hamshire Co. W. VA) m. Anthony Buckwalter.

* 2. DAVID S. BUZZARD , m. Louisa Baker, came to IN 1836.
David was b. 5 Dec 1821; d. 1870 IN.

3. Simeon Buzzard (PA)
4. Jonas Buzzard (Pa)
5. Henry Buzzard (IN)
6. John Buzzard (IN)
7. Susan Buzzard, m. Mr. Groves; VA
8. Elizabeth Buzzard, m. Mr. Long/Lang; W.VA.
9. Mary (W.VA)
10. Simeon, d. young.

II. David S. Buzzard, m. Louisa Baker 5 Dec 1821; and came to IN 1836. They had...

1. HARRIET AMANDA BUZZARD. b. 21 Spe 1822; d. 23 Mar 1889; m. James Lawrence Leak 27 Oct 1839.
2. William Abraham Baker Buzzard, b. 28 May 1824; d. 10 Nov 1870.
3. Francis M. Buzzard, b. 15 Nov 1826; d. 28 Aug 1838.

Family of Louise Baker

Louisa Baker was daughter of Jacob Heinrich Baker (Bachter) and Maria Barbara Heironimus, who m. about 1796. Maria was born 16 June 1777. They located in Chester Co. PA near Phoenixville.

Louisa was b. 1800, Cross Junction,VA; d. 1869, Hendricks Co. IN

The children of Jacob Heinrich and Maria Barbara were...

1. Hillary, b. 1797
2. Henry, b. 1798

3. LOUISA, who m. David Buzzard and was mother of Harriet Amanda

4. Isaac, b. 1803
5. Emily, b. 1806, m. Mr. Brown
6. Stover, b. 1811
7. George, b. 1813
8. Elizabeth, b 17 Dec 1816; m. Mr. Pugh
9. Harriet
10. Catherine, b. 1820; m. Mr. Sherrard; came to IN

IV. JAMES LEAK (b. 21 Sep 1787 VA; d. 14 Nov 1865 Hendricks Co.IN) m.1st Nancy Lancaster 15 Nov 1807, who d.1809, and they had 1 dau.

1. Lucy Leak, b. 9 Feb 1809 Bracken Co.KY; d. 4 Mar 1893 Walla Walla, WA. m. Elias Smalley in KY

m.2nd ELIZABETH VERMILLION 1810, who was b.8 NOv 1786 where Wash.DC is now; d. 27 May 1852 Hendricks Co.IN--and they had--

2. Louisa Leak, b. 10 Feb 1811 KY; d. 9 Sep 1855; m. Joseph P. Lewis.
3. Leland Leak, b. 3 May 1813 KY; d. 1879 in IN; m. Minerva Fear 6 Jan 1839.
4. JAMES LAWRENCE LEAK, b. 14 Jul 1816 KY; d. 6 Sep 1883 IN, bur. Vieley Cmty., Lizton; m. Harriet Amanda Buzzard 27 Oct 1822. (Amanda b. 21 Sep 1822 VA; d. 23 Mar 1889--more about him below.
5. Landrum Franklin Leak, b. 3 Jan 1818 KY; d. Oct 1889, IN; m.(1) Evaline Martin 1 Aug 1840 and she d. Sep 1845. m.(2nd) Sarah Leach Apr 1847.
6. Susan (Susannah), b. 2 Oct 1819 Ky; d.23 Sep 1875; m. Elias Leach 17 May 1839
7. Angeline Leak, b. 2 Oct 1819 KY; d. 27 Jan 1847; m. Job H. Davis 25 Dec 1845.

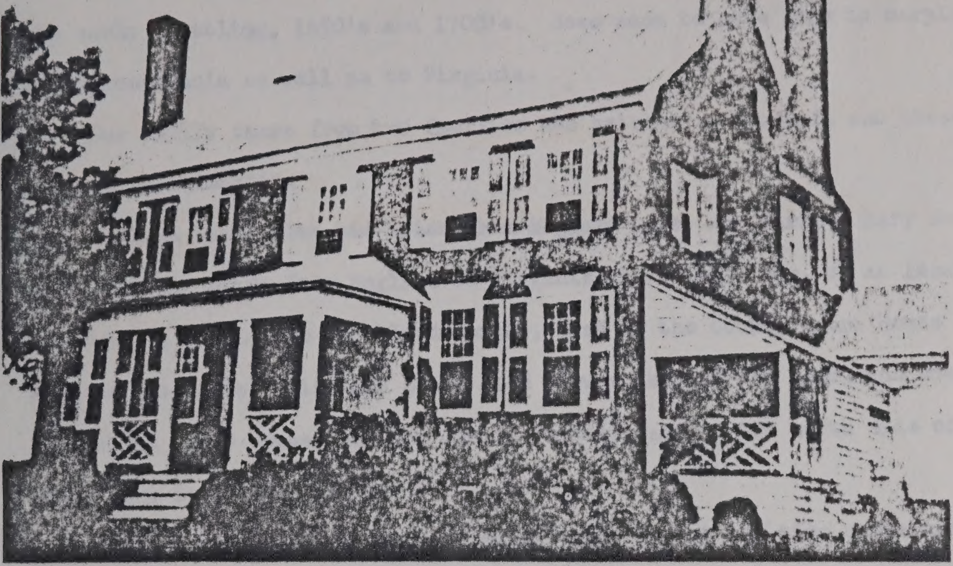
V. JAMES LAWRENCE LEAK (b. 14 Jul 1816 KY; d. 6 Sep 1883, Hendricks Co.IN, bur. Vieley Cmty., Lizton; m. Harriet Amanda Buzzard 27 Oct 1839, who was b. VA 21 Sep 1822; d. 23 Mar 1889, Hendricks Co.IN. bur. Vieley Cmty. (she d/o David S. Buzzard). Their children were....

1. Virginia Caroline Leak, b. 14 Sep 1840; d. 19 Sep 1951 in Big Oak Flat, CA; m. 29 Oct 1860 Charles M. Leak. Another source says she m. Hiram Leak, who was a brother of James Lawrence's father--ie--she married her great uncle? (She had 2 sons.)
2. Henry Baker Leak, b. 16 Jan 1842; d. 31 Jan 1922, m. Sarah E. Thompson 28 Oct 1867. She b. 27 Sep 1846; d. 11 Aug 1918.
3. Franklin Blair Leak, b. 8 Nov 1843; d. 12 Jul 1866; m. Mary E. Davidson 1 Jan 1865.
4. George L. Leak, b. 9 Feb 1845; d. 26 Nov 1920; m. Alice Hedges 3 Oct 1889. Mary Alice b. 16 Sep 1867; d. 10 Oct 1949.
5. America Alice Leak, b. 11 Feb 1848; d. 25 Nov 1879; m. Thomas J. Nelson 31 May 1868. He b. 25 Feb 1839; d. 10 Mar 1929.

* 6. EMILY MARIA LEAK, b. 6 May 1850; d. 16 Mar 1927; m. FRANCIS MARION SHIRLEY 26 May 1867 (grand-parents. of W.L.Shirley Sr.)

7. James Hillary Leak, b. 6 May 1852; d. 12 Nov 1923; m. Margaret Catherine (Kate) Leach 18 Oct 1883. She was b. 7 Sep 1865; d. 7 Dec 1945.
8. Thomas Robinson Leak, b. 1 Nov 1854; d.18 Aug 1910; m. Mira Emma Lookabaugh 5 Apr 1891. She b. 21 Sep 1871; d. 7 Jun 1931.
9. Mary Lucy Leak, b. 28 Jul 1857; d. 2 Nov 1870, bur. Viely Cmty.
10. Charles E. Leak, b. 27 Dec 1860; d. 10 Oct 1863.
11. William O. Leak, b. 27 Dec 1860; d. 24 Oct 1870.

st marriage	Lucy Leak b1809 Ky	James Smalley			
ancy lancaster	m.Elias Smalley	Robert Smalley			
d. 1809					
	Louisa Leak b1811d1855	James Lewis	Martha Lewis		
	m. Joseph P. Lewis		m. Fisher		
		Sarah E. Leak b1839	Leland Northcutt		
		m.corbin Northcutt	Birdie Northcutt		
	Leland Leak b.1813		Ellen Leak b.1865	George Guthrie	
	m. Minerva Fear 1839-1894	John J. Leak b1841	m. Elsworth Guthrie	May Guthrie	
		m.Susan Penry 1864		John Guthrie	
			Samuel Leak	Robert Leak Jessie Leak Alice Leak Eva Leak	
			Larkin Leak	Elmer Leak	
			Eva Leak m.John Whisler	Florence Whisler William Whisler	
		Virginia Leak	James D. Leak		
		m. Charles Leak			
		Henry B. Leak	H. Edward Leak	Elsie Leak Breng	
		m.Sarah Thompson	Ora E. Leak	Sarah L. Leak Ruth A. Leak Hal Mary J.Leake	
			Iza Leak Kennedy	Lula Hall	
		Franklin Blair 1843-1866	Ethan Leak	Lial Leak	
		m.Betty Davidson			
	James Lawrence Leak	George L. Leak b.1845-			
James Leake	b.1816 in Ky d.1883	m. Alice Hedges	Frank Nelson		
. 1787 d.1865		America Alice Leak	Ondis A.Nelson	Margaret	
ame to Ind.1834	m. Harriet Amanda Bussard in 1839	b.1848- d.1879	Delia Nelson Scott	Paul Scott Alice	
m Elisabeth Vermillion	b.1822 d.1889	m.Thomas J.Nelson	Eldora Nelson Keeney	Virginia B. m.L.Coats	Nelso Davic
.1786 d.1852		Emily Maria Leak	Edgar Shirley		
	Buzzard	m.Marion Shirley	Otto Shirley Bert Shirley Walter Shirley Clarence Shirley Luther Shirley		
			Roscoe R. Leak	Margaret Brenner	
		James Hilary Leak	m.Minnie Noe	Amandus Hess	
		m.Catherine Leach	Denie Leak Dungan	J.Robt.Leak	
			Esther Leak Ayers	Claris Ortha	
		Thomas Robison Leak m.Emma	Winnie Leak		
		Mary Lucy Leak b.1857 d 1870			
		Charles Leak d.1863 b.1860			
		William Leak d.1870			
		James M. Leak died young			
	Landrum Franklin Leak m.Evaline Martin 2m.Sarah E. Leach	Evaline Leak Jeger			
		William Leak	Floy Frank Leak		
		George Burk Leak	Blanch Horace Lucy J. John Ross		
		John A. Leak m.Vada Leak	Roy Leak Glen Leak		
	or Susannah Susan Leak b.1819 - 1875 m.Elias Leach b.1815 d 1906	Mary Leach m.David Baker	Arthur Baker	Alice Lewis Russell Naomi Anna Scott Gertrude Hines Royce Baker	
		Sarah Leach Groover			
		Eliza (Foley	Bruce Foley		
	Evaline Leak		Lucy Davis		
	m.Job Davis	Oscar Davis m Minerva Helm	Isiah Davis		
	Nancy Leak m.Littelton Minqua	Jasper Minqua	Lucy Minqua or ic		



WOODLAWN

The original home of Josiah Leake. Subsequently that of Colonel Thomas Taylor, Poet and Mexican War Hero. Now the Billet's Expert Artizans.

Another picture of Woodlawn that I found in the Danville, Virginia Library.
Ruth Hall

As we glide into the beautiful rolling farm lands, blossoming like the rose, the result of intelligent thought and honest toil, we begin to comprehend Saint Pierre's meaning. Some of the older maps carry the name of "Erin Shades," which excites a sympathetic interest and suggestion of an Irish gentleman fleeing from his beloved Emerald Isle with the last words of his fellow patriot, Robert Emmett, ringing in his ears, "I am dying because I believe and declare that Providence never intended that a few should be born ready booted and spurred to ride, and untold millions ready saddled and bridled to be ridden." He is almost sure to have found the solace of his liberty in Goochland, but a diligent inquiry among the oldest inhabitants has failed to discover one to say

> "Oft have we seen him in early morn,
> Brushing the dew with hasty steps away,
> To meet the sun upon the upland lawn."

If the records of those homes had been preserved and could be collected, what glorious chapters they would make in the State's history. Almost

Put together by Roscoe Leak (d. 1964)
given to M. O. Shirley by [redacted], Hall (1981)

Leak or Leake

There were a number of people named Leak who migrated to America in the early settling, 1650's and 1700's. Some seem to have gone to maryland and Pennsylvania as well as to Virginia.

Our family comes from two families who settled in Virginia and these claimed relationship.

I William Leake ~~with his bride from England came~~ who married Mary Bostick came with his bride from England to Virginia about 1685. He, or at least his son Walter, settled in Goochland County, west of the County Court House some five or six miles. Virginia State Road 6 runs through the land, and the ruins of the Old Leake House, and the family cemetery are on the north side of the road, back some 10 or 15 rods.

Susanna Leake's Line

m 1784

This farm was called "Rocky Spring Farms" and at one time contained at least 800 acres. The Leake family lived there until about the year 1900, and several generations are buried there, as one in each generation kept the farm. Probably 6 or 7 generations. They owned some slaves. At one time they had 10 slaves and 16 cattle, by tax report.

II About 1770 Dr. Samuel Leake came to Virginia from England and settled probably in Albemarle County,. He had two sons, William Leake who lived in Albermarle County, and Robert Leake the younger son and our ancestor. Robert Leake married Susannah Leake in Orange County, Dec. 21, 1784. She was a daughter of Josiah Leake, who owned "Rocky Spring Farm" at that time. Samuel Leake and sons came before the Revolution.

Robert Leake's line

These two branches claimed relationship with each other, according to descendants of William of Albemarle County, also, they each claimed kinship with Sir John Leake, Richard Leake and Dr. John Leake of England.

Leak or Leake

Leakes lived in England in the 12th and 13th centuries, and may have come from Normandy, France, with or near the time of William the Conqueror, as the name was spelled DeLec and DeLeak at an early date.

We have worked out the following genealogical table from family records History and family tradition.

From William Leake (1685) of Goochland County and William and Robert, sons of Samuel (1770) of Albemarle County we feel the lines are correct.

We have many names and branches of the family in America, too many to give all of them here.

Some guess work and facts.

England Leakes

1^{1} Sir Francis Leake, 1550-1611

  1^{2} Sir Francis Leake, 1st Earl of Scarsdale, 1581-1655, was made Earl in 1645.

    1^{3} Sir Nicholas Leake, 2nd Earl of Scarsdale,1625-1651. married Lady Frances Rich, ~~2nd~~ 3rd daughter of Robert Rich, 2nd Earl of Warwick.

      1^{4} Sir Robert Leake, 3rd Earl of Scarsdale, 1677-1684, no children and Earldom ceased.

  2^{2}. Richard Leake, about 1595-1660

    1^{3}.Captain Richard Leake, 1620-1696 Master Gunner in Brittish Navy.

      1^{4}Sir John Leake, 1656-1720 was Knighted by Queen Ann in 1753. Was ~~buried in~~ Admiral in Brittish Navy.

        1^{5} Richard Leake 16~~7~~82-1723 Died before his father without heirs. Stephen Martin- Leake, adopted sone of Sir John Leake was heir.

e Chart
s Richard (2^{2})
o Not Capt
Richard

    2^{3} Walter Leake, (son of ~~Capt.~~ Richard Leake) (1590-1660) Walter about 1635-1700 Walter had two sons-

      1^{4} William Leake to Virginia 1685 (Susanna Leake's line)

      2^{4} Richard Leake about 1664-1725 (Robert Leake's line) (cont p. 4)

      1^{4} William Leake about 1664-1725 married Mary Bostick in England, settled in Virginia in 1685. They had several children, butWalter is the only one we have any record of. Note- According to the records of St. Peters ParishEpiscal Church, east of Richmond, Virginia. The following were children ofa William Leake, he might have been this same William Leake. They were,- Mary Leake, Peter Leake, Jane Leake, and Richard Leake, and were baptized before 1700.

Leak or Leake

1^5 Walter Leake, B1704-D. 1758 Lived in Goochland County on "Rocky Spring Farm" He was a Vestryman in the local Episcopal Church. He built part of the old Leake house about 1740. m. Judith Mask (anb. 1698?)

6^6 John Leake

1^6 Josiah Leake 1730-1795. He inherited "Rocky Spring Farm". He was married three times, 1st to Ann Fenton 2nd to Ann Minter and 3rd to Ann Foster. He and his three wives are buried in the Leake Cemetery. He had three daughters by his first wife. She died when Susannah was born. He had three ~~da~~ sons by his second wife and a boy and a girl by his third wife. See before

2^6 William Leake, went to North Carolina. They dropped the final eon the name.

3^6 Mask Leake, got land in Albemarle County, Va. A son of his was the first Governor of Mississippi. A county and a town are named for him.

4^6 Samuel Leake - m Elizabeth Morris

5 Elisha Leake, married Joyce_______, then 2nd Fanny Curd, 3-23-1796 ? He had one daughter by his first wife and two sons by second. The sons migrated to western Tennessee, where some live yet.
Elisha built a large brick home on presentU.S. Road 250 about 1773- 1770. This house "Wood Lawn" is about 20 miles above Richmond Va. He helped raise Susannah Leake, his brother Josiah's daughter, who was left a baby when her mother died. Susahhah married Robert Leake In 1784, in Orange County. Elisha owned lots of land and many slaves. He is buried near the house.

6^6 Mary Leak - Christian

7^6 Elizabeth Leake - Coleman

8^6 Judith Leake

9^6 Christian Leake - Johnson

~~10~~^{6}

Four sons of Walter Leake served in the Revolutionary Army,- John Leake, Josiah Leake, Mask Leake and Elisha Leake.

Back to our ancestor-

2^6 Josiah Leake 1730-1795. He built the main part of "Rocky Spring House" about 1775. He had eight children. (He was born at Rocky Spring in 1730 and$_7$died there 1789 as he inherited the old Goochland homestead from his father.)

Mother; Ann Fenton

1 Lucy Leake (who married Frederick Jones.)

2^7 Judith Leake (born in 1762, who married Charles Woodson, son of Drury ,Woodson. Married Sept. 23, 1780. They had a son named Charles Lewis Woodson born 1794.)

3^7 Susannah Leake, ~~Married~~ 1764-1828 married Robert Leake, son of Samueel in Orange County Virginia, Dec. 21, 1784. They lived in Culpepper Co. Virginia for a few years, then Went to Bracken County, Kentucky about 1795 to near Minerva in Mason County. The farm was in the forks of Bracken Creek 2 miles west of Minerva.

Leak or Leake

Lucy, Judith and Susannah Leake were children of Josiah and his first wife Ann Fenton.

By his second wife, Ann Minter, Josiah had two sons:

4^{7} Josiah Leake Jr. born Oct. 26, 1770; died May 12 1847; married Elizabeth P. Hatcher in 1799. He inherited "Rocky Spring Farm" His family kept it until about 1950.

5^{7} Walter Leake, 1769-1853, married Susannah Jones in 1791. They went to Mason Co. Ky. and settled south of Maysville, 12 or 15 miles from Robert and Susannah Leake. (Walker Leake who married Susanna Jones in 1790 and moved to Maysville, Ky. He was at one time a member of the Kentucky Legislature.) (More by Roscoe)

Josiah's third wife was a widow, Ann Foster. By he he had two sons and one daughter:

6^{7} John M. Leake who never married

7^{7} Samuel Leake who never married

8^{7} Christian Leake who married Oggleaby Scruggs.

Back to England for more connecting links, to connect Robert's and Susannah's families. Capt. Richard Leake and Sir John Leake on page number 2.

S/o Walter Leake 2^{3} p.2

2^{4} Richard Leake, ~~son of Capt. Richard and brother of Sir John Leake~~, who lived about 1675-1740.

1^{5} William Leake, about 1705-1775. A Preacher in the English Episcopal Church. He had three sons.

1^{6} Dr. John Leake, 1727-1792 Physician in London, was buried in Westminister Abbey.

2^{6} Dr. William Leake, a doctor in Minorca Islands.

3^{6} Dr. Samuel Leake, about 1735-1790. He came to America with his two sons William and Robert Leake, our ancestor. He evidently settled in Albemarle County, Virginia about 1770. next p.

1^{7} William Leake 1760-1811 or 1757-1811 Married _______ Sharp. They lived in Albemarle Co., Va. He was a revolutionary Soldier.

1^{8} Samuel Leake

2^{8} William Leake

3^{8} Lucy Leake m. Nathaniel Gilbert 1800

4^{8} _______ Leake, a daughter m. a Hall

Leak or Leake

5^8 Mary Leake m. Wm. Fitz 1806 or 1807

6^8 James Leake m. Emily Mahanes in 18010. Many of this family still live in Albemarle and Orange Counties, Va.

7^8 Robert Sharp Leake, m. Nancy Heston in 1812. He built a log Tavern west of Aton, Va. in the "Gap" near where "Swanona" is now located. There a Committee met in 1818 to decide on the location for the University of Virginia, which was built at Charlottsville, Virginia. In 1826 Robert Sharp Leake went to Chillicothe, Ohio, where this ~~bunch~~ branch of the family lived for some time. This branch tells of knowing of "Uncle Robert Leake of Kentucky who lived to be very old." about 71.

2^7 - Robert Leake b. 1762 m. Cousin Susannah = 2^3 below

We start numbering again with William Leake

1^1 **William Leake,** about 1705-1775 Preacher of Episcopal Church in England.

1^2 Dr. John Leake, 1729-1792 London, England

2^2 Dr. William Leake, Minorca Islands

3^2 **Dr. Samuel Leake** about 1735-1790 m. a Sharp

1^3 William Leake 1757-1760 or 1760 -1811

2^3 **Robert Leake** 1762-1833 m. Susannah Leake, (1764-1828) M. in 1784 in Orange County, Virginia. They lived in Culpepper Co., Va. then came to Bracken County Ky. about 1795 and settled on land in the forks of Bracken Creek about 2 miles west of Minerva in Mason County Ky. Robert Leake son of Samuel Leake and younger brother of William Leake of Albemarle Co. Va. married Susannah Leake in Orange County, Va. December 21, 1784. Lewis Willis Surety. She was the third daughter of Josiah Leake of Goochland Co. Va. Lewis Willis was a first cousin of George Washington and was raised at Fredricksburg, Virginia, son of Henry Willis who married a sister of Washington's father.
We have the names of eight children of Robert and Susan but there must have been two children who died young. There are said to be six graves in the buriel plot on this old Leake farm. They would be Robert and Susan, their daughter Nancy Mingia lived on this farm after 1833. She and her husband make two more gravesthen two leake children would make the six graves. We are guessing one child was a daughter named "Lucy" as most all the Leake children had daughters named Lucy, and Susannah's oldest sister was lucy. The Leake sons and the youngest daughter all came to Indiana.

1^4 Nancy Leake m. Littelton Mingua or Mingie

1^5 Jasper Minguq

2^5. Lucy Mingua, Married a West. She lived in Indianapolis.

The final e on Leake was dropped in Ky. because people called the name "Leaky".

Leak or Leake

2^4 James Leak b.9-21-1787 in Va. d. 11-14-1865 in Ind. Came to Indiana north of Lizton 1834. married 1st Nancy Lancaster11-15-1807. Had one daughter and died 1809.

1^5 Lucy Leak b. 2-9-1809 Bracken Co. Ky. died 3-4-1893 Walla Walla, Wash. married Elias Smalley in Kentucky

1^6 James Smalley to California

2^6 Robert Smalley, went to Walla Walla, Wash.Ter. about 1856 with his mother, his father died on road, Robert had several children.

James Leak's second marriage was to Elizabeth Vermillion in 1810. She was born 11-8-1786 where Washington D.C. is now and died 5-27-1852, Indiana. She was a daughter of Edward Vermillion listed in Maryland census of 1790 and listed in Mason County Ky. census of 1810.

2^5 Louisa Leak 1st child by second marriage. b.2-10-1811, in Ky. m. ~~James-Lewis~~ Joseph P. Lewis in Ky.

1^6 James Lewis

1^7 Martha Lewis Fisher

3^5 Leland Leak b. 5-3-1813 in Ky. d. 1879 in Ind. M.Minerva Fear 1-6-1839. Died Feb. 1894.

1^6 Sarah Leak B. Oct. 1839 m. Corbin Northcutt

1^7 Leland Northcutt m.____ no chiddren

2^7 Birdie Northcutt m. Lan Jacobs

1^8 Goldie Jacobs, died young

2^6 John J. Leak b. 9-27-1843 d. 5-5-1931 m. Susan Penry - 1864.

1^7 Ellen Leak m. Elsworth Guthrie

1^8 George Guthrie

2^8 May Guthrie

3^8 John Guthrie

2^7 Samuel L. Leak b. 5-15-1867 d. 2-4-1955 m. Katie Whisler 1900

1^8 Robert Leak b 1901 m. Suits

1^9

2^9

2^8 Elizabeth Leak b 1903 m. Harold Vest

1^9 Jannelle

2^9 James Vest

Leak or Leake

#3^8 Alice Leak ~~m.~~ b. 1905 m. Homer Long

1^9 Merrill Long m. Minnie English

2^9 Robert Long

3^9

~~2^7 Samuel L. Leak 5-15-1867 - 2-4-1955 M. Katie Whisler 1900~~

~~1^8 Robert~~

3^7 Charles Larkin Leak b. 1871 M m.Pearl Joseph

1^8 Elmer Leak

4^7 Eva Leak b. 1877 m. John Whisler

1^8 Florence Whisler

2^8 William Whisler

3^8 Nora Whisler

4^8 Mary Whisler m.William Scott

1^9

2^9

4^5 James Lawrence Leak b.7-14-1816 in Ky.d.9-6-1883 in Ind.Vieley Cem. m.Harriet Amanda Buzzard Oct.27,1839 by her father David S. Buzzard.^{JP}Amanda was born in Virginia 9-21-1822 d. 3-23-1889 (Vieley Cem.)

1^6 Virginia Leak b.9-14-1840 d. 2-19-1866 m. Charles Leak ,(son of Hiram Leak who was a brother of James Lawrence's father) Oct. 28, 1860

1^7 James David Leak b.2-22-1863 d.5-20-1951 in Big Oak Flat, California

1^8 James Lawrence Leak b. 1896 SanFransisco Calif.

2^8 Virginia Leak

3^8 Russell Leak

2^7 Henry Edward Leak b 1864 had 7 children all in western states.

1^8 Alva Leak

2^8 Oscar Leak

3^8 Harry Leak

4^8 Guy Leak

5^8 Russell Leak

6^8 Bertie Leak

Twins

7^8 Bertha Leak

dau/o Jas. & Harriet Amanda
Emily m. Francis Marion
Shirley — p. 11

Leak or Leake

2^{6} Henry Baker Leak b.1-16-1842- d 1-31-1922 m. Sarah Elizabeth Thompson 10-28-1867
Sarah b. d. 8-11-1918

1^{7} Ora E. Leak b.7-20-1868 d.12-16-1945 m.Fannie Elizabeth Leach 3-28-1893
Fannie b.3-28-1874 d.12-10-1966

1^{8} Elsie Marie Leak b.6-25-1894 d m.Fred E. Brengle PH.D. 5-17-191

2^{8} Sarah Elizabeth Leak b.1-7-1896 RN Nurse World War I

3^{8} Ruth Ann Leak b.6-6-1897 m.Oscar Hall 11-17-1919

1^{9} Betty Jane Hall b.10-13-1920 m.J.Austin Miller (Montana)

1^{10} Sharon Kay Miller m.David Larson Montana

1^{11} Hollister Larson

2^{11} Kimberly Larson

3^{11} Jeffery Larson

2 2^{10} Barbara A. Miller

3^{10} Mark Steven Miller

2^{9} Jo Anne Hall b. 4-17-1922 m.Louis W. Eli Kentuck

1^{10} Robert N. Eli b.6-10-1944 m. Brenda Vir.

1^{11} Robert N. Eli

2^{11} Kelli Eli

3^{11} Brian Eli

3 3^{10} Jane Anne Eli b.12-26- m. Michael Forbes Vir.

1^{11} Daniel Forbes

2^{11} Amy Elizabeth Forbes

3^{9} Mary Frances Hqll b.5-9-1924 m. George Fax Oregon

4^{9} Ruth Marie Hall b. 8-7-1927 m. Charles Hill Calif.

5^{9} Don Alan Hall b.80701938 m.Roberta Bash Ind.

1^{10} Alice Leigh Hall b.3-

2^{10} Nancy Elizabeth Hall b.

4^{8} Mary Jane Leake b.9-1-1899

2^{7} Iza Alice Leak b. 7-20-1870- d. 1st m. William Leach
2nd m. Thomas Nicholas Kennedy

1^{8} Mary Eula Kennedy b.7-19-189 d.4-1-1924 m. Nitis Hall

1

1^{9} Mary Kathryn Hall b. March 18, 1912. She M. Roy D. Holwager Nov. 30, 1933. Roy b.9-11-1909. Four Children

1^{10} Nancy Jane Holwager b. Oct. 12, 1934 m. James Cone
2nd M. Rev. Russell Harrison ,of the Div. of Homeland Ministries.
1^{11} Heather Lynn Cone b. July 23, 1965 in Md.

2^{10} Thomas L. Holwager b.March 18, 1936 m. Rita Julium in Calif. on 8-2-1960 and have 2 dau.

1^{11} Susan Marie Holwager b. Aug. 2,1960.

2^{11} Jill Ann Holwager b. 7-28-1962.

3^{10} David E. Holwager b. April 18,1946 m. Vivki Lynn Perry on 7-9-1966.

1^{11} David Edward b.March 1, 1968

2^{11} Jeffrey Scott b.Nov. 9, 1970

4^{10} James Kennedy Holwager b. June 14, 1949 m. Katherine L.Brand on 12-28,1971.

1^{11} Timothy James Holwager b. May 6, 1975.

2^{9} Elizabeth Marie Hall b.July 13, 1914 m. Charles A. Atkinson on Sept.15,193

1^{10} Alice Lynn Atkinson b. Sept. 5, 1935 1st m.
2nd M. Donlyn Lyndon. Children b. in Ore. now live in Newton,Mas

1^{11} Andrew Alven Lyndon b. July 22, 1960

2^{11} Audra Luisa Lyndon b. Sept. 2, ~~10~~1960

3^{11} Laura Kate Lyndon b. Jan. 20, 1967

2^{10} Betsy Ann Atkinson b.Dec. 21, 1936 m. Feb. 27,1960 to John Joyce,Indpl

1^{11} Jeffrey Doyle Joyce b.1-6-1961

2^{11} Jay Walter Joyce b.1-6-1962

3^{11} Jennifer Marie Joyce b. 5-5-1963

4^{11} Jane Ann Joyce b. 1-2-1965

3^{10} Sara Jean Atkinson b. Dec. 8, 1938 m. Al Hart of Oakland Calif.

4^{10} William Edward Atkinson b. Nov. 11,1943 m. Rosanne Vertucci of Long Island N.Y. on Feb. 6,1970.

1^{11} Garrett Emil Atkinson b. Dec. 12, 1972

2^{11} Jason Charles Atkinson b.May 20,1975.

3^{9} John Douglas Hall b. Oct. 25, 1916m. Julia Carol Brown b. Oct,2~~5~~4,1917 married Nov. 24, 1937

Leak or Leake

1^{10} John Richard Hall (Dicky) b. Aug. 15,1938 died on July 20, 1942. He was killed by a car on the sidewalk in front of L.S.Ayres downtown store.

2^{10} William Hall b Nov.3,1942 died as a result of the came car accident.

3^{10} John Douglas Hall Jr. b. April 8, 1944 m.Sept. 1, 1973 to Brenda Wathen b.Aug. 5, 1955,

4^{10} James Michael Hall b. June 27, 1945 m. Esther Jo Gifford (b. Feb.8,1950) married Sept. 16, 1972.

1^{11} Jamie Michael Hall b. July 27,1973

2^{11} Brian Hall b. Nov. 7, 1975

4^{9} James Kennedy Hall b. Dec. 30, 1923 m. June 12 1949 to Alice Doyne Leak Curry(b.June 14, 1923 who had a daughter adopted by James-- Diana Doyne Hall b.July 23,1947.m. June 10, 1978.

1^{10} Deborah Doyne Hall b. April 24, 1950 who m.Russell Baxley.

3^{6} Franklin Blair Leak b.11-8-1843 d. 7-12-1866m. Mary Davidson Jan. 1, 1865

1^{7} Ethan Leak b. 1865 d. 11-14-1887 M. Nettie Bailey Feb. 1887
He shot himself when he thot he had killed his wife while cleaning gun.

1^{8} Lial Leak b. 4-21-1888 d. m. Edith Rose

1^{9}

2^{9}

3^{9}

4^{6} George L. Leak b. 2-9-1845 d. 11-26-1920 m. Alice Hedges 10-3-1889 b. d1949

5^{6} America Leak b.2-11-1848 d. 11-25-1879/M. Thomas J.Nelson 5-31-1868
died 3-10-1929

L7 Amos Franklin Nelson Vet. b. 3-15-1869 d 11-14 1945 m. Nora Patterson 1 girl- died young 2nd M. Pearl Hudson Scott , adopted Mary Scott.

2^{7} O'Delia Nelson b 1-26-1871 m. George Scott 12-24-1894 died March 1906. He was killed in Jamestown when heavy snow caused roof to cave in.

1^{8} Paul Scott Vet. b. Oct. 1895 m. Gladys Swearingen 2 children

1^{9} Margaret Scott b.June 1923 m. Lincoln Prieb

1^{10}

2^{10}

3^{10}

2^{9} Malcolm Scott b

2^{8} Alice Scott b.April 27, 1897 d M. Reuben Burren

1^{9} Mary Burren

2^{9} Nelson Burren

3^{7} Ondis A. Nelson Vet. b. 1-26-1874 d. 9-18-1943 m. Cora Brown,no Children

4^{7} Eldora Nelson b. Jan. 26, 1878 d. Jan m. George A. Keeney Sept.30,1906

1^{8} Virginia Belle Keeney b. 10-6-1919 m. Lowell Coats

1^{9} Nelson Coats

2^{9} David Coats

6^{6} Emily Maria Leak b. 5-6-1850 d.3-17-1927 m. ~~James~~ FRANCIS Marion Shirley 5-26-1867

1^{7} Edgar A. Shirley b. d. 4-20-1934 M. Blanche Gregg

1^{8} Janet Shirley m.Hiatt

2^{7} Otto N. Shirley b. d.6-26-1945 m. Bertha Money

1^{8} Walter Shirley

2^{8} Kenneth Shirley

1^{9}

2^{9}

3^{7} Bert E. Shirley b d 12-19-1949 m.Laura Hays

1^{8} Lillian Shirley

1^{9}

2^{8} Elbert Shirley

3^{8} Edwin Shirley

1^{9}

4^{7} Walter Shirley b.5-8-1880 d. 11-25-1891

5^{7} Clarence Shirley

1^{8}

2^{8}

6^{7} Luther J. Shirley b.1889 m. Inez Baldwin

1^{8} William Shirley b.1922 (singer)

Leak or Leake

Note- The father and mother of Marion Shirley are buried in White Lick Church Cemetery and Walter 4^7. James Shirley b in Ky. 7-29-1803 and died Jan. 8, 1896. His wife Debra Shirley b. May 30, 1809 died 8-20-1866 Their childred, - John Shirley of Pittsboro then Danville, Marion, George, whose wife Molly died of Cholera in 1873, Mrs. Dr. Hoadley, Mrs. Crabb and Mrs. Parker, all of Danville.

7^6 James Hillary Leak b. 5-6-1852 d. Nov. 12, 1923. m. Margaret Catherine Leach (Kate) Oct. 18, 1883. She was b.9-7-1865 d. 12-7-1945

1^7 Roscoe Ryan Leak b.9-18-1884 d.10-22-1964 m. Minnie C. Noe Sept. 15, 1909. (Roscoe was the historian of the family, he wrtoe this Leak history in note book form for a relative. In doing research I have found his records very accurate.Thank you Roscoe)

Compiler of This Material

1^8 Margaret Elizabeth Leak b. May 5,1913 m. Brenner and lives in Chicago

2^8 Amanda Catherine Leak b. 7-19-1915 m. 1st John K. Hess 2-14-1946 then after his death she m. Mr. Reiblich. of Md.

3^8 James Robert Leak b. June 12, 1923 m. Betty Nan Cox Aug. 5, 1950

1^9 Nancy Leak

2^9 John Leak

Twins (3^9 James Leak

(4^9 Joseph Leak

5^9 Jayne Leak

2^7 Denie S. Leak b. Oct. 5, 1889 -d. m. George H. Dungan 8-24-1913 in LiztonGeorge b. 12-12-1887 Ph.D. Wisconsin, Mich and taught in the University of Illinois.

8^6 Thomas Robison Leak b.11-1-1854 d.8-18-1910 m. Emma Lookabuagh 4-5-1891.

1^7 Esther Leak m. Fred Ayers

1^8 Clarice Ayers B 1-9-1918 m. 2-24 1939. Frank M Kreisher

1^9 Rupert K Kreisher B 2-28-1945 { 1 Donald B 11-9-1966
m Donna Ann Wertenberger { 2 Robert B 7-10-1969

2^8 Ortha Ayers B 2-2-1919

2^7 Winnie Leak

9^6 Mary Lucy Leak b.7-28-1857 d.11-2-1870 Vieley Cem

(10^6 Charles Leak b.12-27-1860 d. 10-10-1863
Twins(
(11^6 William Leak b. 12-27-1860 d. 1024-1870

Leak or Leake

5^5 Landrum Franklin Leak b.1-3-1818 in Ky. d Oct. 1889 in Ind.
M. 1st Evaline Martin 8-1-1840 She died Sept. 1845.
m. 2nd Sarah Leach Apr. 1847. Dau. of John and Nancy Dale Leach

1^6 James Martin Leak (1st marriage. He died young.

2^6 Evaline Leak b 2-18-1848 d. 1913 m. Rodney Jeger 4-28-1867-no children-
They are buried at Craig, Nebraska with others of the Jeger family.

3^6 William Leak died 3-5-1938 aged 78 yr. m. Olive

1^7 Floy Leak m.Costell

(4^6 George Burke Leak b. 1843

(1^7 Frank Leak b-1890 2 children

(2^7 Blanch b. 1892

(3^7 Horace Leak b-1894

Twins (4^7 Lucy Leak b.189~~7~~6

(5^7 John Leak b 1897

(6^7 Ross Leak b. 1900

(5^6 John A. Leak b 1843 d M. Vada Leak 1885 (Vada was dau. of
James Malory Leak and Gr.dau. of Lewis Leak)

1^7 Roy Leak m. no children

2^7 Glen Leak never married

6^5 Susannah (Susan) Leak b.10-2-1819 in Ky. d. 9-23-1875 m. Elias Leach 5-17-1839

1^6 Mary Leach b.12-8-1840 d. 10-9-1918 m. David Baker 4-28-1867 ^27^ b.~~2~~10-20-1840 d. 5-19-1927

1^7 Arthur (Milburn) Baker b 2-11-1868 d. m. Mary Ann (Molly) May 7-2~~4~~-1892
in Old Montgomery Chapel south of Lizton. Mary b.2-26-1873 d11-9-1933

1^8 Alice Fern Baker b.5-1-1893 m. Floyd Lewis 5-3-1914.

1^9 Irene Evangeline Lewis died in infancy

2^9 John Milburn Lewis b.3-19-1917 m. Mildred L. Poland.

1^{10} Mary Alice Lewisb 8-9-1944

2^{10} Sharon Ann Lewis b.7-30-1957

3^9 Elsie Elizabeth Lewis b.7-4-1920 m. Daniel W. Snyder 4-21-194

1^{10} Myrna Kay Lew Snyder b.8-11-1949

2^{10} Daniel Wesley Snyder Jr. b.11-3-1951

2^{8} Horace Russell Baker b.1-6-1896 d. 11-7-1918 He was killed in the Battle o Sedan Hill and is buried in the Meuse Argonne American Cemetery in Sedan, France. The American Legion Post No. 237 and the Auxiliary of Lizton were named the Horace R. Baker Post in his honor.

d.10-20-1923
3^{8} Naomi Baker b. 6-7-1898 d. Iman F. Graham 12-22-1914

1^{9} Robert D. Graham b. 3-1-1920 m.Frances Willis 2 sons

2^{9} Kenneth A. Graham b.& d. 10-20-1923.

4^{8} Anna Pearl Baker b. 12-8-1901. m. Meda Scott 11-19-1925 Meda b. 7-23-1893 d.

1^{9} Samuel Lee Scott b.12-20-1927 m. Betty Jo Robertson on 7-1-1951. 2 dau.

1^{10} Brenda Joy Scott b.8-8-1953 m.Kenneth Zwilling on 6-23-1973

1^{11}

2^{10} Karen Joanne Scott b.3-22-1956 m.James McKenzie on 12-6-1975.

1^{11}

5^{8} Ida Mae Baker b.6-8-1905 died in infancy

6^{8} Gertrude E. Baker b.7-8-1909. m. Walter A. Hines 8-22-1936. They live on a farm southwest of Lizton and have adopted and reared two children Edward and Richard.

7^{8} David Bruce Baker b.5-8-1912 d. m. Georgia Bell Kidd, Dallas, Texas.

1^{9} David Arthur Baker b.9-16-1942 m. Bobbie J.Fenney

1^{10} Richard Bruce BAker b.4-23-1963

2^{10} Donna Jean Baker b.9-21-1965

3^{10} Robert Earl Baker b 12-20-1967

2^{9} Walter Alan Baker b 8-21-1944 (Pete) m.Patricia Holmes Live at Kansas City Mo.

1^{10} Deborah Ann Baker b.5-11-1961

2^{10} Michael Alan Baker b. 8-11-1964

3^{9} Beverly Ann Baker b.1-6-1952 m. Melvin Witte in 1973. they live at San Antonio, Texas

2^{6} Eliza Leach b.1-19-1843 d.   m. Charles Foley 1-31-1867

1^{7} Bruce Foley b. 10-2-1876

3^{6} Sarah Minerva Leach b. 7-20-1849   m. James William Groover on 12-31-1879 no children

4^{6} possibly other children

7^{5} Angeline Leak b.10-2-1821 in Ky. d.1-27-1847 m. Job H. Davis 12-25-1845

1^{6} Oscar Davis b. 1-15-1847   m. Minerva Helm 9-10-1879 moved to Iowa

1^{7} Lucy Davis b 7-9-1881

2^{7} Isaiah Davis b. 3-22-1883   d.

3^{7} Orso Davis b. 1-10-1886

4^{7} Emma Davis b. 8-27-1886m. John Carter 10-18-1904

1^{8} Solon Carter b.8-2-1906

Lived in Iowa probably keokuk

3^{4} Elisha Leak, second sond of Robert & Susannah Leake of Bracken Co. Ky. b. 1791 in Culpepper Co. Va. d. Feb. 22, 1845 Crawfordsville, Ind. m. Elizabeth Brockman Dec. 25, 1820 (she died 3-1-1872) daughter of Andrew Brockman of Ky. who settled in or near Crawfordsville, Ind. Elisha Leak had 10 children most of them went west to Iowa, Kansas and California.

1^{5} James Leak, died early b.1821 d. 1842

2^{5} Lucy Leak b. 1823 m. Alexander Hipes, Iowa

3^{5} Eliza Ann Leak, b. 1824 m. A.W.Sampson

4^{5} Robert Leak, died early

5^{5} John Lewis Leak b. 1828 - California

6^{5} Madaline Leak b. 1831 m. John F. Green, Kansas

7^{5} Amelia Leak b. 1833 m. Philip Burch - Iowa

8^{5} Andrew J. Leak b. 1835 d. 1904 never married

9^{5} Sarah J. Leak b. 1837 m. G.L.Robertson - Iowa

10^{5} Elizabeth Leak b. 1840 m. John Ha~~o~~lderman   California

Leak or Leake

4^4 Hiram Leak, 3rd son of Robert and Susannah Leake of Bracken Co. Ky. b. 3-31-1794 in Culpepper Co. Va. d. 5-22-1865 east of Crawfordsville, Ind. m. 1st Mary Brockman in 1817 She died 1827. She had 8 children. Hiram had 8 children by 1st wife and 4 by second.wife Henrietta Harris. He kept in close touch with the Lizton families. It was through his son Samuel G. Leak of Afton, Iowa that the data of Elisha & Hiram families was obtained.

1^5 Susan Leak b. 1818 m. Simeon Harrison

2^5 Louisa Leak b. 1819 m. John Stroud of Mo.

3^5 Permelia Leak, died in infancy

4^5 Nancy Leak b. 1923 m. Jerome Rogers

5^5 Robert Leak, died at 1 year

6^5 William Leak b. 1827 m. Nancy Davison 1-31-1851 of Hendricks Co.. Stayed in Indiana. Father of Jasper Leak whose family live in Indianapolis.

(7^5 Nancy Leak b. 1829 m. Jesse Rogers
Twins
(8^5 Martha Leak b.1829 m. Jacob Reepe

2nd Marriage
9^5 Lewis Leak b.1831 - no children

10^5 Samuel G. Leak b.1832 father of 6 children, a son, Francis Leak lived at Lorimor, Iowa, son John H. Leak lived at Crowder, Okla. son Russell Leak lived at Pratt, Kansas who had son Maurice A Leak of Pratt, Kansas.

11^5 Lucretia Leak m.John S. Handley of Lorimor, Iowa had large family.

12^5 Charles M. Leak b 1836. m. 1st Virginia Leak, daughter of James Lawrence Leak of Lizton. 2nd marriage Rebeca Baker of Lizton.
1st marriage

1^6 Louisa Leak died at 1 year

2^6 James David Leak California

3^6 Henry Edward Leak Colorado
2nd marriage

4^6 Richard Leak ? Pamora, Iowa.

5^4 Larkin Leak, 4th son of Robert & Susannah Leake of Bracken Co. Ky. b.1796 d.1876 at Crawfordsville, Ind,He had one daughter, Eliza who married Newton VanSeyoc? of Craw.
She had at least one dau.

6^4 Fanny or Frances Leak, daughter of Robert & Susannah Leake of Bracken Co. Ky. Fanny lived with her parents until they died then came to Hendricks Co. Ind. where she married James Brockman 2-11-1835. He had previously married a daughter (Sarah) of Walter Leake of Mason Co. Ky. She had died. James and Fanny Brockman lived either in Crawfordsville or Fayette, Ind. He bought lots in the town of Lafayette, Ind.

Leak or Leake

7^4 William Leak, 5th son of Robert & Susan Leake of Bracken County, Ky. b 5-11-1802 in Kentucky. d. 9-11-1845 in Indiana north of Lizton buried in Cundiff Cemetery. m. Eliza Kitch about 1825, came to Indiana and settled north of Lizton 1834? (He entered 80 acres of land north of Lizton in 1832 and I believe he came to Indiana about that time.) He is buried on his own land. They had 2 sons and 3 dau.

Oct 15,1827

1^5 Elizabeth Leak b. 1826 in Ky. d. 1906 (Vieley Cemetery) m. Jesse Vieley(1819- who laid out the town of New Elizabeth in 1851. It was named New Elizabeth for his wife Elizabeth. The town names was changed to Lizton after railroad was built and trains started running in 1869 and mail was carried by train. Jesse Vieley b. 1829 d. 1879 aged 59 yr.4 mo 8 da. He owned the 320 acres his father Isaac Vieley had entered in 1831. The Vieleys had three daughters and 4 sons. the sons were all buried in the Cundiff cem. Francis age 1 ~~yr~~.month. Sylvester 5½ yrs. Samuel aged 17 days and William, aged 3 years.

1^6 Mary Vieley m. Leachman

2^6 Harriet Vieley b 1860 d. 1887 m. Wm. G. Gardner

Rebecca
3^6 Ann Vieley b. 5-29-1855 d m. Hugh F. Adams July 2, 1874
Hugh b2-20-1851-

1^7 Claude V. Adams
2^7 Pearl Adams m. Asa Scott

2^5 George W. Leak, b 10-17-1828 in Ky. d. 4-3-1906 m. 1st Sarah Leach 1-10-1850 She died 2-3-1868. Then he married 2nd Ann Burnett 1-27-1869

1^6 Matilda Leak b. 9-12-1851 d. 2-15-1868

2^6 Lucinda Leak b.5-8-1854 d. 1924 m. Dec.31,1873 to James Willis Hickman b. 1851-1940

1^7 Emma Pearl Hickman b. 8-25-1875 d.7-7-1877

2^7 Edgar Vawn Hickman b. 3-25-1878 d.5-20-1880

3^7 William Kendrick Hickman b.10-10-1881 d. 6-12-1925 m.6-20-1906 to Gertrude Miller

1^8 Kendrick~~s~~ Miller Hickman ~~b.12-4-1944 m. 9-3-1966 to Mary Russon.~~ b5-29-1908 m. 6-18-1938 to Grace F. Shelton

1^9 Kendrick~~s~~ Miller Hickman Jr. b 12-4-1944 m. 9-3-1966 to Mary Suzell Russon b.6-21-1947

2^8 Ruth Margaret Hickman b. 5-9-1916 m. 11-9-1945 to Robert Edward Brown, 2 childred

1^9 Carol ann Brown b 10-2-1946

2^9 Charles William Brown b. 7-30-1949

4^7 George Harlan Hickman b 9-17-1884 d. m. 3-27-1924 to Julia Dickson b.5-10-1906 3 children

Leak or Leake

4^7 George Harlan Hickman b. 9-17-1884 d. 3-17-1968. m. 3-27-1924 to Julia G. Dickson b. 5-10-1906 3 children

1^8. Anna Lou b. 8-3-1925 m.5-5-1943 to George Ross

1^9. Steven Edward Ross b. 1-30-1946 m.Janet Sue Wyeth

1^{10}. Christopher Allan Ross b.9-5-1966
2^{10}. Jeffrey Craig Ross b. 10-26-1969

2^9. James Michael Ross b. 10-24-1948 m.Carol Wyeth sister of Janet Sue and they have two children
1^{10}. Jamie Ann Ross b.5-16-1974
2^{10} Curtis Michael Ross b. 9-26-1975

1^8. Betty Jo Hickman b. 5-2-1927 m. 7-30-1944 to J.Grant Lowe b.9-12-1924 2 children

1^9. Julian Elizabeth Lowe b.9-18-1945 m. 6-14-1964 to Gerald W. Gray b.10-21-1941
$1.^{10}$ Nicole Diane Gray b.11-22-1967
~~$2.^{10}$---Linda-Ga~~
2^9. Linda Gay Lowe b. 12-31-1948 m.6-1-1968 to Richard Kallock b.5-23-1945
1^{10} Michelle Lynn b. 5-13-1971.

3^8. James William Hickman b.12-24-1930 m.8-14-1949 to Bonnie Ruth Frazier b. 7-28-1933,

1^9 Sherrilynn Hickman b.9-28-1951

2^9 Brian Kelly b. 11-30-1955

3^9 Patrick Tobias Hickman b. 6-16-1970

5^7. Hanson B. Hickman b.2-20-1887 d. 10-24-1965 m. 12-30-1917 to Bessie O'Zella McDowell b.10-19-1889

1^8. Anne McDowell Hickman b.9-5-1931 m. 12-19-1953 to William Ralph Fonshell Jr. b. 3-28-1930 3 children

6^7 Clarence N. Hickman b. Aug.16, 1889 m. 7-17-1915 to Mabel G. Bigwood b. 3-11-1891 d 2-25-1965 1 dau.

1^8 Mary Lee Hickman b. 6-8-1919 m. 3-3-1943 to Otto T.C. Kettler b. 1917. 3 children

1^9. Theodore Kettler b. 11-1-1946 m. 2-5-1972 to Ann Marie Wentworth. 1 dau.
1^{10} . Sarah Katherine Kettler b. 6-12-1975.
2^9. Carolyn Kettler b. 7-3-1953
3^9. Carl Eugene Kettler b.4-21-1961

7^7. Ruth G. Hickman b. 2-20-1892 m. 10-9-1940 to E.B.Spohr b.1884 d. 1943. Dec. 6, 1952 Ruth married Albert B. Gill b.1891 d.1959

Leak or Leake

3^6. James Thomas Leak b.2-14-1857 d. 1932 m. Susie Young b.1857-d.1951.
2 children

1^7. Essie Leak b. d. M. Ira Otha Dale 1 child

1^8. Fern Dale m.Paul Blake 3 children.

2^7. Milton Eddie Leak b.1880-1951 m.Nellie Wright 2 children

1^8. Blanche Leak Byrd

2^8. Helen Leak Honess

4^6 Elizabeth Ann Leak b. 5-17-1860 d. 2-17-1868

5^6 William E. Leak b. 5-30-1868 d. 2-14-1868

1966

6^6 Enos Alonzo Leak b. 8-22-1867 d. 1956 m. Gertrude Kendall b.1870-1966

1^7. Harvey B. Leak b.Dec.22,1889 d. July 26,1890.

2^7. Buford Leak b. 1891 d. 1951 m. Vannie Merritt
3 children

1^8. June Leak Cash

2^8. James Kendall Leak 2 girls

3^8. Alice Doyne Leak Hall 2 girls

3^7 Geraldine May Leak b. 1896 - d.
m. Dr. Clyde Shockley 2 boys

1^8 Quinton Shockley

2^8 Clyde Junior Shockley

7^6. Hattie M. Leak b. 1871- d.1953 Daughter of George W. Leak (2nd M.) and Ann Burnett m.1-27-1869. Hattie M. Leak m. James Milo Dowden.

1^7. Ruth Ione Dowden b. m. Dr. Morris Wattenberger

8^6. Georgia Lillian Leak b. 1874 d. m.John McHenry no children

9^6. Bertha Leak b. 1879 d. 1921

10^6. b.1879

3^5. Thomas J. Leak b.6-6-1831 in Ky. d. 29 22-1903 m. Eliza Waters Lewis 1857

1^6. George W. Leak Jr. b. 1858 d. M. Elizabeth Kirtley in 1885.

1^7 Bonnie Leak m.Cecil Dale

2^6. William Edward Leak b. 1861 sept.3. d.May 5,1921 m.Sarah Margaret Kirtley b.July 16,1871 d Aug.12,1851

1^7 Mona Leak d. Jan.22,1897 age 7 yr.8 mo.13 da,

Leak or Leake

2^{7}. Jewell K. Leak b.1897 m. Ida Ruth Osborn b.1899 d. 1972

1^{8}. Arron Eugene Leak m.Mary A. Waltz

2^{8}, William Allen Leak

3^{8}. Margaret Ann Leak m.Ed Dravis

3^{6}. Samuel O. Leak M.D. b-1-29-1864 d.Sept. 1924 m.Eva Davis 4-15-1885 School teacher in Lizton and Doctor in west Indianapolis. KP Cem.

1^{7}. Edith Leak b.6-18-1890 m. Lott

18^{8} Fred J. Lott d.June 29, 1929

1. Fred Jerome

4^{6}. Florence Leak m.James Kirtley

1^{7}. George Kirtley

2^{7}. Harry Kirtley

3^{7}. Reba Kirtley

5^{6}. Charles Cebron Leak b. 1869 m.Eva Dodson

1^{7} Virgil Leak b.2-22-1891

2^{7}. Beulah Leak b. 7-16-1895

4^{5}. Harriet A. Leak b.1835-1898 m. James M. Cundiff 12-31-1850.

1^{6}. John W. Cundiff

2^{6}. Lizzie Flowers Cundiff b. 5-7-1852 d. 6-5-1920 m. Dr. Oscar B. Johnson March 24, 1873. d. 8-3-1906 no children.

3^{6}. Oliver Cundiff

5^{5}. Sarah H. Leak m.Oliver Hill, Pittsboro

1^{6} Dean Hill m. E.W.Sawyer

1^{7}. Clarence Sawyer- died young

2^{6}. Nettie Hill m. Clarey ?

3^{6}. Katie Hill never married.

8^{4} Lewis Leak, youngest son of Robert and Sushannah Leake of Bracken County, Kentucky. He was born 1808 in Kentucky and came to Indiana in 1834 and died 1861. He married Elizabeth (Betsy) McTiger in Ky. They lived north and east of Lizton.

1^{5}. Susan Jane Leak b. d.1859. m. Thomas Runnels b. d.1903

  1^{6}. Belle Runnels m. Shelerd

2^{6}. Lewis H. Runnels m.Mattie Lions

  1^{7}. May Runnels

3^{6}. Darius Runnels b. d. M. Lucy Reeves 1880

  1^{7} Denie Runnels(Scott)

  2^{7} Viola Runnels (Thurber)

  3^{7} Paul Runnels

  4^{7} Williams Runnels

  5^{7} Virgil Runnels

  6^{7} Doris Runnels b. m.William Vickrey

    1^{8} Richard Vickrey

    2^{8} Robert Vickrey

    3^{8} Beverly Vickrey Buis

2^{5} David V. Leak b. 1836 d. 1912. Soldier in Civil War. m. Julia Ann Waters Dec. 11, 1865. Julia b. 1848 d. 1924.

  1^{6} Etta Leak b. 5-24-1869 m. George Logan

  2^{6} Nellie Leak. b 9-9-1875 d. m.John Shirley

    1^{7} Juanita Shirley m. Wm Edward Smith-11-28-1896 D
    B. June 21, 1900 D 10-13-79
    m Paula Joann Brown
    B 4-21-1917 1^{8} Marian Smith
    B 2-25-1918 m Lee Roy Stockton
    Edward Lee Stockton - Mar 19, 1950
    Julie Ann Stockton - Nov 12, 1957
    Ryan Lee Stock
    May 20, 19

    2^{7} Mary Lois Shirley m. Mark McCullough

3^{5} Isabella (Belle) Leak m. Allen Hayden 5 children

  1^{6} Elizabeth Hayden m.Bud Pace 4 children

    1^{7} Hanley Pace

    2^{7} Inez Pace m. Templin

    3^{7} Harry Pace

    4^{7} Flowers Pace M.Spencer , Thorntown Ind. 2 children

      1^{8} John Spencer

      2^{8} Julia Ellen Spencer m.Wm.Gillum,Thorntown 2 boys

Leak or Leake

2^6 Jennie Hayden m.Tab Tharp. 8 children

1^7 Covert
2^7 Allen
3^7 Ivy
4^7 Ora
5^7 Inez
6^7 Minnie
7^7 Avis
8^7 Bessie

3^6 Allen Hayden

4^6 Ora Hayden

5^6 Delia Hayden

4^5. John Robert Leak b.1839 d. 1859 age 20 years

5^5 James Malory Leak b.1841 d.1918 He was a Civil War Soldier. He married 3times

1st marriage - Mary Dickey
2nd marriage Margaret Davison Winters
3rd Frances Gott Hedge

1^6 Nevada Leak m. John A. Leak 2 boys 1st marriage

1^7 Roy Leak 1890-1920
2^7 Glen Leak b.1892 d.

26 Omer leak 2nd marriage m. Elizabeth Alice Walter 3-12-1899 1 dau.

1^7 Lureen Leak m. Lowell Keeney 7 children

1^8 Robert Keeney 1924-1945

2^8 Marjorie Keeney 1926

3^8 Barbara Keeney b. 1928

4^8 David Keeney b.1935

5^8 Roy Keeney b. 1936

6^8 Allen Keeney b.1941

7^8 Lyann b.1946

3^6 Eva Leak b. 1872- d.1887

6^5 Francis Marion Leak 1843-1903 Civil War veteran

7^5 William M. b. 1846 1 son

1^6 Lonnie Franklin

8^5 Nancy Ann Leak b.1850 d. 1926 m. Allen Bell 4 girls Danville

1^6 Esther Belle m. Cole 1 son Byron Reed Cole

Leak or Leake

2^{6} Iris Dean Belle m. Carey Gaston, Danville 1 dau.

1^{7} Marjorie Gaston

3^{6} Lucile Belle m. Roy Marquis 2 children

1^{7} Nancy Gertrude Marquis

2^{7} Raymond Marquis Jr.

4^{6} Beulah Belle m. Peckinpaugh 1 dau.

1^{7} Kathryn Peckinpaugh

9^{5} Minerva Leak m. Belle

by Roscoe Leak - to which I have added and made changes - Ruth Hall

Indiana Daughters of the American Revolution
MRS. RICHARD OSBORN CREEDON
STATE REGENT
4245 WASHINGTON BOULEVARD
INDIANAPOLIS, INDIANA 46205

128 Seneca Lane
W.Lafayette, IN 47906
Feb. 16, 1979

Mrs. W.L.Shirley
1007 Fredrick Dr. So.
Indianapolis, IN 46260

Dear Mrs. Shirley,

In the Indiana State File, here is what I found concerning Janet Shirley Hiatt. On her card in the Deceased file:

HIATT, Janet Shirley Hiatt (Mrs. Ralph)
3507 N. Pennsylvania, Indianapolis, Ind.

Caroline Scott Harrison Chapter
National No: 266 914
Admitted: 1-28-1931
Ancestor: LEAKE, Josiah, Capt. Va.
(no dates given)
Deceased: June 19, 1968

After consulting the DAR Patriot Index and the card in our "Ancestor" file, I can add the following:

born - Virginia, 1730
died - Goochland Co., Va. after 9-21-1795
Married 1) Ann Fenton; 2) Ann Minter; 3) Anne Foster

He really liked the "Anns", it seemed. Here you would have to be careful that you would have the right one through which the person you are hunting was descended. I am sure the Registrar or Regent of Caroline Scott Harrison will help you. I do not know where the papers of their members are kept - whether at the Chapter House or elsewhere.

I hope this information is of help to you.

Most sincerely,

Harriet G. Winch

Harriet G. Winch (Mrs. L.S.)
Indiana Registrar

Cundiff Cemetery

1. Nancy Duncan died May 10, 1835 aged 51 years. This is oldest grave in the township. Nancy Duncan lived in Kentucky and had come to Indiana to visit her daughter Eliza Leak whose husband was William Leak and their family Elizabeth age 8, George W. age 7 and Thomas J. age 4. The William Leak family lived west of cemetery.
Note on Page 2 tells why Nancy Duncan died.

2. Francis M. Buzzard, son of David S. and Louisa M. Buzzard. He died August 28, 1838 aged 11 years 9 months and 13 days. He had an older brother and sister. The sister Amanda married a nephew of William Leak, James Lawrence Leak. The Buzzards lived in a log cabin located about where Donald Ratliff now lives. They had come by covered wagon from Virginia in 1836 intending to go to Bloomington, Illinois but Dr. Blair McCrosky who owned a tavern on what is now US 136 just east of Lizton about where the Leachman barn is that is now owned by the Northwest School Corporation, persuaded them to stay here when he found that David Buzzard was a blacksmith.

3. William Leak died September 11, 1845 aged 45 year 3 months. William Leak had entered the 80 acres where he lived in September 1832. He had five childred Elizabeth, who married Jesse Vieley and for whom the town "New Elizabeth" was named, George W. Leak whose family was well known in the Community, Thomas J. Leak whose family live in Indianapolis, Harriet A. Leak, who married James Cundiff and who inherited that part of farm where cemetery lies, She had a well known daughter in this community, Lizzie who married Dr. Oscar B. Johnson. and Sarah J. Leak who married Oliver Hill of Pittsboro and they had three daughters.

4. Isaac Vieley died Feb. 8, 1849 aged 62 years 2 mo 18d. He entered 320 acres of land in center of what is now Union Township and came here with 11 year old son Jesse and lived just west of Lizton on Crawfordsville Road. Jesse married Elizabeth Leak, daughter of William Leak, and after his father died in 1849 he inherited the 320 acres. In Feb. of 1851 he laid out the town of New Elizabeth on Crawfordsville road and named it after his wife. Several years later he sold the 320 acres and purchased 160 acres east of town, including the site of the old tavern where their descendants - the Adams and Leachman families lived. The next four little boys were children of Elizabeth and Jesse Vieley and grand children of Isaac.

5. William Vieley July 26, 1851 aged 3 yr 4 mo 9 da.

6. Sylvester Vieley died March 11, 1863 aged 5 yr 6 mo 15 da.

7. Samuel Vieley died Oct. 11,1865 aged 17 days.

8. Francis Vieley died Oct. 2, 1867 aged 1 mo 24 days

9. Virginia Leak wife of Charles E. Leak, died Feb. 19, 1866 aged 25 yrs 5m 5d. Virginia was daughter of James Lawrence Leak and Amanda Buzzard who lived just west of town. Her husband was son of Hiram Leak of Montgomery County Ind. who was a brother of William Leak. The next two children were Virginia's children.
10. Infant died 1860 - June 26.
11. Louisa A. Leak Died Sept. 6, 1862 aged 1 yr 26 d.

12. Charles Leak son of James Lawrence and Amanda Leak died Oct. 10, 1863 aged 2 yr 10 mo 13d. He had a twin brother named William who died seven years later and is buried in the Vieley Cemetery.

Cundiff Cemetery

13. Frances J. Leach daughter of Elias and Susannah Leach died July 21,1851
Aged 4 yr 2mo 1 day.

14.

14. Henry V. Leach son of Elias and Susannah Leach, died July 18, 1855
aged 1 yr 2 mo 1 day.

15. William B. Leach son of Elias and Susannah Leach died Jan.22,1862
aged 10 yr 1 mo 2 day.

16. Susan Leak Wife of Elias Leach died Sept. 23, 1875 aged 56 yrs.11m21d.
Born Oct. 2, 1819 in Bracken County Kentucky The sixth child of James Leak and Elizabeth Vermillion Leak, who came to Hendricks County in 1834. James Leak entered 160 acres in section 21 which is just north of Lizton. Susan was about fifteen at that time. She married Elias Leach May 17, 1839. Susan and Elias had five children. Mary who married David Baker and had large family, Eliza Ann who married Charles Foley and had one son Bruce and the three who were buried just south of her.

17. Elias Leach born May 10, 1815 and died August 31, 1906. He was the youngest child of John Leach and Mary Hall. After ~~the~~ all his brothers and his sister had left home he came to Indiana with his parents. They started on the first day of March and got to his brother Enos' house on the first day of April. Elias started teaching school immediately since arrangements had been made ahead of time for him. He taught in a cabin on creek east of town.

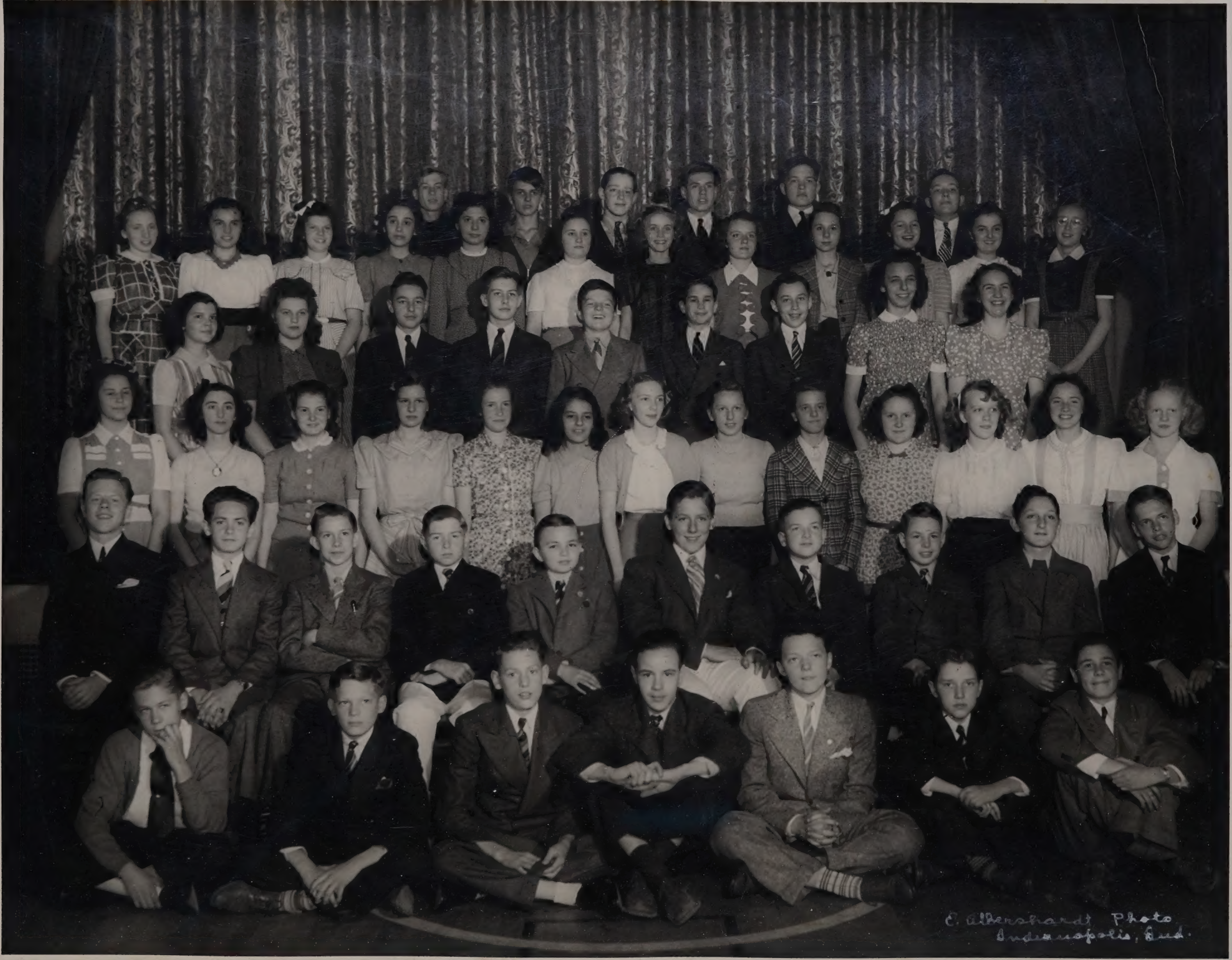
18. James Leak born Sept. 21 1787 died Nov. 14, 1865 aged 78 years 1 mo 23 days.
He was not buried in the Cundiff Cemetery. He was buried in his field by his wife who wanted to be buried where she milked the cow. Just the Stones were brought down to the Cundiff Cemetery.
James Leak was the older brother of William and lived just north of him.
James was son of Robert Leake & Susannah Leake and was born in Virginia.

19. Elizabeth Vermilion Leak Born Nov. 8,1786 died May 22, 1852 aged 65 yr 6m 19 days. She was born on the site of the city of Washington D.C. They had six children - Louisa who married Joseph Lewis - 2-Leland Leak who Married Minerva Fear and had two children 3- James Lawrence who married Amanda Buzzard and had eleven children - 4- Landrum F. Leak who was married twice Evaline Martin - one child then Sarah Leach daughter of john and nancy Leach. They had four children -5-Susannah Leak who married Elias Leach -6- Angeline Leak who married Job Davis and they had one child Oscar Davis.

These nineteen names have been taken from the stones - there might have been other burials without stones. There have been cedar trees in this cemetery which makes me think they might have been planted where there were no stones.

Note - Nancy Duncan had gone over to Larkin Leaks- William Leak's brother. Larkin had entered forty acres over on the creek about where the Wheats used to live. After visiting with Larkin and wife and daughter Eliza. Nancy started back to williams through the woods. A thunder storm came up and she tried to hurry to get back before it rained but she was a fat lady and had a heart attack and died. William buried her in the corner of his field thus starting the first cemetery.

Put together and written by Ruth Hall, Lizton



E. Albershardt Photo
Indianapolis, Ind.

Kentucky Genealogy Research

P.O. Box 190 Frankfort, KY 40602 502-839-7956

March 24, 1992

Mrs. W. L. Shirley
1007 Fredrick Dr. S
Indianapolis, IN 46260

Dear Marian,

I was sorry to learn of your husband's illness and hospital stay. I hope he is well by now.

Enclosed is my report on the Barren county Smith and Shirley families. This completes 7 hours of research. I have enclosed a statement of charges. I hope it is o.k. that I did 6 hours of research instead of 5. I finished the land grants and it took longer than I expected.

I'm sorry to report we do not have the church records of the Long Lick Baptist Church of Scott county, Ky. in either of our libraries. I know this disapppoints you and I will inquire if the Scott Co. Historical Society has a copy.

Enclosed you will find copies of all the grants requested I could find and a partial of the deeds listed. If you wish, I will continue to search the deeds for you.

I have also enclosed what information I could find on the Long Lick Baptist Church of Scott Co.

Thank you once again.

Yours sincerely,

Iris Winkler

Enclosures

P. S. The photocopy charges at the Kentucky Historical Society has been increased to 15¢. The KDL&A still charge 10¢.

STULTZ COMPUTER SERVICES
Carolyne Joan (Elkins) Stultz
165N SR 75
Danville, Indiana 46122
(317) 539-4029

5 April, 1992

Marian Shirley
1007 Frederick Drive South
Indianapolis, IN 46260
(317)

RE: Census of Hendricks County on
Smith/Shirley-1830, 1840, 1850 & 1860

Dear Marian,

As you can see, I went through the entire 1830 through 1860 Hendricks County, Indiana census film and extracted all Smith and Shirley families. I have some other families within this as I wanted some of the information as I was extracting. Just ignore some of these names.

Also, I have rented the film (above mentioned) along with the WPA records of Boone County, the 1830, 1840, 1850 and 1860 Boone County census film.

This is quite time-consuming but hang in there. I am certain to get this done in the near future. I am hoping I get other Hendricks County researchers now that I have all the film, other than the 1900 and 1910 which I may worry about later. I only rented the film and hope to make enough within a month to purchase all of it. Cross your fingers.

The cost so far is $55.00. Hope this isn't too steep. I may also have access to the Hendricks County death records within the near future. This may help also. Will keep you advised on this.

A roll of film can be rented for $2.50 a month and if you want to purchase that roll, the rental amount will go for the sale also. Film rolls sell for $15.00 per roll for the WPA and 12.50 for the census.

I will close and let me know what you think. Oh, by the way, I didn't extract Eel River Township for 1870 because I was going to mail you the enclosed book which has the Eel River Township census for 1870. I put this together awhile back as another individual was interested in it. I have sold a few copies.

Please keep me advised and let me know what you think?

HAPPY HUNTING!

Carol

Carol Stultz

cs
enc:

1850
1869
81

Smith Researchers: 30 November 1992

Announcing the publication of a new Smith Book:

"Smith Wills--Deeds and Family Histories Vol I"
700 Pages--Documented--Indexed--6x9--Reinforced Hardback

This book contains Wills--Deeds and Family Histories of Smith's and their Relations, from Scotland, England, and Ireland, to Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia with migrations to Tennessee, Alabama, Kentucky, Oklahoma, Nebraska, Texas and many other states.
The Family Histories were submitted by different individuals and contain valuable data.
A section is included on some Smiths of Anderson, Greenville, Oconee, Pickens and Spartanburg Counties of South Carolina.

The book is completed and ready to go to press as soon as 250 orders are received, which is the smallest amount that can be printed. Printing takes 8 to 10 weeks and distribution should be in January or February 1993.

I am now taking orders and due to the expense of such a large volume I will only print 100 books over paid orders.

Order from:

Linda G. Cheek
247 Cross Hill Rd.
Easley, SC 29640

Price: $48.00 plus $2.00 Postage and Handling--Total $50.00

CONTENTS

PAGE

SMITH WILLS--DEEDS--PENSIONS AND MISC.------------------1--227
SAMUEL L. SMITH--CLARENDON SC---------------------------196
ABRAHAM--ALEXANDER AND NEHEMIAH SMITH-------------------228
DAVID SMITH m. ANNE BLALOCK-----------------------------230
JASPER SMITH--TENNESSEE TO TEXAS------------------------234
ANDREW SMITH--NEW JERSEY--------------------------------234
ALEXANDER TOBIAS SMITH----------------------------------237
ANDERSON DABNEY SMITH m. PERMELIA AMELIA GRIFFIN-------238
BENJAMIN SMITH--VIRGINIA TO NORTH CAROLINA-------------240
ELIZABETH SMITH m. JOHN CARSON--------------------------241
MARTHA SMITH m. THOMAS SCOTT SR.------------------------242
FLETCHER SMITH m. SARAH JANE--NC--SC--------------------243
FRANCES E. SMYTHE m. JOHN D. KING-----------------------243
MURRY CONSTANTINE SMITH m. LOUISA J. TISDALE-----------244
GEORGE SMITH m. MARY ALICE BUMPASS----------------------246
SILAS SMITH m. ELIZABETH FAULK 2nd LUCINDA WELBORN-----248
GABRIEL SMITHa m. SARAH DOWNS---------------------------248
HUGH SMITH--JOHN SMITH AND ROBERT SMITH-----------------249
JAMES SMITH OF BULLOCKS CREEK, SC-----------------------256
JEREMIAH SMITH m. JOANNA DILLON--SC TO MS---------------259
JACOB SMITH--GEORGIA TO ALABAMA-------------------------260
JAMES F. SMITH--TENNESSEE-ILLINOIS----------------------261
JAMES MARTIN SMITH--ALABAMA TO TEXAS--------------------261
JOSEPH SMITH--MARYLAND--NC------------------------------262
MARY ANN SMITH m. PEYTON RAGLAND------------------------262
MILLINGTON SMITH--SC--GA--------------------------------263
OBEDIAH SMITH--LUKE SMITH AND JACOB SMITH--VA--SC------269
JOHN SMITH--FAIRFIELD, SC-------------------------------286
SUSANNAH SMITH--KY--IN----------------------------------288
JAMES SMITH SR.--NC-GA--m. ANN HANCOCK------------------289
JOHN SMITH m. MARY DICKSON--NC--GA----------------------292
SAMUEL L. SMITH m. MARY HARLAN 2nd MARY DOBBS--SC--GA--293
WILLIAM SMITH m. ANN LANGSTON--NC--SC-------------------295
THOMAS SMITH--DRURY SMITH-------------------------------300
DRURY SMITH--SC---301
CLARK SMITH m. REBECCA GARRETT--SC----------------------304
NICHOLAS SMITH--JOSIAH SMITH--VA--SC--------------------306
JOHN SMITH--MD--SC m. PATIENCE m.(2) SARAH BLAND-------312
ISAAC SMITH m. NANCY CARVER--SC--FL---------------------316
RICHARD SMITH--ETHELDRED SMITH--------------------------319
WILLIAM SMITH m. MILA--GA-------------------------------321
THOMAS SMITH m. SABRA TUCKER--TN------------------------322
THOMAS SMITH m. MARTHA ELIZABETH--VA--TN----------------322
ANDREW SMITH m. JENNET RODMAN---------------------------324
WILLIAM SMITH m. SARAH PHILPOT--AL----------------------324

ANDERSON AND ABBEVILLE COUNTY SC SMITHS (SOME)
(FROM VA--WYATT--CALEB--BENJAMIN--NIMROD SMITH ETC.)---326
JOHN SMITH--HENRY SMITH--ABRAHAM SMITH--VA--SC---------340
WILLIAM H. SMITH m. FRANCES EMALINE DEAN---------------386
GREENVILLE COUNTY, SC SMITHS (SOME)--------------------388
OCONEE COUNTY, SC SMITHS (SOME)------------------------401
PICKENS COUNTY, SC SMITHS (SOME)-----------------------406
SPARTANBURG COUNTY, SC SMITHS (SOME)-------------------419
CHARLES L. SMITH m. VICY ANN ELLIS--SC--KY-------------419
EDWARD SMITH--VA--SC-----------------------------------420
PETER SMITH AND THOMAS SMITH--VA--SC-------------------437
ENOCH H. SMITH--SC-------------------------------------439
STEPHEN SMITH--SC--GA--AL--ARK-------------------------440
WILLIAM SMITH--PA--SC----------------------------------452
GEORGE W.--WILKINS AND THOMAS SMITH--SC--GA------------461
SIMEON SMITH--SC--TN-----------------------------------466
JOB SMITH--PA--SC--GA----------------------------------469
ENOCH SMITH--NC--SC--GA--------------------------------512
AMBROSE JOSHUA AND CHRISTOPHER SMITH--VA--NC--SC-------514
MAJOR LAWRENCE SMITH--VA-------------------------------610

SMITH INDEX--632

INDEX--670-692

Many more Smith lines in book that is not listed here.

Photography by Lilo Raymond

BOUQUETS AND LACE

Current®
©CURRENT, INC., COLORADO SPRINGS, CO 80941
Printed in the U.S.A.

03

15 - Aug - 93

Dear Marian.

Just a note to thank You for the book. I've already used it once for a client that is descended from a John SMITH in Albemarle Co, VA.

We have been on Vacation hence the lateness of this letter. Spent 1½ weeks in CT with my parents and the remainder of our time in Northern New England.

So glad to hear about Your beau and wish you the best. Its great he's a Hoosier. — it will be easier to get him back Occassionally from FL. to the Mid-West.

Take care. As ever —

Mary Cath

Shirley Association
Betty Shirley
10256 Glencoe Drive
Cupertino, CA 95014 USA

10256 Glencoe Dr.
Cupertino, CA 95014
September 7, 1993

Dear Shirley Association Members,

I hope this finds everyone well and that you have all had a nice summer!

I am certainly glad we held our Shirley Convention in June and not July. I watched some of the flooding in the St Louis area and other parts of Missouri in the News paper and on TV. Some of the areas were the very areas we visited. It was unbelievable. Was anyone of our group in these floods? Write me if you were!

While we were on this two plus week travel of MO, KS and OK, we ran into some rain along the way. In St Louis, it poured! We worried about some of those trying to get to the Convention. Our numbers were on the down side. I was disappointed! But I was very pleased for all that did come. They came from Washington, California, (in addition to us), Alabama, Nebraska, Ohio, Indiana, Maryland, Illinois, Kentucky and Missouri. I thank all of you who came to St Louis MO. for the Shirley Convention.

Since I have been home, I have given a wedding reception for my son and his bride, helped with our own family reunion, and many other time consuming and stressing things.

In August, my husband lost two brothers one week apart. Also, the results of my husbands check up came back a few weeks ago and he has sugar diabetes. We are having to learn how to change the diet etc. I am suppose to go to a two day class with him for further instructions etc.

I have decided to take a break and use my free airline ticket I earned from air travel. My daughter, Delaine, and I are flying to Boston MA and driving to Prince Edward Island Canada. I have always wanted to travel that area and see the Fall foliage. While I am on Prince Edward Island, I will be learning about Anne Shirley of Green Gables. I have arranged to meet someone there to talk about this. I still wonder what prompted the author to use Shirley as her subjects surname.

I couldn't take a trip without arranging a Shirley gathering so... if you or family members live near Syracuse NY, tell them I will be holding a Shirley meeting at: Howard Johnson Hotel on Sat. September 18th 10:00 AM to 2:00 PM in Syracuse NY. (NYS Exit 35, Carrier Circle at Thompson Rd, phone #315-437-2711).

I have not been able to settle down to get the Shirley NEWS done or the mail answered. I will do two issues at once to catch up when I get home. I really do need a break!!!

My office will be closed until the middle of October as I have other commitments until then. I will have the NEWS in the mail before the end of October.

I am announcing the location of the next Shirley Convention. It will be our last Convention! We will have it at the Shirley Plantation in Virginia. We started there and it seems appropriate to end it there. We will hold it in late June 1995. The exact date will be announced later.

Must close for now...

Sincerely,

Betty Shirley

TO THOSE WHO HAVE WRITTEN TO ME THIS SUMMER AND I HAVE NOT RESEPONDED YET...
Please know I will get caught up in November. My life is alittle complicated right now! That is all I can say!

1st Reply – Ldmn 50

JUDITH MINER HINE LUEDEMANN
Certified Genealogist

Member:
Connecticut Society of Genealogists
National Society of Colonial Dames
in the State of New York
New England Historic Genealogical Society
New York Genealogical & Biographical Society
Society of Mayflower Descendants
in the State of New York

31 Southbury Road
Roxbury, CT 06783

Send Linsley
Baldwin

4 June 1993

Mrs. Marian O. Shirley
1007 Frederick Drive South
Indianapolis, IN 46260

Dear Marian -

It was good to have your letter of 25 May; I am happy that you are so pleased with the report of 28 April!

I have continued work at the Newtown library, and enclose some findings.

Thomas Osborn - was admitted to First Church at Charlestown, MA, 1- 7 mo 1640; see page from Records, NEHGS Register 23: 281. Also, the pages about "Soldiers in King Philip's War," (Reg. 41:70-71.

What I find particularly fascinating is the reference to "Thomas Gould, the elder and preacher, who with his son-in-law, Thomas Osborne, withdrew from the first church.." This could have been in preparation for the move to New Haven. The only one to pinpoint dates would be through deeds, perhaps; I'll try for records of the New Haven Church. "Son-in-law" is a little ambiguous; the term "in-law" had a number of meanings in the 17th and 18th centuries, but this is not a quote, but rather, the writing of a 19th century researcher, and so I think we can accept in the literal sense. In that case, we should look for something on Rev. Gould's family - would be nice to find probate papers - and we see that she was alive in Charlestown, tho' the date is not certain. I think I should try for VRs for Thomas and his family in the Charlestown and Boston records.

Sill - Elizabeth was the daughter of John and Joanna ( ). This caught my eye (Reg. 38:78). It shows Joanna Scill (could there have been more than one? I doubt it) "of New England" in 1653, moving up the span of her life as far as we know it. Possibly New Castle-on-Tyne may have been a place of her origin - the IGI might help - and that Susan Blackiston entrusted her, and as "her attorney," which strikes me as very unusual - suggests some relationship.

From History of New Haven Colony, "Division of Land,"Edward E. Atwater, 1881, p.155, mention of Timothy and other Baldwins, and the widow Baldwin. On p. 110 the name of Thomas Osborne appears as a Planter; also Richard Osborne; could he have been son of Thomas, born after coming to New England? There was an earlier son given the name,who dy.I also found a map of early Milford, CT showing properties of the Baldwins.

I have been through my VAST stacks of Shirley material, and while I know that you finally found your Baldwin line, I cannot find the line specified. Would it be a lbf of trouble for you to succinctly give me the line from the immigrant? I have noted a lot of Baldwin material including British ancestry, and I would like to send it to you if it is pertinent. Does it not start with Sylvester?

Thank you for the Pech material; that should help substantially.

I plan a trip to CSL this coming week. I want to do what I can before mid-June when Nicole will come here for two weeks.

Sincerely,

Judith H.Luedemann

STATEMENT

29 April - 4 June 1993	2 hours (net from divided time)	$ 50.00
	35 xeroxes made at Newtown Public Library @ 10¢	3.50
4 June 1993	Bill submitted for two reports	$ 53.50

Marian O. Shirley Judith H. Luedemann

Xeroxes sent in report of 18 May 1993

Osborn	from TAG vol. 12 pp 248-255	4 pp	
	from TAG vol. 29 p 192	1 p	
Sill	from TAG vol. 10 pp 35-6	2 pp	
Green addenda	from Savage 2:304	1 p	
	from NEHGS Register vol. 33 pp 413-4	2 pp	
	from NEHGS Register vol.7 pp54-58	3 pp	
	from NEHGS Register vol. 13 p. 47	1 p	
Mitchelson	from NEHGS Register vol. 4 p. 181	1 p	
	from Savage vol. 3 p.222	1 p	
Bushell	from NEHGS Register vol.49 pp 374-5	1 p	
	from NEHGS Register vol. 14 pp 318-9	1 p	
	from NEHGS Register vol. 15 pp 54-5	1 p	
Crofut	from TAG vol.16 pp 145-157	7 pp	
Hilliard	from TAG vol.17 pp 27-31	3 pp	
		29 pp @ 10¢	$2.90

With report of 4 June

Osborne	from NEHGS Register vol. 23, pp 280-1 41. pp 70-1 38 p.79	3 pp	.30
Sill ..	re New Haven & Milford Hist.	3 pp	.30
		total	$3.50

The goods of Tho Elton
filed in Osborn, Baldwin
& Sidreke

Chart no. Osborn
Margaret Benjamin ancestors

John Benjamin

Phebe Larabee

John Jameson

Abigail Carter

John Benjamin
B 20 Nov 1740 Preston CT
M 3 Jan 1739|40 CT
D 9 Mar 1773|4 Preston

Margaret Jameson
B 21 Jun 1716 Stonington
M 3 Jan 1739|40 "
D 13 Oct 1769 Preston

Thomas Waite
B
M
D

Bridget —
B
M
D

John Benjamin
B 25 Dec. 1751 Preston CT
M 25 Jun 1775
D 24 Jun 1781

Grace Waite
B
M 25 Jun 1775
D

Rufus Augustus Benjamin
B 15 Dec. 1775 Preston CT
M
D 15 May 1841 Hunter NY

Catherine Grant
B 1770-80 Green Co. NY
M
D aft 1855 cns. NY

Margaret Benjamin
B 1814 NY
M
D

Catherine Grant\Groat - Dutch Descent
Grace Waite dau of Thomas & Bridget (–) Waite "of Hopkinton RI"
Margaret Jameson\Jennison\Jemison –

"The Benjamin Family of America" - Gloria Wall Bicha & Helen Benjamin Brown
1977

Benjamin - 2 (p.1

Chart no.
Osborn - Benjamin

B
M
D

John Benjamin
B
M c. 1619 - Eng.
D 4 Jun 1645 Watertown MA

B
M
D

Joseph Johnson
B 16 Sep. 1633 Cambridge Ma
M by 7 Dec. 1668
D spring 1704 Preston CT

Rev. William Eddye
B
M
D 7 Dec. 1668 Yarmouth

Abigail Eddye
B bapt. 6 Oct 1601 Eng.
M c. 1619 - Eng.
D 20 May 1687 Charlestown MA

Mary Fosten
B
M
D

John Benjamin
B 1682 Yarmouth MA
M 7 Aug. 1705 Preston CT
D 2 Aug. 1716 Preston CT

B
M
D

Lt. William Clarke
B
M
D

B
M
D

Sarah Clarke
B 1 Aug. 1639
M by 7 Dec. 1668
D aft. 1716

B
M
D

Sarah Lumbart
B
M
D

B
M
D

Sarah Clark was Joseph Benjamin's 2nd wife; he m. 1st Jemima Lumbart who d. c. 1766. Jemima was prob. cousin of 2nd wife Sarah Clarke.

Accredited by the American Association of Museums

HISTORICAL
ONTARIO COUNTY
SOCIETY

file Jenison

March 4, 1993

Mrs. Marian O. Shirley
1007 Fredrick Dr. S.
Indianapolis, IN 46260

Dear Mrs. Shirley:

Thank you for your letter of February 1 requesting information about Peter Jenison and Chloe Eldridge. The enclosed Information Search Form indicates the sources I consulted on your behalf.

You will be disappointed to learn that I could not prove Chloe Jenison Eldridge was the daughter of Peter Jenison. However, when I cannot find answers to specific questions, I always hope that other materials I unearth will be useful.

I could not find any record of Peter Jenison in Ontario County other than the sources you cited. Peter and Oliver Jennison do appear in the 1820 New York Census as residents of Gainesville, Genesee County (119). Perhaps this Peter Jennison is Peter, Jr. (Genesee County was formed from Ontario County on March 30, 1802).

At the Ontario County Records and Archives Center I searched probate and deed indexes. The only Jennison I found was Oliver who purchased land in Farmington in 1827 (Liber 46, pages 94-95, copy enclosed).

Several Eldridges emerged both in the probate and deed indexes at the County Archives. I photocopied the surrogate index but do not feel the individuals listed will have any significance for you. However, the deed index may be of interest.

Two books at the Historical Society were helpful and I have included photocopies of the title pages as well as the pertinent entries. From one, we learn that Clark Eldridge was the first blacksmith in the Town of Canandaigua's District No. 1. The other source tells us about Clark and Chloe's daughter Susan's death. (I realize you already have her date of death).

Cemetery listings also included Eldridges. At the Archives, the "War of 1812 Soldiers Buried in Monroe County, NY" shows Erastus Eldridge of Penfield, NY. Perhaps he was Clark's brother. At the Historical Society I checked cemetery indexes for Canandaigua and Farmington. I photocopied my findings which are enclosed.

55 NORTH MAIN STREET • CANANDAIGUA, NEW YORK 14424 • 716-394-4975

I did look for Clark and Chloe Eldridge in the New York State 1855 Census for Canandaigua (both village and town) and did not see them. The only Eldridges listed were:

P. 54	Eldridge		
	Harriet	14 yrs. old	orphans, born in Ontario County
	Stephen	10 " "	

Thank you for contacting the Ontario County Historical Society. Please let us know if we can help with additional research.

Sincerely,

Lynda M. Hotra

Lynda M. Hotra
Researcher

Enc.

Accredited by the American Association of Museums

HISTORICAL
ONTARIO COUNTY
SOCIETY

INVOICE FOR ARCHIVAL RESEARCH

DATE: 3-10-93

NAME: Marian O. Shirley

DATE OF REQUEST April 5, 93

Thank you for your research request. Final payment due or amount to be refunded to you is listed below.

Number of hours spent @ $15.00 per hour	$82.50
Copy Work @ .25 cents per page	7 x .25 = $1.75
Mileage to Records Management Center	8 x .25 = $2.00
Copy Work at Records Center	5 x .50 = $2.50
Amount remitted in advance	$45.00
Balance due to the Historical Soc	$43.75

Amount to be refunded enclosed.	0

THANK YOU VERY MUCH !

Mail check and one copy of invoice
to the Ontario County Historical Soceity,
55 North Main St
Canandaigua, NY 14424

55 NORTH MAIN STREET • CANANDAIGUA, NEW YORK 14424 • 716-394-4975

RICHARD L. THOMPSON
563 RIVERVALE ROAD
RIVER VALE, NEW JERSEY 07675

3 JAN 1993

1007 Frederick Dr. S.
Indianapolis, IN 46260

Dear Marian,

Hope this is the way you spell your name! Been thinking of you as W.L. Shirley. For me, speaking to you is of gigantic genealogical importance! Another breakthrough for an important family line. Surprised to hear the Shirley and Smith line were intertwined. Have been able to find out almost nothing for years except for the information in the Turpin book.

There were so many references in both books that I thought it better to copy the whole books instead of trying to locate all the pages and then copy them. Some ordeal!! The Fauquier book with over three hundred pages was a nightmare, but I owe it to you for this incredible breakthrough on the Smith line. There are two Fauquier books and the Turpin book. Added some other pages that you might like to see. Perhaps there are some clues on them. I can't see them, since I know so little about Scott Co. and the Smiths.

Am anxious to get those sheets from you!!!

Sorry to hear about your husband! I was speechless when you said that he had died so recently. Think the return to family history will be a good thing for you to spend some time with again.

Sincerely,

Dick Thompson

Dick Thompson

He died 1789, and his estate was administered by Benjamin Wilson probably a brother of Mrs. Frost, whose death previous to that of her husband is not recorded. Their children were:

i. SAMUEL, the eldest (*non compus mentis*), who murdered his father in 1789 and ten years later killed his guardian, Captain Elisha Allen, was acquitted of the former offense but was tried, convicted and sentenced to death for the latter, and was publicly executed at Worcester on Frosts' Hill, Summer Street, which was afterwards selected as the site of the Worcester Lunatic Asylum.

ii. ABRAHAM, the second son, upon the death of his father received his entire estate, upon payment of 75£ to Capt. Elisha Allen, guardian of Samuel, and 37£ 10s. to Francis Whipple, guardian of Stephen.

iii. STEPHEN, the third son, not recorded excepting as above mentioned in the settlement of his father's estate.

FULLER.

FULLER Rev.-Timothy the first minister of Princeton, was born in Middlesex near Salem, 1738, was a graduate of Cambridge, 1760. Settled in Princeton, 1767, on the Fuller farm north of Wachusett, on the Westminster road, was dismissed and left town in 1776, but afterwards returned and spent several years on this spot. In 1788, represented the town in the convention which adopted the Federal Constitution. In 1796 he removed to a farm in Merrimac, N. H., where he died in 1805. His wife was Sarah Williams, daughter of Rev. Mr. Williams, minister of Sandwich. Their children were:

i. SARAH, b. Aug. 4, 1772.
ii. ANNA, b. Jan. 9, 1774, d. Sept. 10, 1776.
iii. ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 13, 1775.
iv. TIMOTHY, b. July 11, 1778 in Chilmark, Mass., grad. Harvard 1801, studied law with Levi Lincoln and practiced with success in Boston, was state senator, member of Congress, speaker of the House in Massachusetts and member of the Governor's Council. Chn: (1st) REV. ARTHUR B. FULLER whose dau. *Edith D. Fuller* is Librarian of the Episcopal Theological School Library, Cambridge, Mass. (II) RICHARD-FREDERIC FULLER a Lawyer, in Wayland, Mass., and a daughter, (III) SARAH MARGARET (FULLER) OSSOLI, distinguished as a literary character.
v. DEBORAH-ALLEN, b. March 29, 1782.
vi. ABRAHAM-WILLIAMS, b. March 28, 1784.

vii. MARTHA-WILLIAMS, b. June 20, 1787.
viii. HENRY-HOLTEN, b. July 1, 1790.
ix. WILLIAM-WILLIAMS, b. Aug. 14, 1792.
x. ELISHA, b. Oct. 28, 1797, m. Susan Adams. Chn: (I) SARAH F. (COLBY), (II) SUSAN F. (HAWES), (III) HENRY H.

GALE.

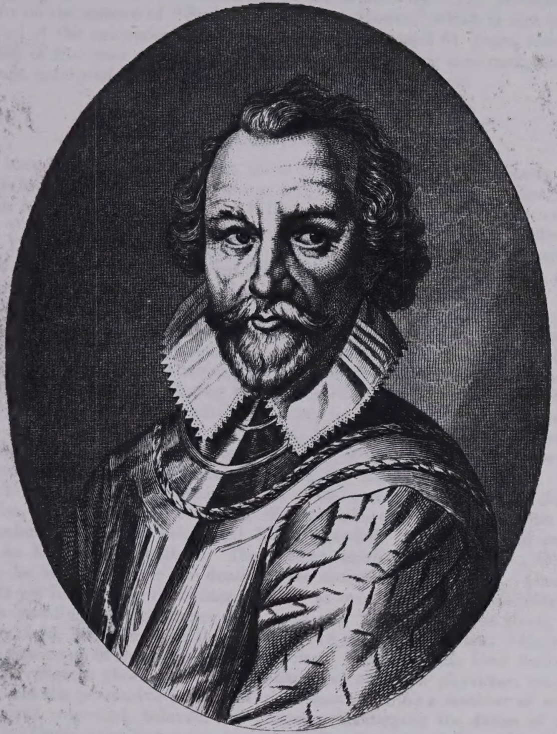
The families of this name in Princeton were decendants of RICHARD^1, of Watertown, where he and his wife Mary, were on record, as early as 1640. Their son Abraham^2, and his wife Sarah, had a son Abraham^3, who married Rachel Parkhurst, and had two sons, Isaac^4 who married Judith ——— and Josiah^4 who married Elizabeth ——— The latter Josiah^4 came to Princeton from Sutton in 1786, and probably lived with his son Henry. Josiah^5 Jr. with his wife and four children, also came from Sutton in 1787, and probably later removed to Warwick.

GALE Elisha^5 (*Isaac^4, Abraham^3, Abraham^2, Richard^1*) son of Isaac^4 and Judith of Sutton, born Nov. 26, 1743. Married April 8, 1767, Mary daughter of Hon. Amos Singletary.

When but a lad, Sept. 15, 1755, Elisha enlisted in Capt. Jonathan Baldwin's Company, and was in the Crown Point Campaign of the French and Indian War. Removing to Princeton before 1775, he joined to Capt. Moore's Company, at Lexington Alarm was 2d Lieut in Capt. Sargent's Company, 3rd Continental Regt. and in 1779 in Col. Whitney's Regt. He removed to Barre, Vt., about 1785, where he died, Jany. 17, 1827. His widow Mary, born in Sutton, died Oct. 30, 1835, ae. 88. Their children were:

i. SAWIN, b. Nov. 21, 1767, d. Nov. 19, 1776.
ii. RHODA, b. June 4, 1769, m. ——, Richardson, d. Feb. 3, 1814.
iii. MARY, b. May 31, 1771, m. ——, Olds, d. March 28, 1796.
iv. JOHN, b. Aug. 5, 1773, m. Eunice Bancroft.
v. ELISHA, b. Sept. 1, 1775.
vi. AZUBAH, b. Nov. 7, 1777, d. Sept. 26, 1790.
vii. SAWIN (2d), b. Sept. 1, 1779, m. Betsey Blanchard.
viii. SUKEY } TWINS { b. Dec. 26, 1781.
ix. ANN } { b. Dec. 26, 1781, d. young.
x. ABRAHAM } TWINS { b. April 22, 1784, m. Clarissa Bancroft.
xi. ISAAC } { b. April 22, 1784, m. Eliza Annis.
xii. MAHALY, b. April 21, 1788, m. ——, King, d. Sept. 15, 1863.
xiii. LUCY, b. Dec. 19, 1791, m. ——, Claflin, d. Sept. 15, 1863.
xiv. AMOS-CURTIS, b. Nov. 26, 1793, m. Rhoda Royce.

Early Salisbury Lists



S A Schoff sc.

martin frobisher

6248

NEW ENGLAND

Historical & Genealogical Register,

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY UNDER THE PATRONAGE OF THE

New England Historic, Genealogical Society.

FOR THE YEAR 1849.

VOLUME III.

No. 7195.

BOSTON:
SAMUEL G. DRAKE, PUBLISHER.
1849.

great measure declined the practice of medicine, and turned his attention to the manufacture of bricks, erecting many buildings on contract, working diligently in the brickyard as well as with the trowel. He was a man of great industry, temperate in all his habits, and of the strictest honesty; possessing the good will and confidence of the community. He published a volume on the science of "Scripture Correspondencies," which is now rare. He died of the epidemic fever in September, 1823, aged 61 years, leaving a family of four sons and a daughter. His two remaining sons rank among the most enterprising men for wealth and activity in business.

DOCTOR JOSIAH HART

Was born in Berlin, Connecticut, about the year 1738. Of his early life little is known to the writer. He was prepared for college by the Rev. Dr. Norris, and graduated at Yale, in 1762. At this time he had expected to study divinity, but for some cause he changed his views and read medicine under Dr. Potter of Wallingford, Ct., a celebrated physician and preceptor of that day. In 1765, he married Miss Abigail Sluman of Stonington, and commenced the practice of medicine in Wethersfield. At the breaking out of the War of Independence he was found on the side of his oppressed country, and turned out in defence of her rights by serving as a surgeon of a regiment in the United States Army for several years, and used, in after life, to describe with great minuteness some of the capital operations under his care. In June, 1777, during the most exciting period of the war, when Burgoyne threatened to overrun the country by dividing the New England states from the Middle ones, he lost his wife, then the mother of seven children, four sons and three daughters. The latter are yet living at very advanced ages in New England. Two of the sons settled in Ohio. In 1778, he married Mrs. Abigail Harris. She was a descendant of John Robbins, one of the first settlers of Wethersfield, and a blood relation on the mother's side to the celebrated Miles Standish. By the second marriage he had three daughters. They accompanied him to Marietta, Ohio, where he removed after the death of his second wife, in 1796. One of them is yet living near that place, as well as several of his grandchildren. Of his standing and character as a man and physician while living in Wethersfield, Mr. Hezekiah Belden, the town clerk, thus writes: "He was highly esteemed in this town as a physician. His naturally kind feelings and his religious views made him at once the attentive physician, tender nurse, and the persuasive teacher of righteousness. As a member of society he was respected, beloved, and trusted; discharging the duties of the trusts conferred upon him not only with fidelity, but with ability. He more than once was a representative of the town in the General Assembly of the state, and often filled the more important town offices, as well as that of deacon in the church. I knew him well and loved him much; for from my earliest recollection until he removed to the West, he was the family physician and intimate friend of my father." The writer of this sketch first knew him in 1806, at which time he was practising his calling in Marietta, but had become infirm and feeble from age. He had been married for several years to his third wife, Miss Anna Moulton, a maiden lady from Newburyport, Mass. At the formation of the Congregational church in Marietta, in 1797, he was elected one of the deacons, which station he filled for several years. As a proof of the love of science which he still retained in old age, it may be stated that he became a member of a chemical society,

composed of a few young men and some of the physicians of Marietta, for their mutual improvement. Meetings were held two or three evenings in a week, for about four months. A decent chemical apparatus was procured, and most of the experiments exhibited in college lectures were performed, under the direction of D. C. Wallace, a very intelligent druggist. The transactions of each evening were recorded in a journal, and the theory of each experiment fully explained.

Dr. Hart took a deep interest in the subject and was a regular attendant. In 1811, having become too aged for practice, he moved on to a farm ten miles from Marietta. He died in August, 1812, of the spotted fever, aged 74 years. His wife died a few hours after, and they were both buried the same day. In person Dr. Hart was below the medium size, but well formed; countenance mild, pleasing, and intelligent. In manners very gentlemanly and kind, exhibiting a true Christian spirit in his intercourse with his fellow men. Col. Jonathan Hart was his brother, a captain in Harmar's regiment, a fine officer and engineer, killed in St. Clair's defeat by the Indians, in November, 1791.

[To be continued.]

ORIGINAL SETTLERS OF SALISBURY, MASSACHUSETTS.

[Communicated by Mr. Thornton.]

The first or Original list of y^e townsmen of Salisbury in y^e booke of Records.

1 M^r Sam: Dudley
2 M^r W^m Worcester
3 Mr. ffrances Doue
4 Mr. Henry Byly
6 Edward ffrench
7 Rich: Wells
8 Jn^o Rolfe
9 Jno: Sanders
10 Isaac Buswell
11 John Severans
12 M^r Tho: Bradbury
13 Jn^o Hodges
14 Josiah Cobham
15 Jarett Haddon
16 Jn^o Bayly Sen^r
17 Henry Brown
18 Ant: Sadler
19 Rodg: Eastman
20 John Steuens
21 Rob: ffitts
22 M^r Sam: Hall
23 John Hoyt
24 W^m Holdred
26 Th^o Barnett
27 John Ilsley
28 W^m Allin
29 W^m Barnes
30 Rich: North
31 Abraham Morrill
32 W^m Osgood
33 M^r W^m Hook
34 M^r John Hall
*36 M^r Christo: Batt
37 Robert Pike
38 W^m Partridg
39 M^r Tho: Dumer
40 Mr. Henry Mondey
41 Georg Carr
42 Sam: ffelloes
43 W^m Sargent
44 Jn^o Harison
45 Phil: Challis
46 Luke Heard
47 Ant: Colby
48 Jn^o Bayly jun^r
49 Christian Brown
50 Rich: Singletary
51 Tho: Hauxworth
52 Jn^o Eyer Sen:
53 Tho: Rowell
54 Jn^o Dickson
55 Danieli lad
56 Jn^o ffullar
57 Tho: Carter
58 Enock Greeleaf
59 Rich: Goodale
60 Rich Currier
61 Joseph Moys
62 Andrew Greely
63 Ralf Blasdall
64 Robert Codnam
65 John Wheelar
66 Tho: Macy
67 Joseph Parker
68 John Coles

* No. 35 in the original, or that from which I copy.—Ed.

This is a true Copie as they were first listed in y^e book of Records: as attests Tho: Bradbury rec^r.

At a gen^{ll} meeting of y^e towne of Salisbury 3^d: 12th m^o 1650

Also it was ordered att y^e same meeting that all whose names are herevn-

der written shall be accompted townsmen and comoners and none but ỹ to this psent, yt is to say

Mr. Wm Worcester
Robt. Pike
Wm Partridg
Rich: Wells
Mr. Christo: Ball
Wm Buswell
Jno Gill
Rich: Singletary
Jno Stevens
Jno Dickison
Tho: Carter
Rich: Goodale
Rich: North
Wm Huntington
Tho: Rowell
Tho: Macy
Phil: Challis
Josiah Cobham
Mr. ffrancis Doue
Joseph Moys
+Rich: Coy
Georg Golduyer

Jno: Coles
Jno: Rolf
Jno Ilsley
Mr. Sam: Winsley
Mr. Tho: Bradbury
Sam: Getchell
Steven fflanders
Robert Fitts
Wm Brown
Roger Eastman
Mr. Sam: Hall
Abrahã Morrill
Mr Georg Carr
Jaret Hadon
Jno: Weed
Anthony Colby
Tho: Barnett
Georg Martyn
+Jno Sanders
Rich: Ball
Rich: Goodale junr
Mr. Sam. Groom

Jno Eaton
Edward ffrench
Mr. Henry Monday
Andrew Greely
Isaac Buswell
Jno Severance
Sam: ffelloes
Mary Hauxworth
Jno Clough
Hen: Brown
Wm Allin
Wm Barns
Mr Wm Hooke
Jno: Bayly Sen:
Nat: Rowell
Rich Currier
Wm Sargent
Jno: Hoyt
Wm Osgood
+Hen. Ambros
Anthony Newland
Widow Blasdall

This is a true Copie taken out of ye town Records for Salisbury
As attests Tho: Bradbury.

All yt ye crosses ar against wr disallowed for being townsmen and Comoners
Tho: Bradbury recr.

This is a true copie of ye originall on file
as attests Tho: Bradbury recr.

Mr Wosters rate for 30ls: the 25: of December 1650.

	s	d		£	s	d
John Bayly	12	6	Willi: Allin		11	6
Willi: Huntington	3	5	Georg Carr		16	6
Jarret Haddon	6	10	Tho: Carter		8	6
Tho: Rowell	6	8	Sam: Hall		17	2
Josiah Cobham	8	5	Robt. Ring		1	11
Willi: Sargent	7	4	Robt. Pike		10	8
Phillip Challis	7	6	Jno: Cole		8	6
Jno: Weed	4.	6	Willi: Partridg		10	0
Vallentine Rowell	4	6	Willi: Barnes		12	6
Tho: Barnett	5	10	Georg Golduyer		18	3
Tho: Macy	15	8	Jno. Eaton		7	8
Rich: Currier	4	6	Jno: Rolf	£1	00	5
Georg Martyn	3	6	Mr. Moodey	1	9	4
Jno: Hoyt	6	6	Abrahã Morrill	0	19	2
Antony Colby	13	2	Rich: North	0	10	4
Willi: Osgood	14	8	Rich: Goodale	0	14	0
Jno: Clough	9	5	Edward ffrench	1	2	0
Rodg: Eastman	8	3	Joseph Moys	00	4	0
Jno. Dickison	8	4	Mr. Hooke	0	10	1
Henry Brown	7	4	Jno: Illsley	0	11	10

	£	s	d
Andrew Greely	0	6	0
Mr. Sam: Winsley	0	11	0
Rich: Wells	0	10	0
Nathll: Winsley	0	4	11
Sam: Winsley	0	4	9
Mr. Tho: Bradbury	0	13	4
Isaac Buswell	0	10	6
Wm. Buswell	0	7	0
Sam: Buswell	0	6	0
Jno: Severans	0	8	2
Jno: Gill	0	06	5
Sam: Getchell		4	6
Sam: ffelloes		9	0
Rich Singletary		7	6
Steven fflanders		3	9
Bell Willix		4	7
Jno: Stevens		11	5
Rob: ffitts		11	3
Widdow Sadler		2	8
Mr. Batt	1	03	0
He Blasdall		6	10

Samuel Hall
The J mark of Isaac Buswell
Edward ffrench
Rich: Wells

This is a true copie of ye originall on file as attests Tho: Bradbury
Recorder.

A rate made 18th 5th mo. 52 for his halfe year due 24: 4: mo

	£	s	d
Edward ffrench	1	00	04
Leift: Pike	1	10	00
Georg Goldnger	0	15	03
Jno: Eaton	0	4	7
Wm: Partridg	0	19	8
Jno: Rolfe	0	17	3
Mr. Monday	1	03	08
Jno: Ilsly	0	08	05
Andrew Greely	0	07	03
Josiah Cobham	0	12	00
Sam: Winsly Senr	0	09	00
Isaac Buswell	0	11	00
Willi: Buswell	0	7	08
Mr. Bradbury	0	17	06
Jno: Severans	0	12	11

	£	s	d
Jno: Gill	0	06	06
Sam: ffelloes	0	07	07
Sam: Buswell	0	06	06
Rich: Wells	0	07	08
Rodg: Eastman	0	06	10
Jno: Stevens	0	06	09
Robt. Fitts	0	09	07
Jno: Clough	0	12	02
Jno: Dickson	0	08	07
Sam: Getchell	0	03	05
Steven fflanders	0	02	11
Willi: Brown	0	05	00
Willi: Osgood	0	17	04
Willi: Allin	0	12	03
Henry Brown	0	6	09
Thomas Carter	0	05	10
Mr. Hall	1	02	02
Mr. Hooke	0	03	04
Rich: Goodale Senr	0	10	02
Rich: Goodale Jr.	0	03	07
Rich: North	0	07	11
Rich: Ormsby	0	12	06
Mr. Carr	0	15	07
Mr. Coffyn	0	12	01
Jno: Coles	0	04	10
Mr. Rusels	0	01	06
Sam: Winsly Senr	0	05	04
Nathll Winsley	0	03	08
Barnabas Lams[on?]	0	02	06
Joseph ffrench	0	04	04
Robert Ring	0	04	09
Tho: Robenson	0	02	10
Widow Hawxworth	0	04	06
Jo: Moys	0	04	06
Edmond Elliot	0	02	06
Jno: Wheler	0	01	06
Jno: Bayly	0	01	06
Jno: Maxfeild	0	02	06
Sum̄	23	01	10.

Sam: Hall
Richard Wells
Sam: Winsley
Jno: Stevens

This is a true copie of ye originall Rate on file as attests
Tho Bradbury Recr.

THE

NSDAR LIBRARY

NEW ENGLAND

Historical and Genealogical Register,

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY, UNDER THE PATRONAGE OF THE

New England Historic-Genealogical Society.

FOR THE YEAR 1854.

8608

VOLUME VIII:

BOSTON:
SAMUEL G. DRAKE, PUBLISHER,
15 BRATTLE STREET.
1854.

Michaell Willes
John Sill
George Willis
Thomas Swetman
Edward Hall
Mr. William Hubberd
Rich'd Lumkin
Willi. Warrener
Marke Symonds
Thomas Rawlinson
Thomas Carter
Willi. Knight
George Taylor
John Gould
Thomas Cobbet
Daniell Peirce
William Ballard
Willi. Thorne
Abraham Tappin
Henry Lunt
John Browne
Henry Burdsall
C. R., Vol. I. p. 196.

June 9, 1638.

Mr. Natha. Eaton
C. R., Vol. I. p. 196.

Sep. 6, 1638.

The magistrates of Ipswich had order to give
Mr. Natha. Rogers the oath of Freedom.
C. R., Vol. I. p. 196.

Sep. 7, 1638.

Thomas Hale
Rich'd Singletery
Steven ffosditch
Nicholas Browne
Zachary ffitche
Thomas Tredwell
Geo. Giddings
C. R., Vol. I. p. 196.

March 13, 1638–9.

Mr. John Allen
Mr. Edward Alleyne
Mr. Ralph Wheelocke
Mr. Willm Tynge
John Leuson
John Frayrye
Eleazer Lussher
John Hunting
Rob't Hinsdall
Edward Kempe
John Dwite
Henry Phillips
Mr. Joseph Peck
Henry Smythe
Edward Gilman
Thomas Cooper
John Beale
Henry Chamberlin
Thomas Clapp
John Palmer
John Tower
Henry Webbe
James Mattucke
John Tuttle
Theophi. Wilson
Jeremy Belcher
Willi. Cockeram
Edward Bates
John Rogers
Christopher Batte
Samuel Neweman
Mr. Robert Peck
Edmond Greenliffe
Thomas Bulkeley
Luke Potter
Ephraim Wheeler
Robert Merriam
James Bennet
John Whiteman
William Palmer
William Eastowe
Thom. Moulton
Rich'd Swayne
Willi. Wakefeild
Thom. Joanes
C. R., Vol. I. p. 196.

March 14, 1638–9.

Nicho. Butler
Mr. Thom. Wills
Mr. Edward Holliock
Mr. Rich'd Sadler
Mr. Edward Howell
Thomas Townesend
Edward Baker
Henry Gaynes
Nicholas Batter
James Boutwell
Rich'd Wells
Willi. Langley
Robert Parsons
Godfrey Armitage
Arthur Geeree
Joseph Pell
Thomas Layton
Willi. Partridge
Roger Shawe
Robert Dannell
Hezechi. Upher
Christopher Cayne
Rob't Steedman
George Keezar
Edward Burcham
Joseph Merriam
Thomas Browne
George ffoule
Willi. Busse
Henry Brooke
Henry ffarewell
Roger Draper
John Miles
Sethe Switzer
Isaack Cole
John Wisewall
John Maudsley
Joseph ffarnworth
William Reed
William Blake
Thomas Dickerman
Thomas Clarke
"Mr. Endicot and Mr. John Winthrope jun. had order to give
Mr. Emanuel Downeing the oath of ffreedome."
C. R., Vol. I. p. 196.

22 May, 1639.

Mr. Willi. Sergent
Mr. Thom. Hawkins
Mr. Sam. ffreeman
Thomas Marten
Nichol. Gaye
Mr. Samu. Winsley
Steven Dumer
John Osgood
John Gooffe
John Mussellwhit
Steven Kent
John Rimington
Thomas Browne
John Moulton
Hulling
Rich' Waters
Thomas Ruggles
Joseph Shawe
ffrancis More
Walter Edmonds
Willi. Bowstreete
Hopestill ffostere
Thomas Scotto
Willi. Adams
Thomas Says
John Alderman
Griffin Bowen
John Spooer
Rich'd Hollidge
John Clarke
Giles ffirman
Josua Tedd
Beniamin ffelton

[To be continued.]

ADDITIONAL NOTE ON THE JOSSELYN FAMILY.

An error or misprint, on the 308th page of the Register for July, 1848, requires correction. As it now stands, it makes Rebecca, the daughter of Abraham and Beatrice Josselyn, to have married her third husband in 1780, the date being one hundred and eleven years after her second marriage. The records inform us that Edward Stevens and Rebecca Harris, both of Boston, were married by the Rev. Samuel Willard, on the 8th of October, 1700; and this is doubtless the correct date.

In the article to which this correction pertains, it was proved that Henry Josselyn of Scituate, was the brother of Abraham Josselyn, Jr., and that the latter was the son of Abraham Josselyn, Sen., who was the son of Thomas and Rebecca Josselyn of Hingham and Lancaster. Although no record of the birth of Henry Josselyn had been discovered, it seemed justifiable to conclude that said Henry was the son of Abraham, Sen., and the grandson of Thomas. Since the publication of the article, there has been found on record a deed which fully confirms the foregoing inference. By this deed it appears that on the 19th of Nov., 1695, "Henry Josselin, of Scituate, blacksmith, and wife Abigail, sold to John Langley, of Hingham, innholder, for £5. 10. a lot of fresh meadow, being the 41st lot, 3d division of Conahasset meadow, as it was granted by the inhabitants of Hingham to *Thomas Josselyn his grandfather*." — *Suffolk Deeds, XVII*, 253. It is believed that sufficient evidence has now been produced to show conclusively that Henry Josselyn of Scituate, was not the son of Henry Josselyn, Esq., of Scarborough.

Joseph Josselyn of Abington, son of Abraham and Beatrice, settled first at Hingham, where he was married, March 17, 1687, to Hannah, dau. of John Farrow. Their daughter *Mary* was born at Hingham, May 24, 1695.

T. W. H.

NOTICES OF NEW PUBLICATIONS.

Poems. By John G. Whittier. Illustrated by H. Billings.

> —— "Was it right,
> While my unnumbered brethren toiled and bled,
> That I should dream away th' entrusted hours
> On rose leaf beds, pampering the coward heart
> With feelings all too delicate for use?" — S. T. Coleridge.

Boston: Benjamin B. Mussey & Co. 1849. 8vo. pp. 384.

Such is the title-page of a magnificent volume from the enterprising house of Messrs. Mussey & Co. If the author lacked any thing, which is by no means the case, to attract readers of poetry, the defect would be fully supplied by the style in which the publishers have executed their part of the work.

Poets are not very apt to be antiquaries, but we discover in the poems of Mr. Whittier a genuine taste for things time-honored, and we regret that space in our pages does not admit us to sustain our judgment by such extracts as we could wish to make, and such as we may make at some future time.

Who has not read "Mogg Megone"? If any can answer "No," we say to such, Go now, Negative, and read it. Should the eye light on the exquisite illustration facing these lines,

Newbury and returned to England. Ch. Esther 5 7 39; John 1 5 41, d. 3 7 41; Ruth 16 10 42; John 10 10 44, [compare Coffin's Newbury.] A John of Hampton the second summer [1639] ? moved to Wells in 1644; he was probably another man.

SADLER, Anthony, a shoemaker, drowned 23 12 1650; wid. Martha d. of John Cheney of Newbury. Ch. a son Abiel b. 1650. The wid. m. —— Burbie about 1652.

SARGENT, William, of Hampton, the first summer [1638] ? a seaman, w. Elizabeth. Ch. [Lydia d. 1661] ? Elizabeth d. 14 7 41 at Salisbury; Thos. b. 11 4 43; Wm. 2 11 45 m. Mary Colby 23 Sept. 68; Elizabeth 22 9 48; Sarah 29 12 51; Thos. m. Rachel Barnes 2 1 67–8.

SEVERENCE, John, d. 9 April 1682; first w. Abigail d. 17 4 58; second w. Susanna wid. of Henry Ambrose. Ch. Samuel 19 7 37; Eben 7 1 39 d. 1667 unmd. Abigail 7 11 41, d. 7 1 41; Abigail 25 3 43, m. John Church 29 9 64; Mary 5 6 45 m. James Coffin 3 Dec. 63; John 24 9 47; Joseph 14 12 49; Elizabeth 8 2 52; Benj. 11 mo. 54; Ephraim 8 2 56; Elizabeth 17 4 58; daugh. d. 22 4 58; Elizabeth d. 5 12 62. Samuel d. young; six ch. living 1667.

John w. Mary. Ch. Ebenezer 19 Sept. 73; Abigail b. 6 May 75; John 22 Sept. 76; Daniel 3 June 78.

Ephraim m. Lydia Morrell 9 Nov. 82. Ch. Abigail 29 Aug. 83; Mary 2 July 85; Lydia 15 Jan. 87; Ephraim 2 Dec. 89; Dinah 3 Sept 92; Ebenezer 9 Nov. 94; Sarah 7 Feb. 97–8; Jonathan 21 April 1700.

SHEPHERD, Solomon, m. Widow Sarah French 4 Aug. 1684. Ch. Sarah 25 June 86; Bethiah 13 March 86–7; Solomon 18 April 91; Israel 7 March 93–4; Jeremiah 10 August 98.

SINGLETARY, Richard, w. Susanna. Ch. Jona. 17 11 39; Eunice 7 11 41; Nathaniel 28 8 44; Lydia 30 2 48; Amos 2 mo 51. A John m. Mary Greely 17 Dec. 1700.

SIMPSON, Thomas. Ch. Mary 2 4 64.

SMITH, Richard, [from Ipswich] ? m. Sarah Chandler 17 8 66. Ch. Lucy 17 7 67; Richard 30 8 69; Wm. 10 March 72–3 m. Abigail Page 21 April 93; Mary 13 March 75–6. W. Sarah d. 6 July 82.

Richard w. Elizabeth. Ch. Joana 22 May 86; James 26 Jan. 91–2.

STEVENS, John, Sen., d. Feb. 1683; w. Catharine d. last of July 1682. Ch. John 2 9 39; Elizabeth 7 1 41 d. 1641; Elizabeth b. 4 12 42; Nathaniel 11 9 45, [moved to Dover, m. Mehitable Colcord of Hampton 20 10 77] ? Mary b. 1647; Benjamin b. 2 12 50.

John m. Joana Thorn 17 12 69, d. 26 9 91. Ch. John 28 10 70; Elizabeth 8 April 73, d. 19 June 74; Jeremiah 6 8 75; Elizabeth 4 12 77; Judith 18 Jan. 86, perhaps by a second w. Hannah.

Benjamin m. 28 8 73 Hannah Barnard. Ch. Eleanor 2 Jan. 74; Catharine 2 Jan. 74; Benjamin 7 Oct. 77; Mary 7 Nov. 79 m. 23 Sept. 1703 John Morrell; Hannah 30 April 82; Ebenezer 29 June 84; John 29 Jan. 88–9; Benjamin, the father, d. 13 March 90–1.

John w. Dorothy. Ch. Joana 25 Oct. 92 m. 1713 Wm. Bayington of Newbury; Hubbard 20 Oct. 98.

Jeremiah w. Elizabeth. Ch. Ann 10 July 99; Tabitha 22 Feb. 1701; Jonathan 17 Oct. 1702; Jeremiah m. Elizabeth Stanyan 6 Jan. 97–8.

STEWART, Joseph, w. Mary. Ch. Joseph 19 10 67.

STOCKMAN, John, d. 10 Dec. 86 m. Sarah Bradbury 10 3 71. Ch. Joseph 29 12 71; William 2 Nov. 75; Dorothy 20 April 78, d. 19 Mar. 95–6; John 5 Feb. 81; Robert 8 Aug. 83.

(To be Continued.)

EARLY SETTLERS OF ESSEX AND OLD NORFOLK.

[Continued from page 54.]

Thompson.—See Fitt.—*William*, 1664.—*Miles* (Thomson), 1657.—*Symon*, æ. 60 in 1666.—*Symon*, (Tompson) Ipswich, will 25 Mar. 1676; wf. Rachel; sons-in-law, *Abraham Felt* and *Isaiah Wood* and his ch. *Mary*, *Simon*, *Samuel*, *William*, *Thomas*, *Tompson* and *Sarah*.

Thorne.—*Edward*, æ. 24 in 1658. *John*, Salem, 1646.

Thorndike.—Low.—*Elizabeth*, æ. 40 in 1661.—*John*, will, ch. *Paul*, *Mary*, *Anne*, *Alice*, *Martha*; sons-in-la. *John Proctor*, and *John Law.* [n. d.]

Thurton.—*Thomas.*—See Fuller.

Tibbets.—*Walter*, father-in-law of *Edward Clark*, 1651.—See Haskell.—*Jeremiah*, (Tebbets) jail keeper in Dover, æ. 39 in 1670 — *Walter*, of Gloucester, d. 1651.

Tibbon.—*William*, æ. 20 in 1666.

Tillotson.—*John*, Newbury, 1650.

Tilton. — See Shaw. — *William*, Lynn, d. 1653 or 4.—*William*, Lynn, 1664; wf. *Susanna*; oldest son, *Samuel*, son *Daniel*; *Susanna* m. *Roger Shaw* for her 2d husband.—*Daniel* m. *Mehetabel Weare*, 23 Dec. 1669.— *Abraham*, Kittery, 1669.—*John*, iunr, Lynn, 1642.

Tinker.—*John*, Hartford, Ct., 1650.

Titcomb.— See Bartlett. — *William*, will 18 Sept. 1676, d. 24 Sept. 1676; ch. *Sarah*, *Mary*, *Elizabeth*, *Benaiah*, *William*, *Thomas*, *John*, *Penuel*, *Lydia*, *Tirzah*, *Anne*.

Todd.—*John*, æ. 50.

Toleman.—See Johnson.—*Elizabeth*, 1666.

Tompkins. — *Alexander* and wf. 1667.—*Ralph*, Salem, inventory, 12 Nov. 1666.—*Id.* Salem, 1659. —*Elizabeth*, da. of *John* and *Margaret*, b. 29 Nov. 1646.

Tompson.—*Simon*, æ. 50 in 1660.—*Alexander*, æ. 40 in 1667.

Tower.—See Goodale.—*Jeremiah*, m. *Elizabeth*, da. of *Richard Goodale* [n. d]

Towle.—*Philip*, Hampton, 1676.

Towne.—*Jacob*, æ. 38 in 1666.—*Thomas*, gr. son of *Thomas Browning*; *Thomas* had an uncle, *Jacob T.*—Browning had a da. *Towne.* —*William*, d. 1672, leaving three sons; *Edmund*, *Jacob*, and *Joseph*; da. *Rebecca* m. *Francis Nourse*, *Mary* m. [Isaac] *Esty*, *Sarah* m. [Edmund] *Bridges.* [m. 2d Peter Cloyes.] (These females in 1692 were accused of witchcraft.)—*Mary*, æ. 33, da. *Mary* 16, *Sarah* 15, in 1672.—*Wm.* æ. 60, *Joseph* 21, *Edmund* 31; bro. *Jacob.*—*Katharine*, da. of *John Symonds*, 1658.

Trask. — See Southwick. — *Wm. sen.* æ. 77 in 1664.—*Osmond*, æ. 38 in 1665.— *Wm. sen.*, will 15 May, 1666; wf. *Sarah*; ch. *William*, *Sarah*, *Susan*, *Mary*, *John.* —*Edward*, æ. 19 in 1671.—*Osmond*, Beverly, wf. *Elizabeth*, sons *Samuel*, *Benjamin*, *Joseph.*—*John*, æ. 57 in 1695.—*Osmond*, æ. 35 in 1660.

Travers.—*Henry*, Newbury, 1648; ch. *James*, *Sarah.* — *James*, (Travis) 1668.

Treadwell.—*Thomas*, ch. *Mary*, b. 29 Sept 1636; *Nathaniel*, b. 15 Mar. 1639–40; *Hester*, 21 Mar. 1640–1; *Martha*, 16 March, 1643–4.

Trester.—See Phelps.—*Thomas*, (Truster) Salem, 5 Mar, 1653–4.

Thing.—*Jonathan.* æ. 46 in 1667.

Trevett. — *Henry*, Marblehead, 1646.

Trevey.—*John*, æ. 45 in 1672.

Treworgy.—*John*, 1649.

True.—*Henry*, son of *Henry* and *Israel*, b. 8 Mar. 1644–5.—*Israel*, formerly of Salem, now [1659 ?] of Salisbury, widow of *Henry*, and

THE NSDAR LIBRARY

NEW ENGLAND

Historical & Genealogical Register,

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY UNDER THE PATRONAGE OF THE

New England Historic, Genealogical Society.

FOR THE YEAR 1852.

8606

VOLUME VI.

BOSTON:
THOMAS PRINCE, PRINTER AND PUBLISHER,
56 CORNHILL.
1852.

M

Norfolk Co. Oath of Allegiance

10—22. Mr. Jno. Stockman Robert Pike jun. Moses Pike Rob^{t} Downer Joseph Eaton John Clough jun.
Dec. 24. Onesiphorus Page Henry Brown jun.
"January y^{e} 21, [16] 77–78." Sam^{ll} ffelloes jun.
Jan'y 22. Joseph Norton.
March 21. Benjamin Stevens.
March 25. Sam^{ll} Gill Moses Gill.
March 30. m^{r} Willi. Hooke.
April 5. James Carr Richard Carr.
April 8. Nath^{ll} Easman Tho. Eaton Sam^{ll} Eaton.
May 24. Isaac Green.

"The names of all those psons of Eamsbery who took y^{e} oath of Allegiance & Fidelity before Major^{r} Robert Pike y^{e} 20th day of December, 1677."

Sam^{ll} ffoot
Tho. fframe
Jno. Barnard
Richard Martyn
Joseph Laege
John Ash
Edw^{d} Hunt
John Weed
Georg Weed
Orlando Bagly
Jos. Lankaster
Tho. Sargent
Tho. Collby
John Collby
Eben. Blasdall
Sam^{ll} Davis
ffrancis Davis
Sam^{ll} Weed

Willi. Huntington
Henry Tuxbery
Robert Rawlins
Sam^{ll} Collby
Tho. Barnard
Tho. Rowell
Jno Hoyt jun.
George Martyn
Jno Prouse
Jno Pressie
Tho. Nicklls
Tho. Heynes
Rich^{d} Goodwyn
James George
Hen. Blasdall
wm. Sargent
Nathan Gould
Ezekiel wathen

Jno Elliott
John Harvey
Sam^{ll} Hadley
Jno Weed S.
Josuah Goldsmith
John Kimball
Tho. Stevens
Tho. ffowler
Phillip Rowell
Willi. Hoyt
Tho. Harvey
Willi. Sammon
Edmond Elliott
Will. Quenby
Jno Jemson
Jno ffoot
James ffreer.

"The names of them y^{t} tooke y^{e} oath of Allegance to his majestie & fidelitie to y^{e} contrey, this 30th of November, 1677. [Exeter.]

Kinsley Hall
Charles Gliddon
Sarg^{t} Robert Smart
Robert Smart jun.
John Sinkler
James Sinkler
Alexander Gordin
George Person
Jonathan Robinson
David Robinson
M^{r} Richard Scamon
M^{r} Richard Smart
Ensigne Willi. more
Robert Powell
James Daniel
Ed. Sewill
Eleazar Elkins
Jonathan Thing
Moses Gillman jun.
Jerimie Gillman
m^{r} Michaell ffrench
Steven Dudley

Cornelious Lary
Sam^{ll} ffoulsham
John Wadley
Joseph Wadley
m^{r} Theophilus Dudley
Richard Morgan Sen.
John Gillman *clarke*
Moses Levitt
Armstrong Horn
Jno ffoulsham jun.
John Wedgwood
Sam^{ll} Dudley
Sam^{ll} Levitt
Edward Gillman
Edward Smith
John Young
Dan^{ll} Gillman
Joseph Hall
William Hacket
Joel Judkins
Jonathan Smith

James Perkins
Willi. Morgan
Henry Magoone
Christian Dolhoss
James Kid
Leift. Ralph Hall
Sargt. Jno ffoulsham
m^{r} Jno Thom
Nath^{ll} ffoulsham
Jno Clarke sen.
Jerimie Coney
Teage Disco
m^{r} Humphrey wi
Nicholas Norris
Edward Roe
Jno Clarke jun.
Byly Dudley
Joseph Tayler
Georg Roberts
John Beane
Phillip Carter,"

The same "in Haverhill Novem. 28, [16] 77."

"Thomas Wasse
Benjamin Page
Robert Hastings
James Sanders
Mather Herriman
Tho. Hartshorne
Henry Kimball
Tho. Kinsbery
Benjamin Singletary
John Corlis
Edw. Brumidge
Tho. Eaton jun.
Robert Clement
Joseph Eyer
Robert fford
Joseph Bond
Cornelious Page
Dan^{ll} Clement
Jno. Haseltine jun.
Onesiphi Mash jun.
Robert Swan jun.
Nicholas Brown
Sam^{ll} Currier
Sam^{ll} Belknap
Joseph Peasly
Willi. Sterling
Joseph Johnson
Dan^{ll} Bradly
Mathias Button
Joseph Kinsbery
Jotham Hendrick

Sam^{ll} Shepherd
Peter Green
Nath^{ll} Haseltine
Nath^{l} Eyer
Joseph Grele
Joseph Page
Abra. Clement
Josiah Heath
Ezekiel Ladd
Zach. White
Nath. Singletary
William Whiticker
John Keyzer
John Williams
John Page jun.
Israell Ela
James Davis j.
S[on] of James
Willi. Sterling jun.
John Harthorne
James Gold
James Kinsbery
Peter Button
John Stockbridg
Peter Patie
Joseph Williams
Edward Clarke
Jno. Eyer Sen.
John Jonson Jun.
Tho. Eastman
Capt. Shubael Walker

Joseph Clarke
Rodger Burges
Joseph Hutchins
Sam^{ll} Watts
Tho. Duston
Phil. Easman
Ephraim Davis
John Swadock
Timothie Eyer
John Callum
Sam^{ll} Simons
Daniell Ela
Abraham Belknap
Sam^{l} Kinsbery
Amos Singletary
Josia Gage
Nath^{l} Whittier
James Pecker jun.
Hamel (?) Clarke
John Eyer jun.
James Bruce
Abraham Whitticker S.
Abraham Whitticker j.
John Clement
—— Chadwell
Peter Bruce
Sam^{ll} Ladd
David Harthorne
Moses Davis
Samuel Eyer."

The same "y^{e} 25th of Aprill 1678 in Hampton."

Jonathan Pirkins
Humphrey Pirkins
Benjamin Cram
Sam^{ll} Roby
Israel Clifford
Benja Swett
Jno. Moulton
Aron Sleeper
Nehemia Hobbs
Benj. Moulton
John Tayler
Phillip Towles
Gershom Elking
Joseph Cass
Tho. Brown
Joseph Perking
Sam^{l} Dalton jun.
Abraham Drake jun.
Sam^{l} ffogg
Rich^{d} Samborn
John Samborn jun.

Joseph Swett
Joseph Dow j.
James Hobbs
Tho. Page
Morris Hobbs j.
John Tuck
Phillip Towle j.
Tho. Thurton
Jonathan Philbrick
Benj. Brown
Peter Weare
Joseph Sanborn
Joseph Nud
Willi. Samborn jun.
Willi. ffuller jun.
Willi. Swayne
Nath^{l} Batcheller j.
John Knowels
Jno. Smith, *Tayler*
Ephraim Marston
Isaac Marston

Aratus Levitt
Benj. ffifield
Sam^{ll} ffilbrick
Caleb Pirkins
Tho. Philbrick jun.
Return Johnson
Tho. Roby
Jno. Clifford jun.
Jacob Green
Joseph Wedgwood
John Redman j.
Joseph Smith
James Marston
Isaac Godfrey
John Blake
Jno. Levitt
Nath^{l} Huggins
Sam^{ll} Cass
Eleazer Pirkins

A

GENEALOGICAL DICTIONARY

OF

FIRST SETTLERS OF NEW ENGLAND,

SHOWING

THREE GENERATIONS

OF

THOSE WHO CAME BEFORE MAY, 1692,

ON THE

BASIS OF FARMER'S REGISTER.

BY

JAMES SAVAGE,

FORMER PRESIDENT OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY AND EDITOR OF WINTHROP'S
HISTORY OF NEW ENGLAND.

IN FOUR VOLUMES.

VOL. III.

Baltimore
GENEALOGICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY
1965

Ruga

long period as rep. but standing for the crown, on the outburst of the revo. he went to Eng. and d. Oct. 1781. Sabine says, in Amer. Loyalists, 582, that his prop. was confiscat. If so, the claws of the harpies employ. did not reach all, for he enjoy. a patriot gentleman's revenge, and show. his resentment in making gift of more than 2,000 acres in Worcester Co. to Harv. Coll. where he had not been educ. as foundat. of the Royall Professorship of Law.

Royce. See Roise.

Royle, Gabriel, Plymouth 1643, unless this be, as I fear, a misprint.

Ruck, *John, Salem, s. of Thomas of the same, b. in Eng. m. Hannah, d. of Thomas Spooner of the same, had bapt. there Eliz. and Hannah, 18 May 1655; Sarah, 17 Dec. 1656; John, 6 Sept. 1657; Thomas, 16 June 1659; and Mary, 6 Aug. 1665; beside Rebecca, wh. m. 1689, John Appleton; was freem. 1665, in 1684 was aged 57, rep. 1685, 90 and 1; selectman 1686. He m. for sec. w. Eliz. wid. of John Croade, d. of Walter Price, but in Vol. II. 127 and 184 of Essex Inst. Hist. Coll. his name is giv. Burke. Hannah m. 24 Oct. 1676, Benjamin Gerrish. He had the unhap. distinct. of being foreman of that gr. jury wh. found one of the *five* indictm. against Bridget Bishop, the first suffer. under the infernal delusion of 1692. See Mather brief extr. from Hale, more full in Calef, best in Essex Inst. II. 139. Samuel, Boston, was freem. 1683, and possib. was again sw. 1690. Thomas, Charlestown 1638, rem. with w. to Salem, freem. 13 May 1640, had Stephen, bapt. 17 Apr. 1642, and prob. others, d. 1670, as did, I suppose, his wid. for her inv. was tak. in Nov. of that yr. Thomas, innholder at Boston 1651, m. 22 July 1656, Margaret Clark, and in 1675 had w. Eliz. and ch. of these sev. ages: Eliz. 18, being b. 11 May 1657; Thomas, 16, b. 9 July 1659; Sarah, 14; Abigail, 11; Peter, 9, wh. was H. C. 1685; John, 6; and Margaret, 4. Thomas, Boston, s. of Thomas of the same, d. in Eng. a 1652, in his will made there, of wh. admin. was giv. 16 June 1653, names f. Thomas, sis. Joane, w. of George Halsey, and Samuel and John, perhaps cous. of Salem. It is impossible, I fear, exactly to discrimin. these Rucks.

Rudd, Jonathan, New Haven, perhaps 1640, certain. took o. of fidel. 1 Oct. 1644, Saybrook 1646, adm. freem. 1651 at Hartford, m. in the winter of 1647, by John Winth. of New London, wh. act. under commis. from Mass. there, and made the young couple meet him half way, bec. the snow was so deep, and he had no authority at S. See Trumbull, Col. Rec. II. 558. Miss Caulkins, New London 48, tells the story, with docum. in full, and has also commemo. it in verse. He prob. d. 1668. His d. Patience m. 7 Oct. 1675, Samuel Bushnell. Other ch. prob. were Mary, suppos, first b. wh. m. 12 Dec. 1666, Thomas Bingham; Jonathan; and Nathaniel. Jonathan, Norwich, prob. s. of the preced. by w. Mercy, m. 19 Dec. 1678, had Mercy, b. 8 Oct. 1679; Jonathan, 18 Mar. 1682; Nathaniel, 22 May 1684; Mary, 15 Oct. 1686; and Abigail, 2 Feb. 1688. Nathaniel, Norwich, prob. br. of the preced. m. 16 Apr. 1685, Mary Post, had Jonathan, b. 22 May 1693; Mary, 3 Feb. 1696; Lydia, 22 June 1697; and his w. d. Nov. 1705. By sec. w. m. 31 Jan. 1706, he had Nathaniel, 6 Apr. 1707; Joseph, 31 Oct. 1708; and eight more ch. and he d. Apr. 1727.

Ruddock, or Ruddyk, Jolliff, Boston, perhaps s. of John, d. Sept. 1649. John, Sudbury, freem. 13 May 1640, one of the first sett. at Marlborough, and town clk. 1660, also deac. The Ruddock fam. I think of Trowbridge, Wilts.

Ruel, John, Saco, m. 1668, Emma, d. of William Seely.

Rugg, Daniel, Lancaster, s. of John, m. 1704, Eliz. Priest. John, Maine, sw. alleg. to the king 1665. John, Lancaster 1654, freem. 1669, by first w. Martha Prescott, d. of John, wh. d. soon aft. hav. 1655, two ch. wh. both d. m. 4 May 1660, sec. w. Hannah, had John, b. 4 June 1662; Mercy, 11 July 1664; Thomas, 15 Sept. 1666; Joseph, 15 Dec. 1668; Hannah, 2 Jan. 1671; Rebecca, 16 May 1673; Daniel, 15 Nov. 1678; and Jonathan, 10 Feb. 1681; d. a. 1696, at least his will was pro. that yr. and next yr. his wid. was k. by the Ind. Hannah m. 1690, John Ball; and Rebecca m. Nathaniel Hudson. John, Lancaster, s. of the preced. by w. Eliz. had John, wh. d. young; Samuel; Nathaniel, b. 1701; David; Jonathan; Benjamin; Mary; and Abigail. He d. 1712. Jonathan, Marlborough, youngest br. of the preced. m. Sarah, d. of John Newton, had Bathsheba, b. 26 Oct. 1703; rem. to Framingham, and had Sarah, 2 Oct. 1705; Hepzibah, 18 Jan. 1708; Abraham, 27 Apr. 1710; and his w. d. 7 May foll. He m. 11 Dec. aft. Hannah, d. of Nathaniel Singletary, had Mehitable, 15 Sept. 1711; Hannah, 28 Nov. 1713; Jonathan, 27 Nov. 1716, d. young; John, 10 June 1718; Ebenezer, 22 July 1720; and Jonathan, again, a. 1722. He had third w. Eliz. liv. at his d. 25 Dec. 1753. Joseph, Lancaster, br. of the preced. with his w. and three ch. and his mo. Hannah, was k. by the Ind. 1697. Robert, Conn. 1646, of wh. no more is kn. but that he was then bound to keep the peace. Perhaps he was a trans. person. Thomas, Lancaster, s. of John the first, by w. Eliz. had Thomas, b. 6 Dec. 1691; William, 16 Nov. 1693; Eliz. 20 Jan. 1695; Hannah, 26 Apr. 1697; Abigail, 15 Mar. 1699; Sarah, 12 Feb. 1702; Mary, 30 May 1703; Ruth, Sept. 1706; Tabitha, 10 Sept. 1708; Milicent, 11 Nov. 1710; and Martha, 10 Nov. 1713. Barry thinks he liv. at Lexington. This name belongs to an anc. fam. in Co. Norf. Eng. two of whom, says Lord Braybrooke, were aldermen of Norwich.

long period as rep. but standing for the crown, on the outburst of the revo. he went to Eng. and d. Oct. 1781. Sabine says, in Amer. Loyalists, 582, that his prop. was confiscated. If so, the claws of the harpies did not reach all, for [illegible] a patriot gentleman's [illegible], and above, the corporation in making gift of more than 2,000 acres in Worcester Co. in Mass. [illegible] where he had not been [illegible], as founder of the Royall Professorship of Law.

ROYCE. See Rice.

ROYLE, GABRIEL, Plymouth 1643, unless this be, as I fear, a mistake.

RUCK, *JOHN, Salem, s. of Thomas of the same, b. in Eng. m. Hannah, d. of Thomas Spooner of the same, had [illegible] there Eliz. and Hannah, 18 May 1650; Sarah, 17 Dec. 1652; John, 8 Sept. 1657; Thomas, 15 June 1660; and Mary, 6 Aug. 1663; beside Rebecca, who m. 1669, John Appleton; was freem. 1666, in 1664 was aged 61, rep. 1683, 89 and [illegible] 1686. His sec. w. Eliz. wid. of John Croade, d. of Walter Price, had [illegible] Vol. II. 127 and 134 of Essex Inst. [illegible] Coll. his name is giv. Rucke. Hannah m. 24 Oct. 1676, [illegible]. He had the unhap. distinct. of being foreman of that grand jury wh. found one of the first indictm. against Bridget Bishop, the first victim, under the infernal delusion of 1692. See [illegible] brief extr. from [illegible] Hist. [illegible] to [illegible] in Essex Inst. II. 125. SAMUEL, Boston, [illegible] freem. 1690, and prob. was [illegible] 1690. THOMAS, Charlestown 1637, [illegible] to Salem, freem. 13 May 1640, had Samuel, bapt. 17 Sept. 1648, and prob. others, d. 1670, as did, I suppose, his wid. for her inv. was tak. in Nov. of that yr. THOMAS, [illegible] Boston 1651, m. 26 July 1656 Margaret Clark, and in 1673 had w. Eliz. and ch. of these [illegible] Eliz. 18, being b. 11 May 1657; Thomas, 16, b. 1 July 1659; Sarah, 14; Abigail, 11; Peter, 8, wh. was H. C. 1683; John, 5; and Margaret, 3. THOMAS, Boston, s. of Thomas of the same, d. in 1705, [illegible] his will made three of wh. adults, was [illegible] 16 June 1653, names [illegible] Thomas, [illegible], s. of George Halsey, and Samuel and John, perhaps sons of [illegible]. It is impossible I fear exactly to discrim. these Rucks.

RUDD, JONATHAN, New Haven, perhaps 1640, [illegible] Saybrook 1646, freem. 1657 at Hartford, m. in the winter of 1644, by John Winth. at New London, [illegible] from [illegible] there, and made the young couple [illegible] he was so deep, and he had no authority [illegible]. See [illegible] Hist. II. 258. Miss Caulkins, New London 45, tells the story, with [illegible] in full and [illegible] in verse. He prob. d. 1668. His d. [illegible] m. 7 Oct. 1678, Samuel Bushnell. Other ch.

prob. were Mary, suppos. first w. of [illegible] 1686, Thomas Bingham; Jonathan; and Nathaniel. JONATHAN, Norwich, prob. s. of the preced. by w. Mercy, m. 19 Dec. 1678, had Mercy, b. 8 Oct. 1679; Jonathan, 19 Mar. 1682; Nathaniel, 28 May 1684; Mary, 15 Oct. 1686; and Abigail, 2 Feb. 1688. NATHANIEL, Norwich, prob. br. of the preced. m. 16 Apr. 1685, Mary Post, had Jonathan, b. 28 May 1686; Mary, 8 Feb. 1688; Lydia, 29 June 1691; and his w. d. Nov. 1705. By sec. w. m. 31 Jan. 1706 he had Nathaniel, 8 Apr. 1707; Joseph, 19 Oct. 1708; and eight more ch. and he d. Apr. 1727.

RUDDOCK, or RUDDUCK, JONATHAN, Boston, perhaps s. of John, d. Sept. 1653. JOHN, Sudbury, freem. 13 May 1640, one of the first sett. at Marlborough, and [illegible]. [illegible] Ruddock fam. I think of [illegible], Wilts.

RUDE, JOHN, [illegible] 1686, [illegible], d. of [illegible].

RUGG, DANIEL, Lancaster, s. of John, m. 1709, Eliz. Priest. JOHN, Marlb. who [illegible] to the [illegible] 1662. JOHN, Lancaster 1654, freem. 1669, by first w. Martha Prescott, d. of John, wh. d. soon aft. Jan. 1656, [illegible] both d. [illegible] 1660, m. Hannah, and John, b. 4 June 1662; Mercy, 11 July 1664; Thomas, 15 Sept. 1666; Joseph, 15 Dec. 1668; Hannah, 2 Jan. 1671; Rebecca, 16 May 1673; Daniel, 15 Nov. 1678; and Jonathan, 10 Feb. 1681; d. [illegible] 1696 at wh. [illegible] that yr. and next yr. his wid. was k. by the Ind. Hannah m. 1700, John Holt; and Rebecca m. Nathaniel Hudson. JOHN, Lancaster, s. of the preced. by w. Eliz. had John, wh. d. young; Samuel; Nathaniel, b. 1701; David; Jonathan; Benjamin; Mary; and Abigail. He d. 1712. THOMAS, Marlborough, youngest br. of the preced. m. Sarah, d. of John [illegible], had [illegible] b. 29 Oct. 1703; [illegible] in [illegible], and had Sarah, 8 Oct. 1706; [illegible], 18 Jan. 1708; [illegible], 27 Apr. 1710; and his w. d. 7 May 1710. He m. [illegible] Dec. [illegible], [illegible] of [illegible], had [illegible], 18 Sept. 1711; [illegible], 20 Nov. 1712; Jonathan, 27 Nov. 1714, d. young; John, 10 June 1716; Hannah, 22 July 1718; and Jonathan again, b. 1722. He had third w. [illegible], and he d. 25 Nov. 1755. [illegible], Lancaster, br. of the preced. with his w. and three ch. exc. [illegible] was k. by the Ind. 1697. [illegible], Conn. 1646, of wh. no more is kn. but that he was then bound to keep the peace. Perhaps he was a transi. person. THOMAS, Lancaster, s. of John the first, by w. Eliz. had Thomas, b. 6 Dec. 1691; William, 18 Mar. 1693; Eliz. 26 Apr. 1695; Hannah, 26 Apr. 1697; Abigail, 13 Mar. 1699; Sarah, 12 Feb. 1702; Mary, 20 May 1703; Ruth, Apr. 1705; Dorothy, 10 Sept. 1708; Mildred, 11 Nov. 1710; and Martha, 7 Dec. 1716. Barry thinks he liv. at Lexington. This name belongs, as we are told, to Co. York, Eng. two of whom, says Lord Braybrooke, were aldermen of Norwich.

Sibley, Sarah, d. Ebenezer and Mary, Dec. 19, 1772.
Sarah, d. Paul and Sarah, Jan. 13, 1774.
Sarah, d. Stephen and Sarah, Oct. 30, 1780.
Sary, d. William and Sary, Aug. 23, 1730.
Seme [Simme in c.r.], d. Elijah and Abigail, Sept. —, 1780.
Semeon, s. Elijah and Mary, June 8, 1764.
Semphronia, d. Simen and Nancy, Jan. 18, 1810.
Sials [Silas?], s. Stephen and Sarah, July 26, 1784.
Simeon, s. Elijah, bap. June 17, 1764. c.r.
Simeon, s. Abner and Bettey, March 30, 1771.
Simeon, s. Paul and Sarah, April 12, 1787.
Simeon, s. Reuben and Elisabeth, Jan. 29, 1794.
Simon, s. Giedon and Tamer, Jan. 12, 1778.
Simon Daniel, s. Daniel Jr. and Anna, March 19, 1831.
Solomon, s. Reuben and Ruth, Oct. 7, 1769.
Solomon, s. Timothy and Anna, Nov. 17, 1769.
[Sophia], d. Gibbs and Hannah, Oct. 23, 1796.
Stephen, s. John [Jr. in c.r.] and Abigaiel, July 12, 1741.
Stephen, twin s. Capt. John and Hannah, Aug. 14, 1750.
Stephen, s. Nathaniel and Ruth, Sept. 21, 1756.
Stephen, twin s. Timothy and Anna, May 19, 1757.
Stephen, s. Timothy and Anna, Nov. 10, 1759.
Stephen, s. Stephen and Sarah, Feb. —, 1787.
Stephen Putnam, s. Tarrant and Hannah, April 9, 1780.
Sumner, s. Tarrant and Hannah, Dec. 20, 1806.
Sumner, s. Almon and Nancy, Jan. 1, 1829.
Susan Maria, d. Jonas L. and Margaret, Aug. 31, 1818.
Susanna, d. Joseph, bap. May 10, 1730. c.r.
Susanna, d. Jones and Lydia, June 27, 1786.
Sylvester, s. Nathaniel 2d and Lavina, Oct. 22, 1801.
Sylvester, inf. s. Caleb and Nancy, bap. May 7, 1837. c.r.
Tamer, d. Gideon and Tamer, April 9, 1776.
Tarrant, s. Ensign Jonathan and Hannah, Sept. 1, 1754.
Tarrant, s. Tarrant and Hannah, Oct. 22, 1781.
Thaddeus, s. Joseph Jr. and Abigail, Aug. 3, 1773.
Tiler, s. Tarrant and Hannah, Feb. 18, 1793.
[Sible in dup.], Timothy, s. John and Zeruiah, Nov. 2, 1727.
Timothy, s. Timothy and Anne, June 19, 1754.
Timothy Willard, s. Timothy Jr. and Mary, Sept. 11, 1779.
Van, s. Levens Jr. and Harriot, Sept. 14, 1829.
Vashti Maria, d. Nathaniel and Lavina, July 18, 1815.
Warren, s. Daniel Jr. and Anna, June 17, 1810.
Warren Levins, s. Levins and Harriet, March 9, 1834.
Watson Willard, s. Isaac and Mary, Oct. 13, 1816.

Sibley, Zadock, s. Ebenezer and Mary, Oct. 12, 1785.
Zubah, d. Elijah, bap. April 26, 1761. c.r.
———, d. Reuben and Martha Adelia, March 16, 1845.

SIMMONS, James, 1762. In Swansea, Wales. g.s.19.
Nancy Ann Sandys, 1757. In Manchester, Eng. g.s.18.

SIMPSON, Betty, d. William and Susanna, Sept. 12, 1762.
Charlotte P., d. Lot and Hannah, Aug. 15, 1811.
Fanny W., d. Lot and Hannah, Feb. 21, 1805.
Hannah L., d. Lot and Hannah, Nov. 9, 1798.
John, s. William and Susanna, May 16, 1760.
Lot, s. William and Susanna, March 23, 1767.
Lot F., s. Lot and Hannah, Aug. 8, 1809.
Major W., s. Lot and Hannah, June 21, 1800.
Nancy M., d. Lot and Hannah, Feb. 3, 1807.
Orra L., s. Lot and Hannah, Nov. 28, 1813.
Peter, s. William and Susanna, April 2, 1774.
Rebeckah, d. William and Susanna, Dec. 6, 1764.
Sally R., d. Lot and Hannah, Jan. 24, 1803.
William, s. William and Susanna, Oct. 4, 1769.

SINGLETARY, Amos, s. Amos and Mary, March 11, 1757.
Azubah, d. Amos and Mary, Dec. 9, 1754.
Elisabeth, d. Amos, bap. May 31, 1761. c.r.2.
Greely, d. Amos and Mary, Aug. 15, 1743.
Hannah, d. Amos and Mary, March 15, 1753.
John, s. Amos and Mary, March 17, 1745.
John, s. John and Sarah, bap. Jan. 19, 1772. c.r.2.
Lydia, d. Amos and Mary, bap. Nov. 15, 1767. c.r.2.
Mary, d. Amos and Mary, June 10, 1747.
Mehetabel, d. Amos and Mary, March 13, 1749.
Richard, s. Amos and Mary, Nov. 9, 1760.
Thankfull, d. Amos and Mary, Oct. 30, 1762.

SKINNER, Francis Harris, s. Harris and Elmira, June 26, 1836.

SLOCOMB, Albert Haven [Havens in c.r.], s. Horatio and Roxellane [Roxalana in c.r.], Dec. 16, 1836.
Clarissa Lorane, d. Horatio and Roxellane, Nov. 30, 1827.
Cordelia, d. Pliny and Rachel, May 6, 1829.
Edwin Pliny, s. Pliny and Rachel, March 7, 1823.
Electa, d. William and Jerusha, Sept. 9, 1787.
Ellen Jane, d. Pliny and Rachel, Feb. 17, 1837.
Emma Wingate, d. Pliny and Emily C., May 7, 1845.
Erastus Horatio, s. Horatio and Roxellane, Feb. 8, 1823.

Sibley, Stephen and Elleanor Lilley, Dec. 29, 1768.*
Stephen and Sarah Collins, Dec. 9, 1779.
Stephen [Jr. in int.] and Phebe Sibley, Dec. —, 1798.
Susannah and Daniel Hovey, —— —, 1808. c.r. [Int. Dec. 31, 1807]. Cancelled in original.
Tamar [Tamer in int.] and Elijah Snell, Sept. 4, 1810.
Tamer [Tamar in int.] and Stephen Marsh, April 26, 1786.
Tamer of Oxford and Reubin Waters, June 28, 1795. In Oxford.
Tarrant and Hannah Putnam, April 22, 1779. In Oxford.
Tarrant Jr. and Betsey Axtel, Aug. 10, 1806.
Timothy and Mary Wood of Uxbridge, May 27, 1752. In Uxbridge.*
Timothy and Anne Waite, Oct. 16, 1753.*
Timothy Jr. and Mary Barstow, Nov. 5, 1778.
Col. Timothy and Mrs. Hannah Amidon of Mendon, [Jan. 13, 1797, int.]. In Mendon.
Tyler and Mary Darling, Sept. 16, 1819.
Vashti M. and Daniel [G. in int.] Fenton of Prairie du Chien, Wis., Sept. 2, 1841.
William and Sarah Dike, July 4, 1726.*
William and Rebecca Southworth of Waltham, Dec. 26, 1751. In Watertown.*
William and Hannah Stockwell, Jan. 24, 1765.*
William Jr. and Huldah Kinney, May 1, 1755.*
Zadock and Lydia Harrington of Worcester, int. April 5, 1811.
Zubah [Azubah in int.] and Ebenezer Mulenday, June 29, 1780.

SIBLY (see Sibley), Hannah and Amasa Roberts, May 3, 1798.*
James and Elizabeth Chase, March 14, 1738–9.*
Jonathan Jr. and Tirza Lampson, Apr. 8, 1798.*
Lyman of Ward and Lucy How, int. Jan. 23, 1802.

SIGOURNEY, Anthony and Ruth Chase, June 23, 1774.
Susan and Nahum Sibley, int. May 25, 1823.

SIMMONS [Mrs. in int.], Charlotte E. and Jephthah P. Newton of Grafton, April 2, 1840.
Mrs. Charlotte and John A. Morse, May 18, 1841.
James S. and Mary E. Robinson of Northbridge, int. June 16, 1837.
Jane E. and Elias A. Paine of Worcester, int. March 4, 1845.
Maria T. and Ivers Sawyer of Grafton, May 25, 1842.

---

* Intention not recorded.

Simmons, Mary E. (d. Evens and Sarah, a. 21) and James D. Hill, Sept. 17, 1845.
Sith [Seth in int.] of Millbury and Nancy Nason, April 20, 1818.

SIMPSON (see Simson), Mrs. Aritta [Henrietta in int.] and Jonathan Pike, Aug. 28, 1834.
Fanny W. and Orlando Russell, April 5, 1837.
John and Lydia Parker of Douglass, int. Oct. 20, 1798.
Lot and Hannah Pulsipher, May 3, 1797.
Sarah R. and George W. Martin [of Randolph, Vt. in int.], July 21, 1833.

SIMSON [Simpson in int.], William and Haritta Darling, April 22, 1830.

SINGLETARY (see below), Amos and Mary Curtis of Topsfield, Sept. 6, 1742. In Topsfield.*
Amos Jr. and Betty Johnson of Worcester, int. Jan. 9, 1777.
Greely [Graly in int.] and Joseph Allen Jr. of Hardwick, Jan. 15, 1772.
Hannah and Jonathan Gould, Jan. 30, 1770.*
John and Sarah Jennison, April 15, 1767.*
Lydia and Samuel Thurber of Rehoboth, Nov. 9, 1756.*
Martha and Robert Duncklee of Brimfield, Oct. 22, 1750.*
Mary and Ebenezer Stockwell, Nov. 10, 1727.*
Mary and Elisha Gale, April 8, 1767.*
Mehetabel and Peter Jenneson, March 31, 1769.*
Nathanael of Framingham and Lydia King, March 28, 1727.*

SINGLETARRY, John and Wid. Mary Kinney, July 15, 1735.*

SINGLETERRY, Azubah [Azuby Singletary in int.] and Benjamin Lathe of Grafton, April 9, 1800.

SINGLTERY (see foregoing), Lydia and Thomas Preston Richardson of Marlow [N.H. in int.], Sept. 15, 1783.

SKINNER, Nathaniel F. and Elizabeth King, int. Jan. 12, 1827.
Reuben and Roxana Darling, int. April 6, 1834.

SLADE, Benjamin B. and Maria B. Copeland of Smithfield, R.I., int. Dec. 10, 1828.

SLOCOMB (see Slocum), Electa and Ebenezer Hall, Dec. 15, 1807.
Horatio and Roxellana Wheelock of Grafton, Nov. 21, 1820.
John and Mary Parker of Northbridge, int. Nov. 7, 1811.
John W. and Serepta Adams of Northbridge, April 21, 1813.

---

* Intention not recorded.

NSDAR LIBRARY

Gale

THE

NEW ENGLAND

Historical and Genealogical Register,

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY, UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE

New England Historic-Genealogical Society,

FOR THE YEAR 1864.

8618

VOLUME XVIII.

ALBANY:
J. MUNSELL, 78 STATE STREET.
1864.

blessed him with the following 16 children .—(7) *Abraham*^{3},+ b. 1674 married Rachel, dau. of John and Abigail (Garfield) Parkhurst.—(8) *Sarah*^{3}, b. Feb. 15, 1675, d. young —(9) *Richard*^{3},+ b. Sept. 25, 1677, m. Jan. 7, 1706, Sarah, dau. of John and Mary Knight of Watertown. —(10) *Hopestill*^{3}, b. and d. Dec. 1678.—(11) *Mary*,^{3} b. Mar. 27, 1680, d. young.—(12) *Abigail*^{3}, b. Mar. 12, 1682, d. Nov. 21, 1696.—(13) *Mercy*^{3}, b. Sept. 16, 1683, m. April 13, 1708, Samuel Sanderson, b. May 28, 1681, son of Jonathan and Abia (Bartlett) Sanderson, of Watertown, late of Cambridge.—(14) *Ebenezer*^{3},+ b. April 30, 1686, m. Dec. 27, 1709, Elizabeth Green.—(15) *John*^{3},+ b. April 23, 1687; wife Lydia.—(16) *Mary*^{3}, bp. Apl. 1689, m. Nov. 3, 1731, Michael Pratt, of Oxford.—(17) *Sarah*^{3} b. Aug. 29, 1694.—(18) *Jonas*^{3}, bp. Nov. 14, 1697. d. Mar. 17, 1718,.—(19) *Joshua*^{3}, b. Feb. 22, 1697, d. Sept. 15, 1719.—(20 and 21) *Elizabeth*^{3} and *Lydia*^{3}, twins, b. July 9, 1799.—(22) *Abigail*^{3}, m. ab. 1720, Edward Jackson, jr., of Newton, son of Edward and Mary, and grandson of Sebas Jackson.

5. JOHN^2 GALE, m. Sept. 27, 1677, Elizabeth Spring; at Watertown where his children were born. He afterwards removed to Framingham. His wid. m. John Mellen previous to 1695. John^2, and Elizabeth Gale had ch.:—(23) *Elizabeth*^{3}, b. June 1, 1678, m. Feb. 21, 1700, John Nurse, of Framingham.—(24) *John*^{3}, b. Apl. 5, 1680; d. 1698.—(25) *Sarah*^{3}, b. Dec. 12, 1681; m. about 1700, Jonathan Pratt of Fram.—(26) *Abigail*^{3}, bapt. June 19, 1687; m. in Fram. Jan. 10, 1717, Jonathan Cutler.—(27) *Annah*^{3} (Hannah), bapt. June 19, 1687; m. Apl. 22, 1714, Jabez Pratt.—(28) *Abia*^{3}, bapt. July 14, 1689; m. June 18, 1719, Joseph Trumbull.

7. ABRAHAM^3 GALE, jr., b. at Watertown, 1674, m. Dec. 6, 1699, Rachel Parkhurst, and occupied the old homestead, but no record has been found of his death. Rachel was b. at Wat. Dec. 30, 1678, and d. Jan. 30, 1767, aged 90. They had children.—(29) *Abraham*^{4}+, b. Nov. 28, 1700; m. Esther Cunningham.—(30) *Rachel*^{4}, b. Dec. 14, 1702; m. June 25, 1724, Gershom Bigelow, b. Sept. 1701, son of Joshua and Elizabeth (Flagg) Bigelow.—(31) *Samuel*^{4},+ b. Jan. 31, 1705; m. Rebecca.—(32) *Isaac* ^{4},+ b. Jan. 15. 1708; m. Judith Sawyer, of Framingham, Mass.—(33) *Eunice*^{4}, b. July 30, 1711; m. July 1, 1731, Benjamin Allen, of Weston, son of Benj. and Mary (Rice) Allen, of Wat. Farms, and settled in Lincoln. He died and she m. (2d) Dec. 3, 1768, Abijah Steadman.—(34) *Abigail*^{4}, b. Aug. 15, 1714; m. July 25, 1735, Samuel Phillips, of Weston, b. Sept. 14, 1713, son of Samuel (b. Feb. 20, 1680, at Weston), and Deborah (Dix) Phillips.—(35) *Daniel*^{4}, bapt. Apl. 7, 1717.—(36) *Josiah*^{4},+ b. Apr. 8, 1722, bapt. 1733, wife Elizabeth.

9. RICHARD^3 GALE. b. at Watertown, Sept. 25, 1677; m. Jan. 7, 1706, Sarah Knight. Had children.—(37) *Sarah*^{4}, b. Nov. 30, 1706; m. March 14, 1744, Josiah Pierce, b. Feb. 13, 1723.—(38) *Jonathan*^{4}, b. Nov. 26, 1708.—(39) *Mercy*^{4}, b. Dec. 4, 1710; m. Dec. 26, 1749, Abraham Jones, of Weston, b. Feb. 13, 1725; son of John.—(40) *Thankful*^{4}, b. and d. Dec 1714,—(41) *Thankful*^{4}, b. Feb. 28, 1716.—(42) *Lydia*^{4}, b. Aug. 11, 1717; m. April 28, 1736, John Saddler.

14. EBENEZER^3 GALE, b. April 30, 1686; m. Elizabeth Green, Dec. 27, 1709, and had children.—(43) *Elizabeth*^{4}, bapt. May 25, 1713; m.

Feb, 3, 1730, Isaac Whitney, b. 1710; son of John, and Sarah (Cutting) Whitney of Weston.—(44) *Grace*^{4}, b. Dec. 12, 1713.—(45) *Hannah*^{4}, bap. Oct. 9, 1715.—(46) *Prudence*^{4}, bap. Aug. 18, 1717.—(47) *Jonas*^{4}, b. July 8, 1719.—(48) *Ebenezer*^{4}, bap. Feb. 24, 1724.—(49) *Lydia*^{4}, b. June 11, 1727.—(50) *Abigail*^{4}, bap. May 10, 1730.—(51) *David*^{4}. bap. Sept. 23, 1733.

15. JOHN^3 GALE, b. April 23, 1687; m. Lydia ——; died Feb. 15. 1734, and had children.—(52) *Joshua*^{4}, born Oct. 17, 1721.—(53) *John*^{4}, b. Jan. 23, 1723.—(54) *Jonas*^{4}, b. Sept. 23, 1724; m. March 10, 1747, Mary Benjamin.—(55) *Lydia*^{4}, b. Nov. 15, 1728.

29. ABRAHAM^4 GALE, b. at Watertown, Nov. 28, 1700; m. Esther Cunningham, and was a blacksmith at Weston. Had children.—(56) *Daniel*^{5}, b. June 17, 1721; m. Sept. 8, 1743, Sarah Lamson, dau. of John and Abigail Lamson, of Weston; son, probably, of Joseph Lamson, of Charlestown, whose will was proved, Sept. 21, 1722.—(57) *Henry*^{5},+ b. March 2, 1723; m. Feb. 22, 1745, Abigail Smith, of Lexington, da. of Joseph and Mary (Richards) Smith, of Lexington, and d. March 10, 1693, aged 92.—(58) *Thaddeus*^{5}, b. Sept. 26, 1724; m. March 9, 1745, Lydia Amsden, of Westboro.—(59) *Abijah*^{5}, born Mar. 8, 1726; d. April 28.—(60) *Abijah*^{5}, b. July 5, 1727; m. 1748, Abigail Amsden, of Westboro, where he settled and had many children, among whom was Capt. Nahum Gale, father of Rev. Etteridge Gale, of Framingham.—(61) *Jonathan*^{5}, b. March 18, 1729; m. May 30, 1750, Abigail Beal, of Sudbury. He was probably the Jonathan Gale, who m. in Shrewsbury, March 10, 1757, Margaret, da. of Wm. Crawford.—(62) *Esther*^{5} b. July 28, 1731.—(63) *Abraham*^{5},+ b. Aug. 18, 1734, of Shrewsbury; m. Nov. 28, 1769, Abigail, Rice, of Worcester, and after having two children removed to Princeton.—(64) *Elisha*^{5}, b. Jan 1. 1736; m. May 20, 1762, Sarah Jones, da. of James and Abigail (Garfield) Jones, of Weston.

31. SAMUEL^4 GALE, m. Rebecca.—(65) *Samuel*^{5}, b. May 6, 1726, d. May 6, 1793.—(66) *Rebecca*^{5}, b. May 25, 1725.—(67) *Rachel*^{5}, b. Nov. 6, 1729; m. March 20, 1749, William Lackey.—(68) *Esther*^{5}, b. Dec. 21, 1730.—(69) *Abraham*^{5}, b. Sept. 23, 1733.—(70) *Lois*^{5}, bap. Dec. 1, 1734.—(71) *Lois*^{5}, bap. July 11, 1736.—(72) *Richard*^{5}, bap. July 9, 1738.

32. ISAAC^4 GALE, b. at Watertown, Jan. 15, 1708; m. Judith Sawyer about 1731, and removed to Framingham, where his first child, Isaac, was born, and in 1733 removed to Sutton and probably died there. He held the post of Capt. and bequeathed his sword to his descendants by the name of Isaac, which is now in the hands of Isaac Gale, of Royalston. He had children.—(73) Isaac^5,+ b. at Framingham, 1732; m. Mehetable Dwinel or Dunnel, da. of Jonathan (b. 1702, at Topsfield, Mass.) and Mehetable (Kennay) Dwinel.—(74) *Judith*^{5}, b. April 12, 1734; m. Jan. 3, 1754 Abel Chase of Sutton.—(75) *Jonas*^{5}, b. Apr. 23, 1735; m. 1st Tamer Marsh of Sutton.—2^d m. Hannah Bancroft.—3^d m. widow Rebecca Gay of Dedham, Mass.,—(76) *Nehemiah*^{5},+ b. Feb. 1, 1736; m. Ruth Marsh, sister of Tamer, and dau. of Stephen and Ruth (Waters) Marsh, of Sutton.—(77) *Sarah*^{5}, bap. 1741; m. Samuel Melody, of Guilford, Conn.,—(78) *Elisha*^{5},+ b. Nov. 26, 1743; m. Mary, dau. of Hon. Amos Singletary, of Sutton, Apr. 1767. (79) *Anna*^{5}, b. Dec. 4, 1746; d. an infant.—(80) *Anna*^{5}, b. Nov. 11,

1728 ; m. James Leland Jr. who was b. 1745, and d. 1801, at Hopwell, Ontario co. N. Y.,

36. Josiah^4 Gale, b. April 8, 1722 ; bap. at Weston 1733 ; m. Elizabeth, lived in Sutton and had children.—(81) *Elizabeth*^{5}, bap. May, 1742.—(82) *Josiah*^{5}. b. Mar. 20, 1743 ; m. Elizabeth Rice of Worcester, and settled in Warwick.—(83) *Abraham*^{5}, b. July 29, 1745.—(84) *Amos*^{5}, b. Mar. 3, 1747.

57. Henry^5 Gale, b. March 2, 1723 ; m. Feb. 22, 1745, Abigail Smith, of Lexington, and had children.—(85) *Esther*^{6}, b. Feb. 14, 1746. —(86) *Ephraim*^{6}, b. Oct. 1748.—(87) *Joshua*^{6}, b. Jan. 30, 1751.—(88) *Henry*^{6}, b. Mar. 20, 1753.*—(89) *Nathan*^{6}, b. Feb. 5, 1755.

63. Abraham^5 Gale, b. Aug. 18, 1734, of Shrewsbury, Mass. ; m. Abigail Rice of Worcester, Mass., Nov. 28, 1769 ; he removed to Princeton after the birth of two children.—(90) *Mary*^{6}, b. Feb. 7, 1773.—(91) *John*^{6}, b. April 6, 1774.

65. Samuel^5 Gale, of Waltham, b. May 6, 1726 ; m. July 17, 1755, Anna Fiske, and died May 6, 1793. Anna was born at Watertown, Jan. 14, 1736, d. June 2, 1800, and was the dau. of Dea. Samuel and Anna (Bemis) Fiske. Children : (92) *Samuel*^{6} b. Sept. 11, 1756 ; d. in the army, unm. autumn 1776.—(93) *Jacob*^{6}, b. April 14, 1758; m. Sept. 23, 1784, Lois Hagar, and had Samuel, b. Feb. 7. 1785, who d. 1796. (94) *Anne*^{6}, b. Feb. 28, 1759 ; m. Oct. 5, 1780, John Cutting, of East Sudbury.—(95) *Alpheus*^{6}+ b. 1761, of Waltham ; m. July 5, 1787, Lydia Hammond.

73. Isaac^5 Gale Jr., b. at Framingham, 1732 ; removed by his father to Sutton 1733 ; m. 1756 Mehetable Dwinel ; removed to Royalston, Mass., about 1768, and d. there May 19, 1779. The widow soon after m. 2d, Henry Nichols, and had by him 1 dau., Betsey, but she d. young. Mehetable d. at Royalston, March 1, 1818. Isaac had children : (96) *Peter*^{6}+ b. Dec. 4, 1756 ; m. April 15, 1779, Prudence French, of Royalston.—(97) *Susanna*^{6}, b. June 14, 1758.—(98) *Isaac*^{6}+ b. Dec. 10, 1759 ; m.—(99) *Jonathan.*^{6} b. July 3, 1761.—(100) *James*^{6}, b. March 9, 1763 ; d. young.—(101) *Judith*^{6}, b. Jan. 2, 1765. (102) *David*^{6}, b. April 24, 1767.—(103) *James*^{6}, b. Dec. 15, 1770 ; d. June 4, 1771.—(104) *James*^{6}, b. March 12, 1773 ; m. ; lived and raised a family near Schenectady, N. Y. ; removed to St. Louis, and died there.—(105) *Silas*^{6}, b. March 13, 1774 ; d. April 4, 1774.—(106) *Hannah*^{6}, b. April 26, 1775 ; d. April 19, 1777.—(107) *Delia*^{6}, b. Oct. 27, 1777 ; m. —— Peck.

76. Nehemiah^5 Gale, b Feb. 1, 1736, at Sutton, Mass. : m. Ruth Marsh, and died at Sutton, afterwards Millbury : was a soldier in the French war. (108) *Benjamin*^{6}, b. April 18, 1761 ; d. unm., 1785. (109) *Solomon*^{6}, b. Sept. 12, 1763 ; m, Rachel Woodward ; 2d m. —— Hays.—(110) *Elizabeth*^{6}, b. Dec. 9, 1764 ; d. unm. about 1806. (111) *Jonas*^{6}, b. March 6, 1766 ; m. Elizabeth Grout, Nov. 1, 1795, and d. Nov. 1, 1814. She d. at Washington, D. C., June 8, 1850, at the residence of her son, Dr. L. D. Gale. She was b. Aug. 6, 1770, at Westboro, Mass.—(112) *Ruth*^{6}, b. July 3, 1769 ; m. John Greenwood.—(113) *Anna*^{6}, or Nancy, b. 1769, probably twins with Ruth ; d. 1797.—(114) *Tamer*^{6}, b. Feb. 27, 1771 ; m. Henry Dunnel, 1790, who d. Oct. 17, 1805, when she m., 2d, Jan. 10, 1810, Levi Page, of Coventry, Con. Dr. Henry Gale Dunnel of New York is her 5th child. She d. Feb. 12, 1854, in New York.—(115) *Rufus*^{6}, b. July 4, 1773 ; m. Louisa Livermore, who d., and he m., 2d, widow Knox ; had no children.—(116) *Nehemiah*^{6}, b. June 4, 1775 ; d. young.—(117) *Isaac*^{6}, b. Sept. 1777 ; m. Persis Stiles, of Boylston, in 1803 ; had 9 children, and d. Jan. 21, 1831 ; she d. Jan. 26, 1847.—(118) *Andros*^{6}, b. April 8, 1780 ; d. 1797.—(119) *Mehetable*^{6}, b. Sept. 9, 1782 ; m. David Chase, of Millbury.—(120) *Nehemiah*^{6}, b. ; not recorded.

78. Elisha^5 Gale, b. at Sutton, Nov. 26, 1743 ; m. Mary, dau. of Hon. Amos Singletary, of Sutton, April, 1767. They removed to Barre, Vt., and probably died there. They had children : (121) *John*^{6}.+—(122) *Elisha*^{6}.+—(123) *Sawin*^{6}.+—(124) *Abraham*^{6}.+—(125) *Amos C.*^{6}.+

95. Alpheus^6 Gale, b. at Waltham, 1761 ; m. July 5, 1787, Lydia Hammond, b. Oct. 9, 1767. She d. April 6, 1810. Lydia was dau. of Jonathan (b. 1717, d. 1776) and Judith (Stearns) Hammond, of Waltham. Children : (126) *William*^{7}, b. July 6, 1788 : graduated at Harv. Univ. 1810 ; d. 1839. He was a lawyer of Boston.—(127) *Nancy*^{7}, b. May 23, 1791 ; d. June 30, 1808.—(128) *Sally*^{7}, b. Aug. 12, 1794.—(129) *Lydia*^{7}, b. June 26, 1797 ; d. Oct. 9, 1798.—(130) *Samuel*^{7}, b. Feb. 7, 1799.—(131) *Lydia Hammond*^{7}, b. Oct. 24, 1801.—(132) *Jacob*^{7}, b. Dec. 31, 1803.—(133) *Caroline*^{7}, b. June 1, 1806.

96. Peter^6 Gale, b. at Sutton, Mass., Dec. 4, 1756 ; m. April 15, 1779, at Royalston, Mass., Prudence French, of Royalston ; removed to Barre, Vt., Feb., 1793, a month before the organization of the town, and became the 14th family in town. The 15th Aug., 1817 he removed to Colchester, Vt., and d. with the fever and ague Nov. 1818. His widow returned to Barre, Vt., and died a few years after. Children :—(134) *Peter*^{7},+ b. at Royalston, Mass., Jan. 26, 1780 ; m. Hannah Tottingham at Westminster, Mass., Jan. 27, 1805, dau. of Nathaniel and Esther (Brown) Tottingham of Westminster.—(135) *Jonathan*^{7}, b. March 7, 1782 ; d. March 11, 1782.—(136) *Micah*^{7}, b. Feb. 27, 1783 ; m. Hannah Turner Beard at Gardner, Mass.—(137) *Samuel*^{7}, b. Feb. 20, 1785 ; d. April 18, 1785.—(138) *Prudence*^{7}, b. Jan. 26, 1786 ; m., 1st, Mr. Norcross, who went to Alabama for his health, and died there about 1820 ; 2d, m. Stephen Field of Waterbury, Vt., about 1832 ; had no children ; d. April 11, 1840.—(139) *Rhoda*^{7}, b. Feb. 1, 1788 ; m. John Emery, and had children, Orlinzo and Clarissa.—(140) *Mehetable*^{7}, b. Dec. 40, 1789 ; m.—(141) *Judith*^{7}, b. June 15, 1792 ; d. Aug. 10, 1796.—(142) *Anna*^{7}, b. Oct. 5, 1794 ; m. Thomas Towne, of Barre, Vt. ; have had several children, and were both living in 1863. Children : Oel^8, Jane^8, Amanda^8, Joan^8, and Paul^8.—(143) *Isaac*^{7}, b. Sept. 13, 1796 ; m. Sally Page at Burlington, Vt., Dec. 24, 1820.—(144) *Ira*^{7}, b. Nov. 15, 1798 ; d. Nov. 13, 1798.—(145) *Jonas*^{7},+ b. April 28, 1800 ; m. twice ; lived in 1863 at East Montpelier, Vt.

98. Isaac^6 Gale, b. Dec. 10, 1759 ; m. and had children : (146) *Otis*^{7}.—(147) *Isaac*^{7}, and others.

121. John^6 Gale, m. at Barre, Vt., had children: (151) *Lewis.*^{7}—(152) *Gardner.*^{7}

---

* This Henry^6 Gale was probably the Henry, who removed to Barre, Vt., at an early day. He witnessed a lease from the town to Peter Gale Jr.. in 1803 ; his son "Cb. B. Gale" was then one of the town school trustees ; he had children : *Eb. Brooks*^{7}, and *Sampson*^{7}. Eb. Brooks Gale had sons, *George*^{8} and *Converse*^{8}, but Sampson had no sons.

GENEALOGY

OF THE

SINGLETARY-CURTIS FAMILY

Compiled From Massachusetts Records Found in the
Astor and Lenox Libraries of New York City,
From South Carolina Records, From
Correspondence, and From
Personal Knowledge.

BY
LOU SINGLETARY-BEDFORD

Author of "A Vision and Other Poems," "Gathered Leaves,"
"Driftwood," Etc.

NEW YORK
1907

which attended the preaching of Jonathan Edwards, of Northampton, who visited Sutton in 1742. They both united with Dr. Hall's church at the same time, and were dismissed with others to form the church in the north parish, in which they are spoken of as pillars.

"The following anecdote, furnished by Rev. George Allen, of Worcester, who knew both the persons referred to, illustrates Mr. Singletary's quick insight into character, and his concise method of making its defects manifest. 'During a season of revival in the north parish, Mr. Samuel Waters, a manufacturer of hoes in what is now Millbury, being under concern of mind, and seeing Mr. Singletary approaching, rushed out of his shop and called out, 'O Squire! O Squire! what shall I do to be saved?' The Squire scarcely stopped the horse he was riding as he replied, 'Put more steel in your hoes.'"

Hon. Amos Singletary was a true patriot. Although he was in Congress four years during the great struggle for American independence, he was not content with the civil service he was doing for his country, however important his work was as a legislator, but he raised and equipped a company at his own expense for the service. I have this information from his great-granddaughter, Mrs. V. C. Singletary-Taylor, of Louisville, Kentucky, who states that she has often heard her father say that his grandfather spent an independent fortune in the cause. Besides, the statement is corroborated in a letter from John Curtis Singletary, Jr., a great-grandson of Amos Singletary, which appears in another place. Mr. Singletary was also one of a committee appointed to raise men for an expedition against Canada in 1776. As for the enactments of

Congress during the long revolutionary period, they are matters of history.

Amos and Mary Curtis-Singletary had nine children, all born in Sutton before the division which made the northern part a separate town, since known as Millbury. Their names are:

1. Greeley; b. Aug. 15, 1743; married Dea. Joseph Allen, of Hardwick, Jan. 15, 1772.
2. John; b. March 17, 1745.
3. Mary; b. June 10, 1747; married, April 8, 1767, Elisha Gale, son of Richard Gale, who was in military service during the French and Indian War. His name first appeared in Captain Solomon Holman's Company as Lieutenant, which post he held until appointed Captain of the Company. They had no children.
4. Mehetibel; b. March 13, 1749; married Peter Jennison.
5. Hannah; b. March 15, 1753.
6. Azubah; b. Dec. 9, 1754; died unmarried at the age of twenty.
7. Amos; b. March 11, 1757.
8. Richard; b. Nov. 9, 1760.
9. Thankful; b. Oct. 30, 1762; married Ebenezer Burnap, Jr., son of Ebenezer Burnap, who came to Sutton in 1750, and located on what was afterwards known as Burnap Hill.

JOHN SINGLETARY

John Singletary married Sarah Jennison April 15, 1767. In Daniel's History of Oxford, Massachusetts, is this record: "John Singletary, son of Amos and Mary Curtis (daughter of Samuel Curtis of Topsfield), married Sarah Jennison, April 15,

4. Rebecca Virginia; married Valentine W. Rose; deceased.
5. Sarah Eliza; deceased; married George W. Kingsbury.
6. Rufus Moody; not married.
7. William Clifton; married Miss Barringer.
8. Fannie Belle; married Nathan Sparks.

HANNAH SINGLETARY

HER POSTERITY

Hannah Singletary, fourth daughter of Amos Singletary, Sr., was married to Jonathan Gould, Jan. 30, 1770. He was born Feb. 5, 1749; was an officer in the Revolutionary War, and died in Virginia Oct. 30, 1781, with the rank of Captain. On April. 1, 1783, Mrs. Gould was married to Solomon Dwinnell, grandson of Jonathan Dwinnell, who came from Topsfield and settled in Sutton, where he died at the age of 80. Solomon Dwinnell was also a soldier of the Revolution and served through the war. He fought at Boston, Long Island and White Plains; was with Stark at Bennington; was at the capture of Burgoyne and at the capture of Cornwallis at Yorktown.

SIXTH GENERATION.

The children of Jonathan and Hannah Singletary-Gould were:

1. John; b. Nov. 26, 1772.
2. Jonathan; b. Jan. 25, 1777.
3. Hatfield; b. Jan. 30, 1778.
4. Hannah; b. March 13, 1781.

* * * * *

The children of Solomon and Hannah Singletary-Gould-Dwinnell were:

1. Solomon; b. Nov. 24, 1783; died October 7, 1803. 1830-
2. Remark; b. Dec. 10, 1785; married Abigail Miller Jan. 18, 1810.

3. Salmon; b. April 18, 1788; died young.
4. Simon; b. April 25, 1790; died unmarried.
5. Luther; b. Jan. 28, 1792; died young.
6. Abijah Legg; b. Jan. 16, 1795; married Rebecca Bullard.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

Solomon Dwinnell, eldest son of Solomon and Hannah Singletary-Dwinnell, married Mary Ashley, of Millbury, Mass.; they had eight children:

1. Solomon A.; b. Aug. 9, 1812; married Lydia Grove in 1838.
2. Harriet Lane; b. April, 1816; m. Asa Hayden, of Worcester, Mass.
3. George Washington; b. 1818; m. Catherine A. Wilson.
4. Mary Miranda; b. 1820; m. James O. Eaton.
5. Alvan Hyde; b. 1824; m. Sarah Hunter; d. 1904.
6. John Bliss; b. 1827; m. Maria C. Stanley; d. Jan. 17, 1894.
7. Henry Alden; b. 1827; m. ...... Humphrey.
8. Fidelia Lucinda; b. 1831; m. Nathan M. Jordan.

EIGHTH GENERATION.

Solomon A. Dwinnell was educated at Phillips Academy, Andover, and became a minister. In 1838 he married Lydia Grove, of Reedsburg, Wis., where he evidently resided, as his death occurred there on June 18, 1879. His wife was born Jan. 18, 1811, and died in Minnesota, Oct. 16, 1892. They had six children:

1. Frances; b. April 23, 1839; m. J. Perry Elliott.
2. Osgood H.; bachelor; lives with his brother Herbert, at Stoughton, Assinibonia, N. W. T.
3. Harriet; m. S. John Smock; lives at Lawrence, Kan.
4. Eugene A.; deceased; left an only son, Frank H.; who lives in Baraboo, Wis. (He of course is in the ninth generation.)
5. Mary; m. William H. Finch; they live at Aberdeen, South Dakota.
6. Herbert A.; m. Fanny ......

NINTH GENERATION.

J. Perry Elliott and Frances Dwinnell had eleven children, nine of whom grew to maturity. Mr. Elliott died Nov. 19, 1897, aged 69. His widow resides in Indianapolis, Ind. Names of children:

1. Alice; b. June 14, 1858; m. Harry J. Tice, Sept. 7, 1886; died Oct. 13, 1887.
2. Ashley J.; b. Jan. 19, 1862.
3. Clarence; b. Aug. 21, 1864.
4. Inez; b. Oct. 18, 1866; died Oct. 8, 1886.
5. Walter Scott; b. March 13, 1869.
6. J. Perry, Jr.; b. Sept. 10, 1871; died Dec. 24, 1902.
7. Rose; b. Nov. 15, 1873.
8. Ernest Eugene; b. Oct. 15, 1878.
9. Howard Virgil; b. June 1, 1883.

TENTH GENERATION.

Ashley J. Elliott married Alice Washburn and they have three children:

1. Hiram; b. about 1884.
2. Chester; b. about 1886.
3. Dorothy Rose; b. about 1900.

* * * * *

Clarence Elliott married Madge Gilbert. He died March 14, 1906, at Goldfield, Nevada. Children:

1. Gilbert; b. about 1891.
2. Raymond; b. about 1893.
3. Inez; b. about 1896.
4. Joseph; b. about 1897.
5. Louise; b. about 1901.

* * * * *

Walter Scott Elliott married Eleanor Edwards. They are missionaries in Pao Ting Fu, China. Children:

1. Curtis Glen; b. in Northern China, 1901.
2. Walter Nathan; b. April 7, 1905, in China.
3. Margaret Rice; b. June 14, 1906, in China.

* * * * *

Ernest Eugene Elliott married Bessie Estes. Children:

1. Estes Eugene; b. about 1901.
2. Ashley Dwinnell; b. Sept. 16, 1905.

EIGHTH GENERATION (*Continued*).

George Washington Dwinnell was for many years a capitalist and banker of Elkhorn, Wisconsin, but later he removed his business to Pawnee City, Nebraska. Children:

1. Emma; b. ——; m. Smith Hartwell. about [illegible]
2. Mary A.; b. May 10, 1854, in La Fayette County, Wisconsin.

"Emma" was Emily
nickname -
again used as Emma
in the History of
Walworth Co. Wis.
P. 938 - "now Mrs.
S.A. Hartwell."

NINTH GENERATION.

Mary A. Dwinnell was married to Frank Bennett at Spring Prairie, Walworth County, Wisconsin, Feb. 27, 1877. He is a farmer and stock raiser, though at present he is renting his farm and living in Pawnee City, Nebraska. Children:

1. George Smith; b. March 9, 1878.
2. Esther Aurelia; b. Oct. 12, 1879.
3. Franklin Leroy; b. May 23, 1882.
4. Lillian Mae; b. Feb. 26, 1884.
5. Willie Dwinnell; b. June 14, 1886; d. in Pawnee City, March 6, 1906. in 1906
6. John Russell; b. Nov. 8, 1891.
7. Alice Gertrude; b. June 7, 1893. died Dec 1941

TENTH GENERATION.

George S. Bennett was married at Pawnee, Neb., Nov. 23, 1898, to Hallie MacRapers. Their home is Lincoln, Neb. Children:

1. Bessie Bernice; b. Sept., 1899.
2. George Dwinnell; b. July, 1901.
3. Laura Lillian; b. Feb., 1904; d. in Pawnee City, March 30, 1906.
4. Charles Raymond; b. Sept. 26, 1906.

* * * * *

Franklin Leroy Bennett was married at Pawnee City June 1, 1904, to Olive Mac Barkers. Children:

1. Donald William; b. March, 1905. [illegible]
2. Franklin Dwinnell; b. Feb., 1907. [illegible]

EIGHTH GENERATION (*Continued*).

Mary Miranda Dwinnell, born in Millbury, Mass., April 13, 1820, was married to James Otis Eaton in

MBO ANCESTRY SUMMARY CHART

HAYNES
- Frey — St. Martin — Herkimer — Keyser

ELDRIDGE
- WHEATON
  - ~~Heath~~ Page
  - Swaine — Rose
  - Sutliffe — Plimpton — Holdsworth — Kirton
- JENNISON
  - Singletary
    - Curtis
    - Greely — Moyse — Brown
      - Dodge — Haskell — Tybott
      - Look
    - Belknap — Jones
    - Cook
  - Twist — Putney — Callum → Maverick.
    - ~~Maverick~~
    - Safford
  - Thomas
  - Macomber
    - ~~Belknap — Jones~~

~~Safford~~

GIPSON
- Johnson

NICHOLSON
- Ferguson — Guthrie
- Cook
- Henley — Jordan
- Hill — Spivey
- Pool — White
- Atwood

Eld.
- Wheat
- Jennison
  - Singletary

Clark

Chart no. 1

Frey 2303
Pool 6697

1920 Eva Lorena Gipson "Dee Dee"
B 04 Jan 1865 Kirklin,IN.
M 01 Jan 1885 Kirklin, IN.
D 18 Apr 1936 Marion Co.,IN.

1870 Mary Belle Haynes
B 03 Jul 1896 Clinton Co.,IN.
M 04 Aug 1923 Niagra Co.,NY
D 22 Dec 1952 Marion Co.,IN.

1919 George Eldridge Haynes
B 13 Mar 1851 Rochester, Lora
M 01 Jan 1885 Kirklin, IN.
D 24 Oct 1910 Elwood,IN

6547 Samuel Preston Gipson
B 31 Aug 1831 prob.Jamestown,
M 23 Dec 1857
D 20 Jun 1891 Clinton Co.IN

6548 Mary C. Nicholson
B 12 Jan 1841 IN
M 23 Dec 1857
D 29 Aug 1881 Kirklin,IN

1921 Eldridge Clark Haynes
B 10 Jul 1816 Moreau,N.Y.
M 08 Jul 1843 New York
D 25 Aug 1882 Kirklin, IN.

1922 Maria Bell Eldridge
B 27 Nov 1824 Canandaiagua, N
M 08 Jul 1843 New York
D 09 Jun 1900 St. Louis,MO.

6414 Ezekiel Gibson
B c.1795 prob.NC
M 30 May 1819 Prestonburgh,KY
D 01 Feb 1837 Kirklin, Clinto

6415 Lucinda Jane Johnson
B c.1800 prob.Ky
M 30 May 1819 Prestonburgh,KY
D c.1855 Prob.Clinton Co.IN

6723 William Nicholson Capt.
B 05 Jun 1808 Warren Co.OH
M 20 May 1831 OH
D 05 Jul 1878 Madison Co.IN

6724 Eliza Ann Ferguson
B 06 May 1816 OH
M 20 May 1831 OH
D 10 Dec 1872 Madison Co.IN

1923 Henry Haynes
B 23 Dec 1783 Canada or NY
M 1808 NY
D 19 Jan 1864 Manchester, IN.

1924 Abigail Eldridge
B 10 Mar 1790 Dutchess Co.,N.
M 1808 NY
D 19 May 1867 Manchester, Dea

929 Clark Eldridge
B 31 Jul 1784 Ontario Co.,NY
M 1808
D 11 Sep 1856 Penfield,Monroe

930 Chloe Jennison
B 1792 Sutton,MA
M 1808
D 14 Nov 1868/67 Wyoming,NY

6410 Archibald Gibson
cont chart 2
6411 Bashta (Vashta) --

6717 William Nicholson (Sr)
cont. chart 3
6718 Elizabeth Cook

6950 Hugh Ferguson (Sr)
cont. chart 3
6951 Elizabeth Guthrie

1925 Barney Haynes ("Ains")
cont chart 4
1927 Elizabeth Frey

920 Elisha Eldridge
cont. chart 5
921 Mary Wheaton

920 Elisha Eldridge
cont chart 5
921 Mary Wheaton

1250 Peter Jennison
cont. chart 6
1251 Mehitable Singletary

Chart no. 2

6410 Archibald Gibson

B ~~1758 (1778?) PA~~ 1760 · Pa .
M aft.1780
D 13 Feb 1855 Jamestown, Hend
95 yrs. old.

16414 Ezekiel Gibson

B c.1795 prob.NC
M 30 May 1819 Prestonburgh,KY
D 01 Feb 1837 Kirklin, Clinto

Vesheta,
6411 ~~Bashta (Vasnta)~~ --

B ~~1750 or 1770 PA~~ 1763 - Pa
M aft.1780
D Hendricks Co.IN
4 Oct. 1855 - 92 yrs. old.

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

Chart no. 3

6548 Mary C. Nicholson
B 12 Jan 1841 IN
M 23 Dec 1857
D 29 Aug 1881 Kirklin,IN

6723 William Nicholson Capt.
B 05 Jun 1808 Warren Co.OH
M 20 May 1831 OH
D 05 Jul 1878 Madison Co.IN

6724 Eliza Ann Ferguson
B 06 May 1816 OH
M 20 May 1831 OH
D 10 Dec 1872 Madison Co.IN

6717 William Nicholson (Sr)
B 05 Mar 1783 NC
M 23 Apr 1801 poss.KY
D 28 Dec 1813 Warren Co.OH

6718 Elizabeth Cook
B
M 23 Apr 1801 poss.KY
D

6950 Hugh Ferguson (Sr)
B 20 Mar 1768 poss.PA
M c1796 prob.PA
D 1826-1829 Clermont or Warre

6951 Elizabeth Guthrie
B 19 Apr 1780 PA
M c1796 prob.PA
D 09 May 1859 Clinton Co,IN

6700 Christopher Nicholson III
B 20 Feb 1733 Perq.Co.NC
M c1667
D 11 Oct 1793 Pasquotank Co.N

6702 Mary Henley
B
M c1667
D 04 Apr 1804

6883 Mordecai Cook
B
M
D 1793

6884 Miss Dawson
B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

6692 Thomas Nicholson
cont chart 7

6693 Mary Hill

6776 John Henley (II)
cont. chart 8

6777 Mary Jordan (Jr)

Chart no. 4

1925 Barney Haynes ("Ains")
B @1735 prob. Belgium
M c.1780 Canada
D 1783-4 N.Y.

1977 "Place Holder" Haynes
(Heens, Hanze)
B @1700 Belgium
M
D Poss.NY

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

1923 Henry Haynes
B 23 Dec 1783 Canada or NY
M 1808 NY
D 19 Jan 1864 Manchester, IN.

1927 Elizabeth Frey
B Canada
M c.1780 Canada
D Canada

2313 Phillip Rockel Frey
B
M
D

2303 Hendrick Frey Col.
B
M
D

2301 Henry Frey
cont chart 7
2302 Margaret Keyser

2310 Elizabeth Herkimer
B
M
D

John Yost Herkimer

2315 Mary L. St.Martin
B
M Canada
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

Chart no. 5

920 Elisha Eldridge
B 21 Aug 1756 Mansfield,Conn.
M 27 Feb 1777 Branford, Conn.
D 01 Dec 1841 Lansingburg,NY

1924 Abigail Eldridge
B 10 Mar 1790 Dutchess Co.,N.
M 1808 NY
D 19 May 1867 Manchester, Dea

+
929 Clark Eldridge
B. 31 JUL 1784/
M 1808
D 11 Sep 1856

921 Mary Wheaton
B bap.1 Aug 1756 Branford, Co
M 27 Feb 1777 Branford, Conn.
D 1824 Woodstock, Ulster Co.,

B
M
D

B
M
D

1600 Thomas Wheadon (IV)
B 10 Jul 1722 Branford,CT
M 08 Sep 1747 Branford,Conn.
D Nova Scotia

1601 Mary Heath
B
M 08 Sep 1747 Branford,Conn.
D bur.10 Mar 1784 Branford,CT

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

1602 Thomas Wheadon (III)
B 28 Feb 1692 nford,CT] Branf
M c.1713
D aft.c.1746 Branford

1603 Eunice Swaine
B
M c.1713 Branford,CT
D c.1733 Branford,CT

B
M
D

B
M
D

1610 Lt.Thomas Wheadon (II)
cont. chart 9

1611 Hannah Sutliffe

1701 John/Jonathan Swaine
cont. chart 10

Chart no. 6

1250 Peter Jennison
B 6 Jan 1749-50 Sutton,MA
M 31 Mar 1769 Sutton,MA
D 1821 N.Berlin;Ontario Co.NY

930 Chloe Jennison
B 1792 Sutton,MA
M 1808
D 14 Nov 1868/67 Wyoming,NY

1251 Mehitable Singletary
B 13 Mar 1749 Sutton, MA
M 31 Mar 1769 Sutton,MA
D 16 Dec 1812 Sutton,MA

1303 Joseph Jennison
B 06 Dec 1720 Cambridge,MA
M 1745
D 17 Mar 1799 lvd.Sutton,MA

1304 Martha Twiss/Twist
B c.1725 prob.Salem,MA
M 1745
D c.1745

1400 Amos Singletary
B 30 Sep 1721 Sutton,MA
M 06 Sep 1742 Topsfield,MA
D 3 Sutton,MA

1401 Mary Curtis
B 08 Jun 1726 Topsfield,MA
M 06 Sep 1742 Topsfield,MA
D 28 Jun 1798 Sutton,MA

1307 Robert Jennison
B 24 Jul 1684 Watertown,MA
M c.1723
D aft.1736 Sutton,MA

1308 Dorothy Thomas
B
M c.1723
D

1319 John Twist
B 24 Jan 1677-8 Salem,MA
M 20 Nov 1718
D

1320 Abigail Putney
B
M 20 Nov 1718
D

1411 John Singletary
B 07 Jan 1675
M 17 Dec 1700
D

1412 Mary Greely (Greele)
B 05 Dec 1678
M 17 Dec 1700
D 08 Mar 1735

1432 Samuel Curtis
B c.1700
M 1720
D

1433 Hannah Dodge
B
M 1720
D lvd.Salem,MA

1309 Ensign Samuel Jennison
cont chart 11
1310 Judith Macomber

1367 --- Thomas
1368 Rebecca Maverick

1314 Peter Twiss (Sr.)
cont. chart 12
1315 Anne Callum (Killam)

1415 Nathaniel Singletary
cont. chart 13
1416 Sarah Belknap

1473 Andrew Greely (Gree (II)
cont. chart 14
1474 Sarah Brown

1434 John Curtis
cont. chart 15
1465 Mary Look

1440 Edward Dodge
cont chart 16
1441 Mary Haskell

Chart no. 7

6692 Thomas Nicholson
B 01 Jun 1715 Perq.Co.NC
M 1732
D 04 Mar 1780

6700 Christopher Nicholson III
B 20 Feb 1733 Perq.Co.NC
M c1667
D 11 Oct 1793 Pasquotank Co.N

6693 Mary Hill
B 1705-1706?
M 1732
D 27 Nov 1770 prob.NC

6662 Christopher Nicholson II
B 02 Nov 1685 Perq.Co.NC
M 22 Nov 1707 Perq.Co.NC
D 23 Jul 1723

6663 Mary Pool
B 15 Oct 1683 poss.VA
M 22 Nov 1707 Perq.Co.NC
D

6710 William Hill
B
M
D

6711 Mary Spivey
B
M
D

6642 Christopher Nicholson I
B 1638 Cumberland,Eng.
M 11 Apr 1680 Perquimans Co.N
D 10 Sep 1688 or 9 Perquimans

6644 Ann Atwood
B c1600 prob.Middlesex,Eng.
M 11 Apr 1680 Perquimans Co.N
D

6697 Solomon Pool
B 1649 VA
M 24 Apr 1679
D aft.1687 VA

6698 Margaret White
B 1662 VA
M 24 Apr 1679
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

6640 Edmund Nicholson
cont. chart 18

6641 Elizabeth --

6682 Thomas Atwood

6794 Richard Pool
cont ?

6804 Henry White Jr.
cont. chart 19

6805 Mary --

Chart no. 8

6776 John Henley (II)
B 07 Nov 1717 prob.NC
M Oct 1740
D 10 Jul 1753

6777 Mary Jordan (Jr)
B
M Oct 1740
D

6774 John Henley Sr
B PA?
M
D 30 Apr 1728 NC?

6775 Isabel --
B
M
D

6702 Mary Henley
B
M c1667
D 04 Apr 1804

6793 Joseph Jordan
B 1695
M
D 1755

6889 Mary --
B
M
D

6770 Patrick Henley
B
M 6770
D 04/25/1698 Phildelphia,PA

6771 Sarah --
B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

6888 Robert Jordan
B 1668
M
D 1728

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

6792 Thomas Jordan (II)
cont. chart 20

Chart no. 9

B
M
D

1620 Thomas Wheadon, Wheaton, Weadon (I)
B c.1628-30 England
M 24 May 1661 New Haven,CT
D 16 Oct 1691 Branford,CT

B
M
D

1610 Lt.Thomas Wheadon (II)
B 31 May 1663 Branford,Conn.
M 01 Oct 1684
D 1707

1640 Edmund Harvey
B England
M bef.1626 England
D 22 May 1648 Fairfield,Conn

1621 Ann Harvey
B c.1634 England
M 24 May 1661 New Haven,CT
D

1641 Unknown
B
M bef.1626 England
D England

1602 Thomas Wheadon (III)
B 28 Feb 1692 nford,CT] Branf
M c.1713
D aft.c.1746 Branford

1632 Abraham Sutliffe (Sr.)
cont. chart 21

1631 Abraham Sutliffe Jr.
B 1610 Yorkshire,Eng.
M
D lvd.Scituate,MA

1626 Nathaniel Sutliffe
B 1638 Scituate,MA
M 31 Jan 1665
D 1673 Deerfield,MA

B
M
D

1611 Hannah Sutliffe
B 19 Dec 1665 Medford,MA
M 01 Oct 1684
D

1639 John Plympton Serg.
B
M
D

1627 Hannah Plimpton
B 01 Mar 1645
M 31 Jan 1665
D

B
M
D

Nicholson: Edmund Christopher Edmund.
Wheaton — Thomas I
Harvey - Edmund
Sutliffe — John Sr.
Jordan . Samuel
White William
Pool — Richard.
Dodge Richard
Haskell - John — ?
Stone — John
Tybott — Walter
-Curtis Zaccheus
~~Jonathan~~
Look — Jonathan
Greely Andrew Sr.
Mussye Joseph
Brown George
Belknap — Bennet.
~~Cook Curtis~~ -
Singletary - Richard
Killam - Austin
Twiss Peter Sr.
Jemison Robt. Sr Placeholder
Swaine Wm
Rose Robert
Henley — Patrick
Maverick — Rev. Peter
Frey — Heinrich
Haynes — 1977

WILSON JONES COMPANY · FORM 2711 JOURNAL

Chart no. 10

1709 William Swaine
B 1585 England
M
D

1702 Daniel Swaine
B c.1655-1662 England
M 26 Jul 1653 Branford,CT
D 1691 prob.Branford,CT

B
M
D

1701 John/Jonathan Swaine
B New Haven Co.CT
M
D

1719 Robert Rose
B c.1595-1600 Ipswich,Suffolk
M c.1618 England
D 14 Nov 1666 prob.Branford,C

1703 Dorcas Rose
B 1632 England
M 26 Jul 1653 Branford,CT
D

1720 Margery --
B c.1600 England
M c.1618 England
D

1603 Eunice Swaine
B
M c.1713 Branford,CT
D c.1733 Branford,CT

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

Chart no. 11

1248 Place-Holder Jennison
B late 1500's England
M
D mid-1600's Colchester,Essex

1311 Robert Jennison (Sr.)
B England
M c.1638-9
D 04 Jul 1690 lvd.Cambridge,M'

B
M
D

1309 Ensign Samuel Jennison
B 1645 Watertown,MA
M 30 Oct 1666 Watertown,MA
D 15 Oct 1701 Watertown,MA

B
M
D

1372 Grace --
B
M c.1638-9
D 26 Nov 1686

B
M
D

1307 Robert Jennison
B 24 Jul 1684 Watertown,MA
M c.1723
D aft.1736 Sutton,MA

B
M
D

1358 John Macomber
B prob.1615 Inverness,Scotlan
M
D 1687-90 Tauton,MA

B
M
D

1310 Judith Macomber
B c.1645
M 30 Oct 1666 Watertown,MA
D 1 Mar 1722/3

B
M
D

1359 --
B
M
D

B
M
D

Chart no. 12

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

1314 Peter Twiss (Sr.)
B
M 26 Oct 1680
D Salem,MA

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

1319 John Twist
B 24 Jan 1677-8 Salem,MA
M 20 Nov 1718
D

1336 Austin Killam
B 1595 England
M c.1618 England
D 05 Apr 1667 Wenham,MA

1338 Daniel Killam
B 1620
M Oct.1648 Ipwich,MA
D 21 Mar 1699-1700 Wenham,MA

1337 Alice --
B
M c.1618 England
D 18 Jul 1667 Wenham,MA

1315 Anne Callum (Killam)
B 21 Dec 1664
M 26 Oct 1680
D

B
M
D

1339 Mary Safford
B
M Oct.1648 Ipwich,MA
D c.1670

B
M
D

Chart no. 13

B
M
D

1425 Richard Singletary
B 1599
M bef.1639
D 25 Oct 1687 Haverhill, MA

B
M
D

1415 Nathaniel Singletary
B 28 Aug 1644 Haverhill,MA
M 22 Dec 1673
D 13 Aug 1689 Haverhill,MA

B
M
D

1426 Susanne Cook
B c.1616
M bef.1639 Salem, MA
D 11 Apr 1682 Haverhill,MA

B
M
D

1411 John Singletary
B 07 Jan 1675
M 17 Dec 1700
D

1524 Bennet Belknap

1520 Abraham Belknap
B 10 Mar 1589/90 Swbrdg.Herts
M 1620
D Sept.1643 Lynn,MA

1512 Samuel Belknap
B 1627-8 England
M bef.1643
D aft.1675

1521 Mary --
B
M 1620
D

1416 Sarah Belknap
B c.1655
M 22 Dec 1673
D

1536 Robert Jones
B England
M
D 17 Nov 1691 Hingham,MA

1513 Sarah Jones
B c.1625 England
M bef.1643
D 18 Apr 1689 MA

1537 -- --
B
M
D

Chart no. 14

1412 Mary Greely (Greele)
B 05 Dec 1678
M 17 Dec 1700
D 08 Mar 1735

1473 Andrew Greely (Greele) Jr. (II)
B 10 Dec 1646 Salisbury,MA
M 12 Jun 1673 Salisbury,MA
D 26 Nov 1736 Haverhill,MA

1474 Sarah Brown
B 06 Dec 1654
M 12 Jun 1673 Salisbury,MA
D 23 Jun 1727

1494 Andrew Greely Sr.
B c.1620
M
D 30 Jun 1697 Salisbury

1495 Mary Moyse (Moyce)
B
M
D 24 Dec 1703 Salisbury,MA

1482 Deacon Henry Brown
B c.1615
M c.1640
D 06 Aug 1701 Salisbury,MA

1483 Abigail --
B
M c.1640
D 23 Aug 1702 Salisbury,MA

B
M
D

B
M
D

1508 Joseph Moyce
B Salisbury,MA
M
D

1509 Hannah --
B
M
D 1655

1490 George Brown
B
M
D 1633

1491 Christian --
B
M
D 28 Dec 1641

B
M
D

B
M
D

Chart no. 15

1432 Samuel Curtis
B c.1700
M 1720
D

1434 John Curtis
B c.1675
M c.1700
D Spring 1718 Lvd.Boxford,MA

1465 Mary Look
B 8 Feb. 1683/4 Topsfield,MA
M
D

1436 Zaccheus Curtis
B England poss.
M
D 1682 Salem,MA

1437 Joan --
B
M
D

1464 Jonathan Look
B
M 19 Nov 1678
D lvd.Topsfield,MA

1435 "Old" Mary Curtis
B
M 19 Nov 1678
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

Chart no. 16

1433 Hannah Dodge
B
M 1720
D lvd.Salem,MA

1440 Edward Dodge
B bef.c.1642
M Apr.1673 Salem prob.
D 1727 Salem,MA

1441 Mary Haskell
B c.1650 Planter's Neck,MA po
M Apr.1673 Salem prob.
D Salem,MA prob.

1442 Richard Dodge
B @1600 Prob.England
M
D 15 Jun 1671 Salem,MA

1443 Edith --
B c.1602
M
D 27 Jan 1677/8 Salem,MA

1447 William Haskell
B c.1619 England
M 16 Nov 1643
D 20 Aug 1693 Salem, MA

1448 Mary Tybott
B
M 16 Nov 1643
D 16 Aug 1693

1457 -- Haskell
B c.1590 Eng.
M
D MA

1458 Dau.of Jn. Stone
B c.1590 England
M
D MA

1462 Walter Tybott (Tibbets)
B 1584 Poss. Wales
M
D 14 Aug 1651 Gloucester,MA

1463 -- --
B
M
D

1560 John Stone

1561 Ellin --

Chart no. 17

6794 Richard Pool
B 1610 London, England
M
D c27 Mar 1674 VA--prob.Princ

6697 Solomon Pool
B 1649 VA
M 24 Apr 1679
D aft.1687 VA

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

Chart no. 18

B
M
D

6640 Edmund Nicholson
B Bootle, Cumberland Co.Eng.
M c.1636 England
D 1660 Marblehead,MA

B
M
D

6642 Christopher Nicholson I
B 1638 Cumberland,Eng.
M 11 Apr 1680 Perquimans Co.N
D 10 Sep 1688 or 9 Perquimans

B
M
D

6641 Elizabeth --
B
M c.1636 England
D aft.1660

B
M
D

6662 Christopher Nicholson II
B 02 Nov 1685 Perq.Co.NC
M 22 Nov 1707 Perq.Co.NC
D 23 Jul 1723

B
M
D

6682 Thomas Atwood
B Middlesex,Eng.
M
D NC

B
M
D

6644 Ann Atwood
B c1600 prob.Middlesex,Eng.
M 11 Apr 1680 Perquimans Co.N
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

Chart no. 19

6698 Margaret White
B 1662 VA
M 24 Apr 1679
D

6804 Henry White Jr.
B 1635 Pasquotank Co.NC
M 1660
D 03 Aug 1712

6805 Mary --
B
M 1660
D 03 Mar 1679 NC

6801 Henry White Sr.
B 1615
M c1634 VA
D aft.1666 VA

6802 Rebecca Arnold
B
M c1634 VA
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

6800 William White
B England
M
D VA

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

Chart no. 20

6790 Samuel Jordan
B
M
D 1623 prob.VA

6791 Thomas Jordan (I)
B 1600
M
D 1685

B
M
D

6792 Thomas Jordan (II)
B 1634
M
D 1699

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

6888 Robert Jordan
B 1668
M
D 1728

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

Chart no. 21

1635 John Sutliffe Sr.
B Eng.
M
D Eng.

1633 John Sutliffe Jr.
B England
M Lincolnshire, Eng.
D

1636 Margaret Holdsworth
B Astey,Eng.
M
D

1632 Abraham Sutliffe (Sr.)
B 1574 Yorkshire,Eng.
M
D Sttld.Scituate,MA

1658 John Kirton Esq.
B
M
D lvd.Lincolnshire,Eng.

1634 Miss Kirton
B Lincolnshire,Eng.
M
D

B
M
D

1631 Abraham Sutliffe Jr.
B 1610 Yorkshire,Eng.
M
D lvd.Scituate,MA

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D

B
M
D